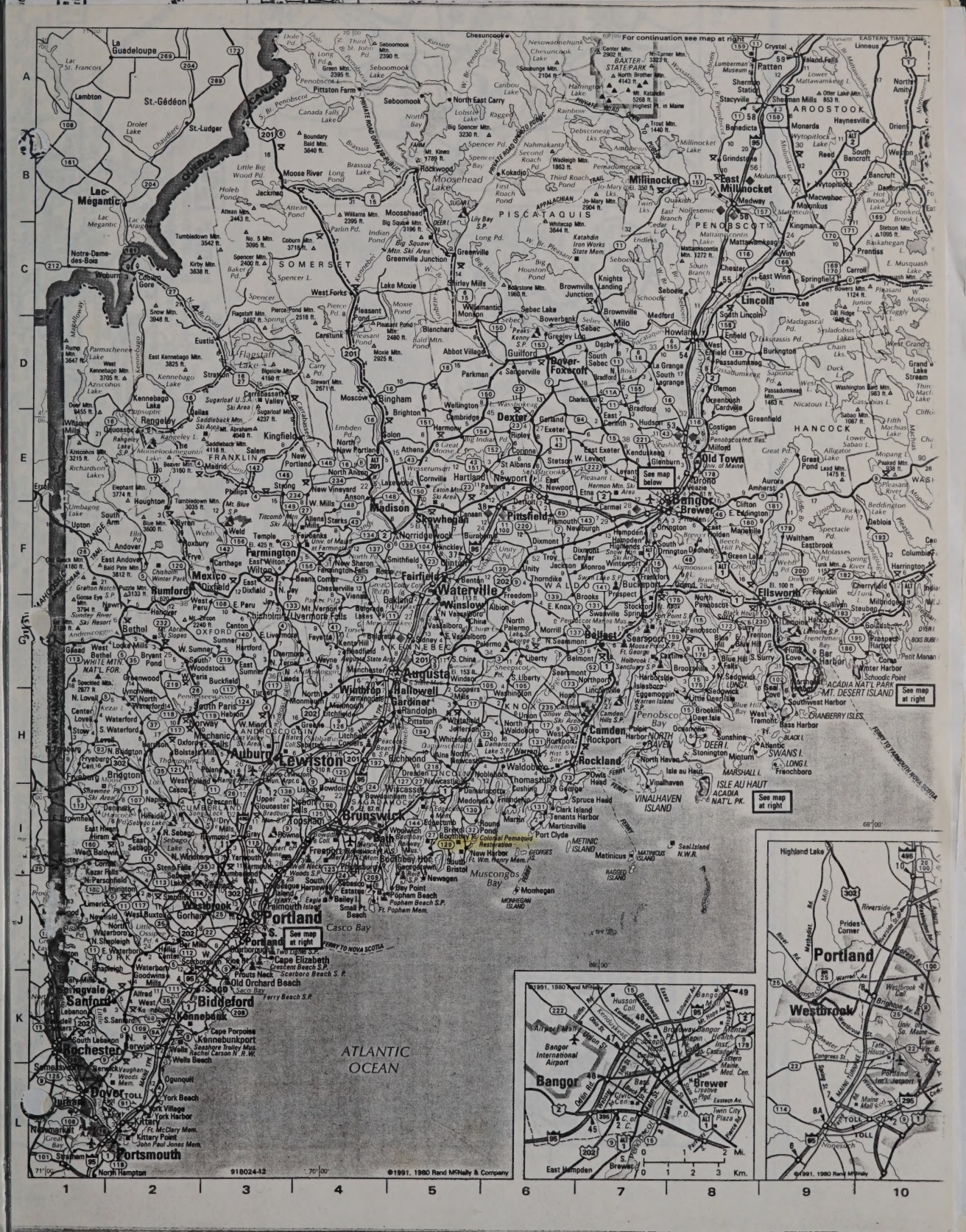
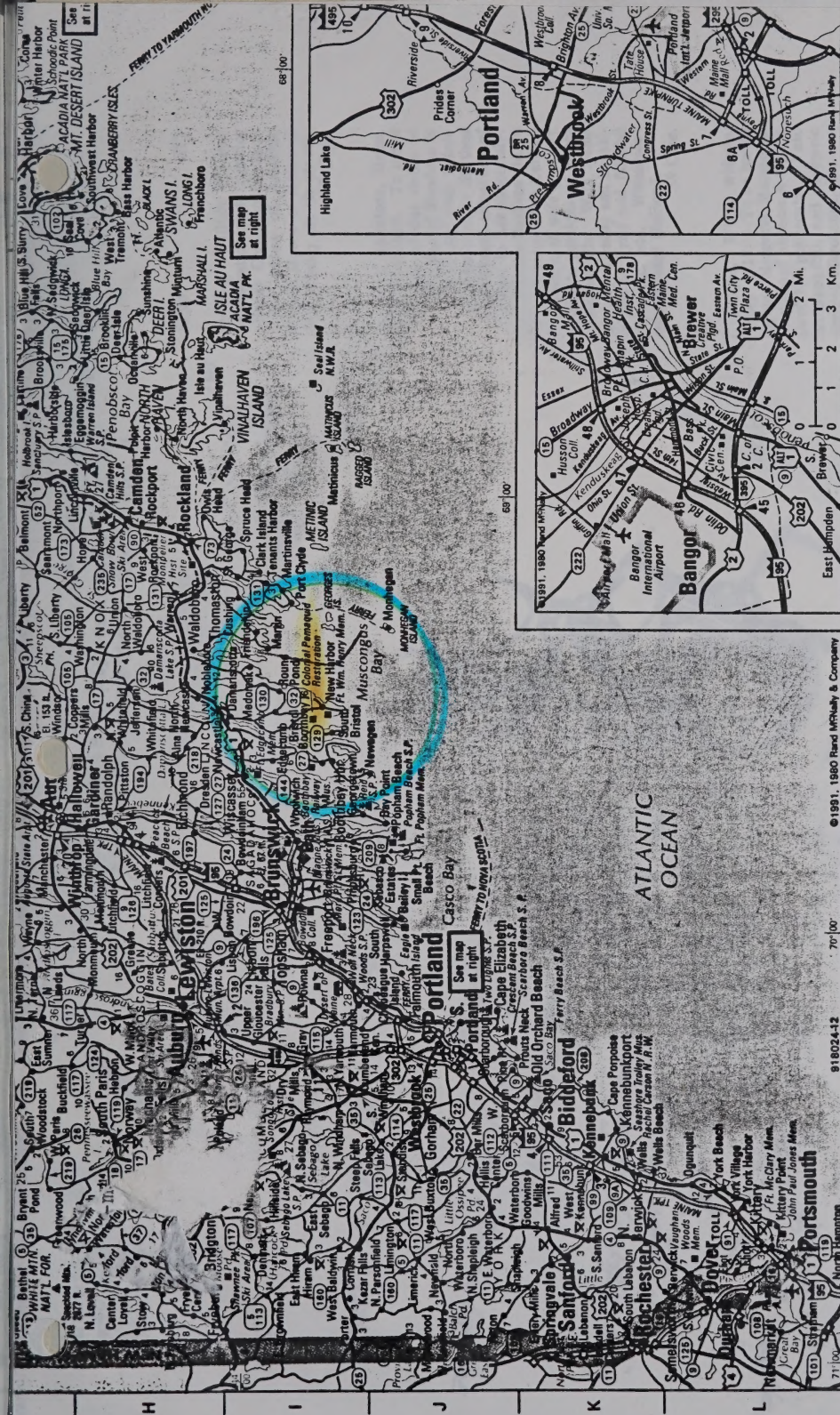






Map of Maine

very curious about that iron ore in this hilly country, cut by many swift-moving streams, I consulted an old gazetteer for clues.*

*Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, James C. Pease et al (1819) pages 250-4 and 263-4

Cogswell figs

but see pg 190

*of my Clayton family
very detailed family*

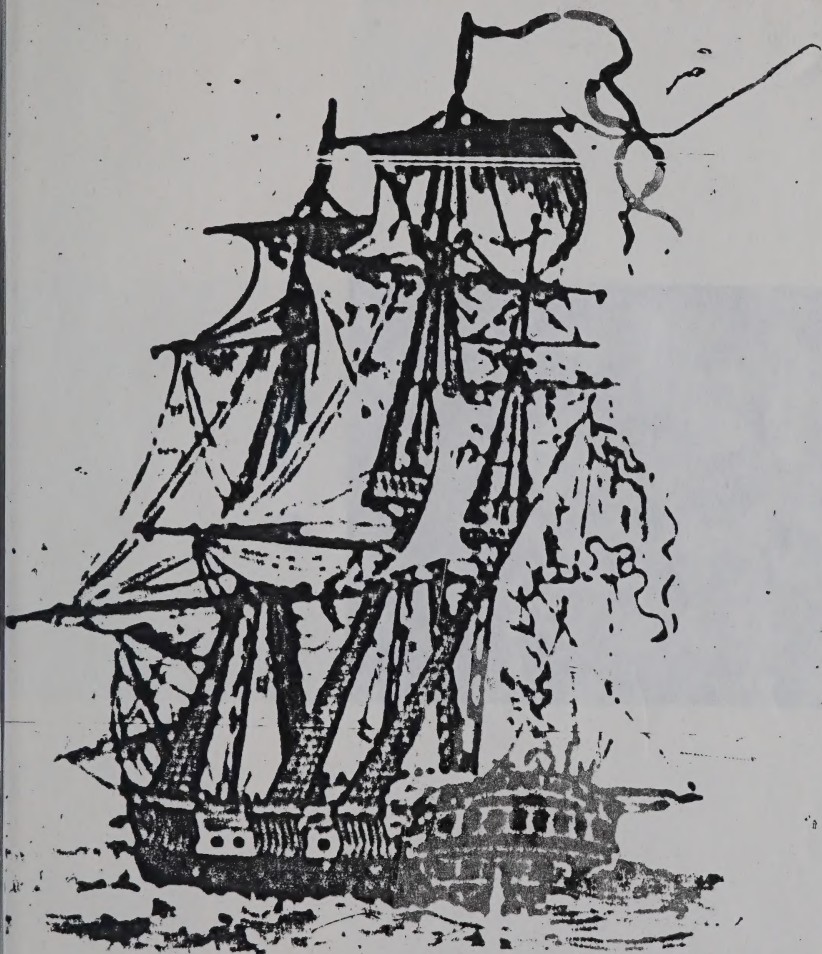
Kent, it says, is "characteristically mountainous; and its geological structure consists principally of granite, although in some sections it is calcareous. Among its mineral treasures, iron ore is found in great abundance. Several mines have been opened and worked, from which it is estimated that several thousand dollars worth of the ore is annually raised. There are seven forges that have been erected, and are usually in operation; all of which, it has been estimated, manufacture 100 tons of iron annually. These mines, & the manufactures and various interests which depend upon them, afford employment to industry, a stimulus to enterprise, and are sources of considerable wealth to the town." (A thousand dollars then was millions today.)

New Milford, it said, contained productive marble quarries and "Among the minerals of the town are iron ore, in small quantities of porcelain clay, yellow ochre, and some silver ore...a mine...has since been abandoned. There are 4 Forges for the manufacture of iron; but the iron is principally brought in."

Washington, also, had marble quarries. Some of the area was mountainous, "iron ore has been discovered in various places."

If many-great grandpa Ed Cogswell had only lived long enough, he could have made a mint, especially in Kent: But that was after the British Parliament could no longer stick its nose into American affairs. There is no write-up for New Preston, but those of the other towns all mention a turnpike going through New Preston on the way to Litchfield and elsewhere. There were hydraulic works in Washington, on the Shepaug River formed by the Bantam, and the Aspetuck which has its source in Ramaug pond, with 2 marble sawmills, also two forges, a slitting mill, a nail factory and two trip hammers (besides dairy-ing and grain, etc.) How he would have loved all those gadgets: But this chapter is about his son-in-law.

*See the part for
Cogswell family*



ON THE OCEAN

AUGUST 15, 1635.

XVI

Northey (brother) William Cyprian of New
Prater was Cpt, sent to Major 13R
May 1781. CR
Cyprian
Rec. CT is in of de Cyprian pg. 436
Ed. Henry 7 Henry (Cyprian)

7/1 was Edward Cyprian of ^{justice at} Kent ~~Mar 4/17~~
11 March 1758 being 7/1 was
#4 Nard Kufel

Washington is said to have been entertained
over night and on his way to Hartford during
the Revolution

Henry of New Bedford CT pg 68 5/6

~~He was born in 1750~~ In Aug 1750 he bought land
for his in New Bedford.

Northey (cousin) Anne had 5 brothers
and 3 sisters.

THE

JOHN BRADSTREET, the elder of Yaxlee, Suffolk, yeoman. Will 17 January 1621; proved 29 March 1622. Wife Anne tenement in Stonham Aspill. Son John, son Thomas, son Robert.

Consistory of Norwich, 1 Bradstreet.

WILLIAM FISHER, Threlmingham co., Lincoln, gentleman. Will undated; proved 31 October 1616. Cosin William Lister, father in law William Whoolie, and brother in law Everat Goodman to make sale of goods before Michaelmas and procure marriage and wardship of my sonne William, remainder of goods and profits of lands to be employed by them during William's minority and wife Elizabeth to have use of household stuff and plate till eldest son of age, giving securitie to two of said executors William Lister and Everat Goodman, and wife to have stocke for her joynture in lands etc. Brother Arthur Fisher to pay two £50 I am bound for him to cosin Edward Hartopps and executors to pay £50 to him as a legacy and to give marriage of my said sonne to him. To poore of this town of Thelmingham 40s to be distributed in Horblinge by Mr. Bradstreete, minister of Horblinge. Whatever of fathers or mothers last will to be performed by executors. To sister Pullens children five marks each. To Mr. Bradstreete Goodman five marks each. Charges for education of children to be borne by executors out of lands etc. Executors: said William Lister, William Whaley, Everat Goodman. Witnesses: Simon Bradstreete, minister, Marian Pullen, Henry Clippsham. Codicil (undated): To wife to stock her jointure lands 200 lambs, etc. If brother Goodman have need of money to have £300 at £8 in 100 during minority of children. If son William marry without consent son Francis to have grounds at Spanbye called "Wooses" etc. To Mr. Roger Rant Esq. £6 for debt To John Copeland, dwelling about Fulbecke, £1 do. I have bonds lying out discharged viz: One in Mr. Hughe Middleton's handes taken in name of one Griffin Pennar and one in his owne name which I know he will deliver vpon demand; one in Sir Nicholas Saunderson's handes in name of one of his sonnes £4, he received £4 of cousin Lyster and 30s. of one Leonard Townsend; likewise of three men who have ben under-sheriffs, viz. George Columbell, Richard Barfoote, and Samuel Crathe; one of William Saull and Richard Wright, also Abraham Markham gent. Mr. Robert Rigdon oweth £22. sister Goodman the Bible which was my mother's. To my sister Vow 20s. to buy her the like. To servants a lambe each. To Pegge Guest, my wives keyneswoman, 5 marks. Witnesses: Marian Pullen, William Allen. Second codicil

(undated) Executors William Lister Esq. William Whalley and Everett Goodman gent. to have discretion as to legacies etc. Witnesses: Marian Pullen, Henry Clippsham Thomas Stevens. Third codicil (undated) to a widow of Asakbie served by Elizeus Wilbye 56s; to Parson Moore of Hollewell £8.18 in hands of his father-in-law Mr. Whaley etc etc etc.

97 Cope.

BRADBURY.

EDWARD GILL, Little Courte, parish of Laystone, Herts, Esquire. Will 3 April 1616; proved 26 June 1616. To sonne Thomas Gill £800 of due Debts and rest of due debts to sonne Edward Gill. To son Edward Gill lease of Bandons in Ansey, Herts. Plate, household stuff had by each before marriage and purchased since to wife Dame Barbara for life then to be disposed by her to two sons or to Edward eldest son of son Edward except one needewort carpet to her absolutely. Of moneys to be paid at decease of wife Dame Barbara viz. to her nephew Mr. Wyman Bradbery £40, her niece Alice Yardley £20, to Barbara Bradbery £100 at marriage, if wife give my sonnes portions of goods to pay separate portions of debts aforesaid etc. etc. To poore of Layston 40s. Wife Dame Barbara executrix, who having dealt very friendly and bountifully with her Kindred, will execute will in kynd and faithful sort, but sons have authority to sue etc. etc. Witnesses: Alexander Strange, vicar of Laystone, Edward Hamond.

58 Cope.

COGSWELL.

ALICE COGSWELL, Westburie Leighes, Wilts, widow. Will 25 June 1615; proved 11 May 1616. To be buried in Westburie churchyard. To daughter Margaret Marchaunt wife unto Thomas Marchaunt £40, 2 paire of sheetes & 2 paire of pillstowes one of best gowns & one of best petticoates. Vnto Thomas's children Elizabeth Marchaunt £20, and Margerie Marchaunt, Alice Marchaunt, Margaret Marchaunt, Thomas Marchaunt, Philodelfia Marchaunt, £4 each. To Elizabeth Emely £40, 2 paire of sheetes, 2 paire of pillstowes, 1 of best gownes, & 1 of best Stammell petticoates & to Bridget Emely, Catherin Emely, Marie Emely and Ann Emely £4 each. To Margerie Wilkinge £40 and to Anthony Wilkinge and Anne Wilkinge children of John Wilkinge £4 each. Also to my daughter Margerie Wilkinges, ditto to Elizabeth Emely. To sonne Anthonie Cogswell £100 at 23 and to have his lvyng of Ladborne at 21. To Jefferie Coggeswell £100 at 28. To Alice Collidge, Margaret Davies, Marie Franck- line, and Anne Benson 20s. each. To George Cogswell £3.

the new New York City map. The map is published by the New York City Department of Parks and Recreation. It is a map of the city of New York, showing the five boroughs: Manhattan, Bronx, Richmond, Queens, and Kings. The map is a detailed map, showing streets, parks, and other features. It is a useful map for anyone who is visiting New York City or who is interested in the city's geography.

Contents

1. Introduction
2. The City of New York
3. The Five Boroughs
4. The City of New York
5. The City of New York
6. The City of New York
7. The City of New York
8. The City of New York
9. The City of New York
10. The City of New York

Index

1. Introduction
2. The City of New York
3. The Five Boroughs
4. The City of New York
5. The City of New York
6. The City of New York
7. The City of New York
8. The City of New York
9. The City of New York
10. The City of New York

Map of the City of New York

the new New York City map. The map is published by the New York City Department of Parks and Recreation. It is a map of the city of New York, showing the five boroughs: Manhattan, Bronx, Richmond, Queens, and Kings. The map is a detailed map, showing streets, parks, and other features. It is a useful map for anyone who is visiting New York City or who is interested in the city's geography.

Map of the City of New York

AVERILL FAMILY

Cogswell 1/2

Moses Averill⁴ (Isaac³ William² William¹) the youngest son of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill, was born 6 March 1722/3 in Preston CT. In early manhood he moved west with *relatives to the part of* New Milford. *place was* later called New Preston Parish, then came under the jurisdiction of Kent. *Since* the Revolutionary War *it has* been called Washington. Originally Indian land in New Haven Colony, then the Waramoag Reserve in New Haven County, in 1751 *while* the family *was* there, it became Litchfield County.

frontier in about 1748
On this new *frontier* Moses married Martha Cogswell, born 11 November 1728 in Ipswich-Chebacco MA, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell.

Back in 1635 *in the* wealthy first immigrant John Cogswell sold his Ripond Mills and arranged passage for his large family and assorted *workers* servants, bringing a lot of money, expensive furniture and who-knows-what-else on a huge armed ship called the "Angel Gabriel." They were forced to lay over at Milford Haven, Wales *(hence that name)* for lack of wind for sailing. Just as they were nearing the New England coast, the greatest storm of the century blew the ship off course *where* it finally went to pieces on the rocks near the shore at Pemaquid, Maine. *(now called Remebent port)*.

They managed to salvage much property that washed ashore, including cattle that swam there, and a big tent to shelter them until help came. They settled in Ipswich not far from the first William Averill; the Cogswells were rich, powerful, and used to getting their way in both England and America for *centuries*.

of Moses Averill's father in-law Edward Cogswell
Relatives
the Saugus (Lynn MA) Ironworks *he seems to have had prior knowledge of* iron ore in the Waramoag Reserve, providing him with the incentive to settle there. One of the first moves he made when they got there was to establish ironworks *later sold to Whipple in 1840s*.

The Cogswell Genealogy has some fascinating subject matter, told in an interesting way--especially the early part for which ample documentation was readily at hand, but Reverend Jameson, who wrote the book, simply lacked Clara Avery's brilliant *command of the subject* documentation, while his is scattered and often wrong. *He sends* Edward's sister Martha Whipple, and *Edward's* daughters Lucy and Martha Averill to Vermont, for instance, and *he* was confused about the names of Martha's children. *Perhaps sources were unavailable to him* *which she was able to uncover a quarter century later*

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson (1884)

"Cogswell-Haldeman Genealogy" - Helen Cogswell Trostel, Big Mountain Press, Denver. Includes 4 pages about Brown.

"A Genealogy of the Descendants of John Brown" - Ipswich Historical Society Publ. Vol XVIII pages 88-97

"Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton" - Walter Goodwin Davis (1947)

*long
has been
somewhat
noticed
with
iron
industry
he also*

Cogswell
AVERILL FAMILY

Much of what he wrote about Edward Cogswell does sound pretty accurate. You can compare it to the Averill version on these pages. He says:

Edward⁴ Cogswell, son of William³ and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, born 13 August 1685, married Hannah Brown born 1691. They lived in Ipswich Chebacco Parish. He became a member of the "New London Society United for Commerce and Trade" in 1732 and moved in 1735 to Preston CT, at that time considered part of New London County, where he remained some ten years; he then made a purchase of wild land in the northern part of New Milford.

He purchased 10 Sept 1745 of John Baker and Caleb Mallory for L 110, old tenor, the 33rd lot of the south tier of lots in the so-called North Purchase and became, in 1747, the first settler in that region. Subsequently he bought other land in the vicinity, established iron works and did much to develop the resources of that new country. He lived to be 87. His grave is next to his youngest son, Major William Cogswell, in the New Preston Parish Cemetery, Washington, CT...Edward, his son Samuel, and son-in-law Jacob Kinney were active in establishing the first meeting house in the region...1753, and in 1754 voted to build a meetinghouse 36x26 feet with 5 windows of 12 lights each...He made a "Family Record of the Cogswells," which disappeared though much searching was done later.

Edward's older brother, William Cogswell, III, was killed by the Indians in 1710. His sister Martha married 9 Oct 1710, Matthew Whipple in Ipswich (our ancestor Matthew¹ Whipple came to Ipswich in 1635). The Cogswell Genealogy sends them to Vermont; the Averill Genealogy reveals they came to New Milford about the same time as the others and bought out a half-interest in the Ironworks in 1747. These "old folks" would not have gone there but probably speculated in Vermont land--descendants probably went. Edward's daughters supposedly "removed to some place in Vermont, near a lake."

Martha and Lucy's brother, Emerson Cogswell, is too interesting to pass up, though we won't tell about all the siblings here. He married in Western Connecticut and had a little daughter. He was described as an expert and ingenious goldsmith. Before the Revolution, King George III made a proclamation offering a very large reward to any person who would discover or invent a "perpetual motion." Emerson Cogswell became interested and actually went to England on this business. "Whether he thought he actually made the discovery or was expecting to make it, we are not told. But alas! his bright dreams of great wealth from the King came to a speedy end. He died soon after his arrival in England." Leaving a widow and little girl in western CT.

How correct Rev. Jameson was about Emerson Cogswell I cannot say, but in attempting to track Great-great-great Grandfather Philo Averill through the wilderness half a century later, one cannot help but think of Uncle Emerson sailing the ocean on his quest for perpetual motion. I trust Philo was more practical!

"The Ipswich Emersons" - Benjamin K. Emerson (1900)



Cogswell

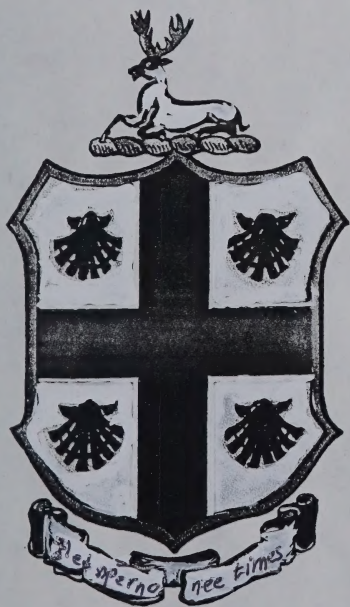
154



This Arms appertaineth to the Name of
 COGSWELL
 granted to LORD HUMPHREY COGSWELL of
 and in the year 1447, from whom
 descends to the ancient family
 COGSWELLS



1947



Cogswell

*light
-5 m*



Symonds

HERALDIC DESCRIPTION

ARMS: *Argent*, a chevron engrailed between three trefoils slipped *or*.
Crest: Out of a mural coronet *or*, a lion's head *argent*, tusked of the first, crined *gules*.

ARMS:

Arms: Pryor
Col. Sir Thomas I
Thomas Pryor
Marguerite
Res. He was the imp.
Children: Andrew &
Andrew (Andrew
at
Res. He was born in
above date
In his will &
Children: Jacob, Sam
Casparus Pryor
Sarah At
Res. By his w
Children: Anna, P
Casparus Pryor
1755, at
New York
Res. New York City
Children: Isaac, Ja
Thomas Pryor,
Van Rik
Children: Maria, Ge
John Pryor, b.
at
m. (2) ..
at
Res. New York City
Children: Isaac, Ge
Charles Pryor,
New Ro
Rochelle
1, 1865, a
Res. New Rochelle
Children: 1st m. H
Note: * For color
Note: † Descend

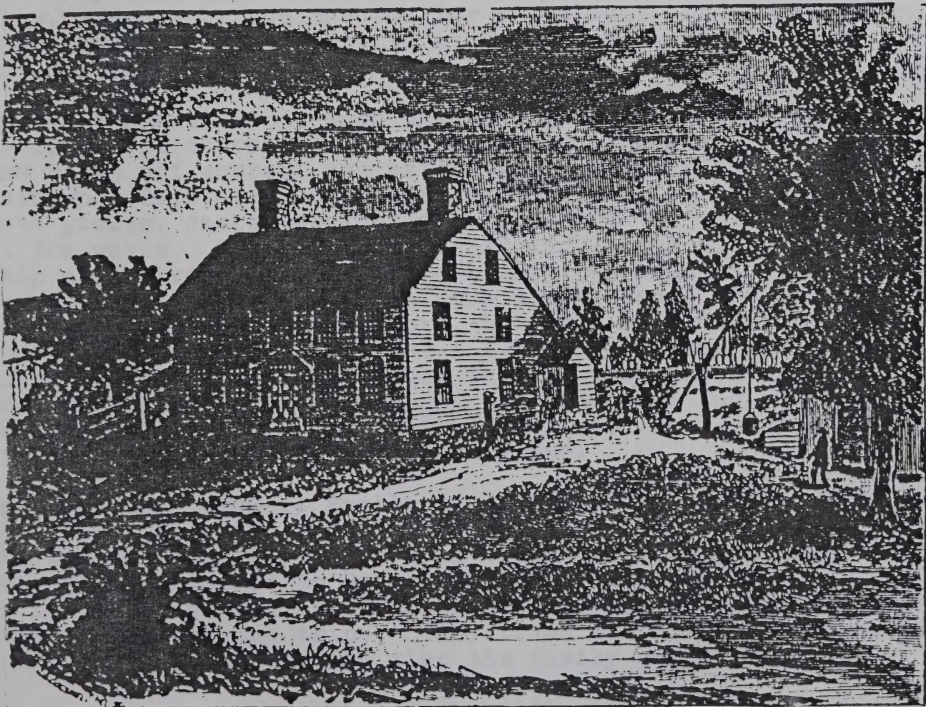
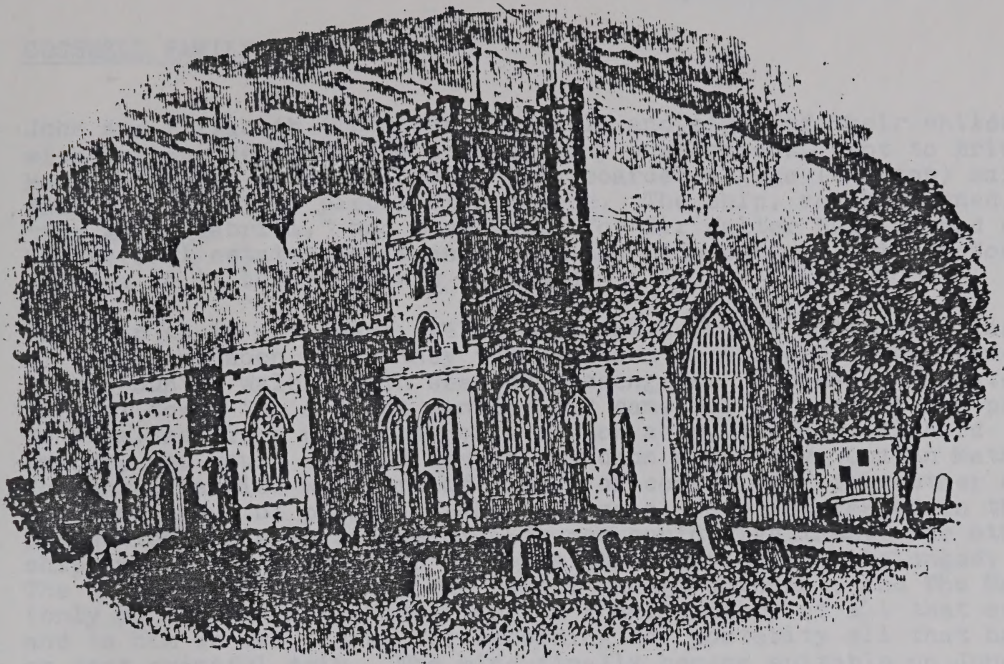
No. 65.

Richard Duran
m. (1) ..
Cornwall
at
Res. Bodmin, Corn
was twice
Children: 1st m. a
Amesbury
County *

2. George Duran



Cogswell



Top, the Westbury Parish Church, built 1315, pictured 1884

Bottom, the Cogswell House, Essex Co Ma, built 1732, pictured 1882

John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell and eight of their children, with various servants and a great many possessions, went to Bristol Harbour where, on 23 May 1635, they boarded a huge (240-ton) sailing ship with about 15 pieces of ordnance. The ship, re-christened, "The Angel Gabriel," had been built for Sir Walter Raleigh and cost him several estates to finance. He had made but one trip to South America in it before he was executed.

The ship could not leave the harbour until June 4 because of lack of wind, and soon again they touched down in Milford Haven, Pembroke County, Wales, with seasick passengers. The Welsh minister in that town, "an ancient gentleman," came out to comfort and preach to them, as did a passenger on a fellow ship, the Rev. Richard Mather, who would someday have a grandson named Rev. Cotton Mather. The Angel Gabriel was part of a sort of convoy, for four other ships (in those days of piracy on the high seas) were interested in the protection those 15 pieces of ordnance could give them. The other ships were: The James (220 tons) on which Rev. Mather belonged; The Diligence (150 tons), The Bess (tonnage unknown), and The Mary (only 80 tons). Rev. Mather kept a running diary of all that occurred and to him we owe thanks for recording for posterity all that happened on that eventful trip. The wind finally became suitable on June 22, and they left Wales headed for the open sea. The big ship was too slow, and one by one the smaller ships went off on their own. The James made a great effort to stay back, and was the last to part company.

On 14-15 August 1635, when they had gone the better part of the way, a "frightful storm" blew in from the Northeast. The Angel Gabriel was blown off course, and attempted anchor off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine (now Bristol). The storm raged until finally the ship broke into pieces, dashed against the rocks off the coast by the violence of the waves. One seaman perished and 3 or 4 passengers died on the ship as it broke, and two more before (or when) they reached the shore. It is a miracle more were not killed. "Noreasters" are not rare along the eastern seaboard, but that was the storm of the century. (Gov. Winthrop's Journal, Vol I p.165, describes the storm as it affected Massachusetts. Tides were 14 feet above normal, ships set adrift from their moorings, and it "drowned 8 Indians flying from their wigwams.") The James finally limped into Boston Harbor, its sails in shreds and almost useless.

Thus was the Cogswell Family unceremoniously introduced to their new land. They and their servants gathered up what they could after the storm, but a goodly part of their property was gone. Somehow John managed to get to Boston and hire "auld Goodman Gallup" to come in his bark to pick up his possessions; and when the servants loaded them up it took two trips. They lived in tents in the meantime, and it was October by the time the family got to Ipswich.

Don't worry too hard; they were still rich and influential people. John died 29 Nov 1669, age about 77. Elizabeth died 2 June 1676, age perhaps 81.

COGSWELL FAMILY (3)

Children of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell:

A daughter who married in London and remained there.
Mary b. 1619 m. 1649 Godfrey Armitage d. aft 1677
+William bp Mar 1619 ca 1649 Susanna Hawkes 15 Dec 1700
John bp 25 Jul 1622 ca 1646 ? 27 Sep 1653
Hannah b. ca 1624 bef 1651 Deac. Cornelius Waldo 1704
Abigail ? ? Thomas Clarke
Edward 1629 ? little known
+Sarah 1640? 1663 Simon Tuttle 1732
Elizabeth ? 31 Jul 1657 Nathan Masterson

Our family is descended from William Cogswell on compiler's grandfather's Averill side (which we will see soon) and from Sarah Cogswell on her grandmother's side. Sarah Cogswell married Simon Tuttle, and their grand daughter, Sarah Tuttle (named for her) married Richard Dodge IV. For more about her, her husband, and her children, see the Tuttle Family story.

William Cogswell² (John¹) was born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, in March 1619. He was 16 years old when the family was unceremoniously dunked in 1635, and they lived in a tent for about six weeks until they were picked up, salvaging what they could in the meantime, but finally lived in a fine, big house in Ipswich. He was about 30 when he got married to Susanna Hawkes (A4#5) daughter of Adam and Anne Hawkes, born about 1633 in Charlestown. It is believed that her parents came over in 1630 to Charlestown with Gov. John Winthrop in "The Fleet," and moved later to Lynn. At time of marriage Anne was the Widow Hutchinson, and her maiden name is unknown but may have been Browne. Susanna had a twin brother. For more about the Hawkes Family, see the short vignette about them in another part of this book.

William was a prominent businessman and seems to have had a number of employees, though compiler has not learned what that business was. He and Susanna were both very devout Puritans, and he lead a petition to have Chebacco Parrish established in Ipswich, build a church, and bring in a minister. At first they were turned down, but he was allowed to form a committee. It took two years to persuade the authorities, and he donated the land for the meeting house and church. His wife, as an honor, was assigned a seat with the minister's wife. She died before 1696 and he died 15 Dec. 1700, and a town meeting was adjourned so that all might attend his funeral.

Children of William, Sr., and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell:

Elizabeth b 1650 m. 22 Feb 1670 Col Thos. Wade d. 28 Dec 1726
Hester (1)24Aug 1675 Sam'l Bishop(2)Lt Thos Burnham
Susanna(twin)5 Jan1657 Benjamin White m. on(16 Dec1689)
Ann " " d. bef 1696
+William Jr. 4 Dec 1659 9 Oct 1685 Martha Emerson 14Apr 1708
Jonathan 26 Apr 1661 24 May 1686 Eliz.Wainright 14 Jul 1717
Edmund ? d. young 15 May 1680
John 12 May 1665 Hannah Goodhue 1710
Adam 12 Jan 1667 Abigail ? 8 Feb 1749
Sarah 2 Feb 1668 6 Nov 1685 William Noyes

COGSWELL FAMILY (4)

William Cogswell, Jr.³ (William² John¹) (A4#2) born 4 Dec. 1659 In Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony, to William, Sr. and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, married, on 9 Oct 1685, Martha Emerson the daughter of Reverend John Emerson, pastor of of the church in Gloucester, and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, daughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds of a very old and aristocratic family in England. Martha was born in Gloucester 28 Nov 1662. For a delightful little story about how this couple met while they were both still quite young, see the Emerson Family story.

Not a great deal has been written about him, so in reading the book, "Ipswich, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony," I was proud to see his name, along with that of several others of our ancestors, on petitions on behalf of people charged with witchcraft. He was a devout Puritan and of a very pious family, but he seemed to be using his head. Sorry I cannot say the same thing for his father-in-law, Rev. John Emerson, who was asked to write a letter by Rev. Cotton Mather (grandson of that pious old minister on the ship, The James, in 1635). Perhaps Rev. Emerson felt pressured, but he was so "wound up" that he believed a threatened attack of French inspired?? Indians was done by the devil and his angels and not by the Indians at all, and told that to Rev. Mather, who used such letters to further his cause in eradicating witches. Rev. John Emerson is our ancestor, too, and was a very well-meaning person, but confused. No wonder his nephew, Rev. Wm. Emerson, and his son, Ralph Waldo Emerson, the noted lecturer, became Unitarians.

This couple lived in Ipswich, Chebacco Parrish - founded in part by his father - and raised their family there. They both died the same month - April, 1708. He was just 49, and she was 46.

Children of William, Jr., and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell:

+Edward	b. 13 Aug 1686 m.	1708 Hannah Brown	d. 17 Apr 1773
Martha		9 Oct 1710 Matthew Whipple	
William III	1688	killed by Indians in battle	1710
Dorothy Emerson	31 Aug 1692 m.	_____ Moulton	
Lucy	1699	_____ Moulton	
Emerson	1700	30 Dec 1738 Mary Pecker	29 Mar 1788

Edward Cogswell⁴ (William³ William² John¹) (A4#1) son of William Jr. and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, was born 13 August, 1686 in Gloucester, MA but grew up in Ipswich. On 21 Aug 1708 he married Hannah Brown daughter of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) Brown. (for more information about that side of the family, see the Brown and Perkins Family stories.

The couple at first resided in Ipswich, Chebacco Parrish, moved to Connecticut and lived in Preston, New London Co., CT, most likely that section which later became Griswold. In 1732 he was a member of the New London Society for Trade and Commerce. They remained there for about ten years, then he purchased wild land in

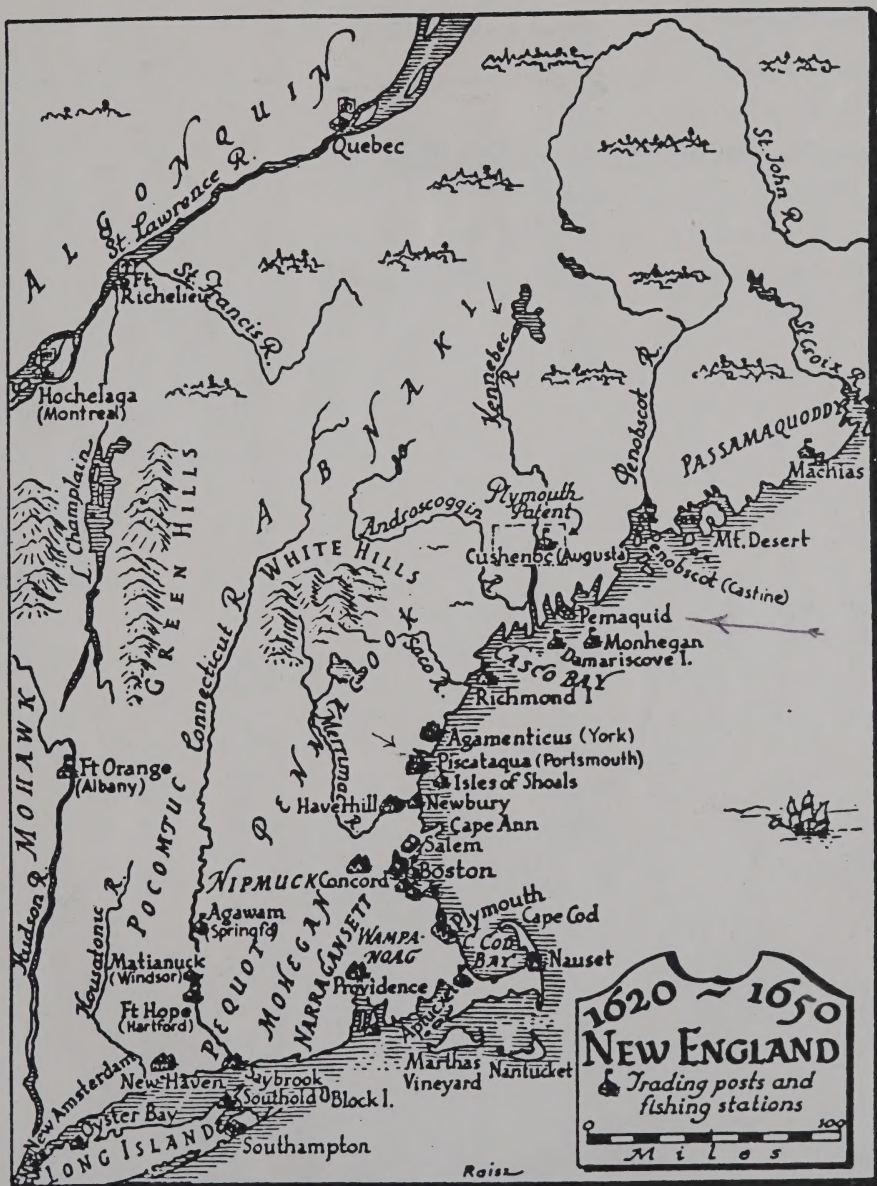
the northern part of New Milford. His daughter, Lucy, in 1742 married Daniel Averill and, in 1744, purchased land in the Waramaug Reserve in ancient Woodbury, Connecticut. Edward was interested in land development as a profitable investment, and so were his son-in-law's parents and brothers. They all moved there and prospered. Edward bought a lot in town as well as other acreage, and moved in, becoming the first settler in the new town. He also established iron works and did much to develop the region. Following in the footsteps of his grandfather, William, Jr., he was instrumental in the establishment of a new church there.

Hannah died 6 June 1771, age 80, and he died 17 April 1773, age 87. They are buried in the cemetery of the church he helped to establish.

Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell:

Samuel	b. 1 Mar 1710 m.	Lydia Starkweather	
Edward		died in infancy	
Nathaniel	13 Feb 1714	8 Dec 1737 (1)Huldah Kinney	
		25 May 1757 (2)Mrs. Bridget Wedge	d. 4 Nov 1810
		30 May 1782 (3)Mrs. Eunice Williams	
Judith	25 Jan 1717	Jacob Kinney	
Hannah	13 Apr 1719	Matthew Beal	
John	5 Apr 1721	Sarah Freeman	
Lucy	14 Apr 1725	11 Nov 1742 Daniel Averill	
Martha		died in infancy	
+Martha	11 Nov 1728	1748-9 Moses Averill	d. 30 Jul 1781
Elizabeth		died in infancy	
Emerson	19 Jul 1732	29 Aug 1751 Mary Miles	
William	22 Dec 1734	4 Nov 1762 Anna Whittlesey	19 Feb 1786

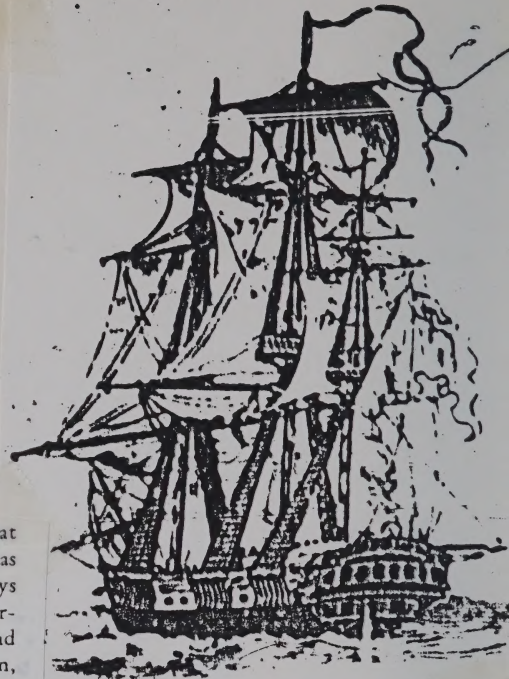
Martha Cogswell¹⁵ (Edward⁴ William³ William² John¹) was born 11 Nov 1728 in Ipswich MA. Her family moved to Preston, CT (now Griswold) in New London County, when she was little. Her older sister, Lucy, married Daniel Averill in 1742, and in 1744 he purchased wilderness land in western Connecticut and started developing it. When she was 19, the Cogswells and the rest of the Averills moved to that area and prospered in the commercial development of that land. She fell in love with Daniel's younger brother, Moses, and they got married. For the rest of what happened, see the Averill Family story.



Where
the
Angel
Gabriel
sank

(Right) - Illustration from The Cogswell Genealogy by Rev. E. O. Jameson - supposed to be the "Angel Gabriel." That book has a gripping story of the voyage. That book states the Barnham boys were aboard. (See Cogswell Family.)

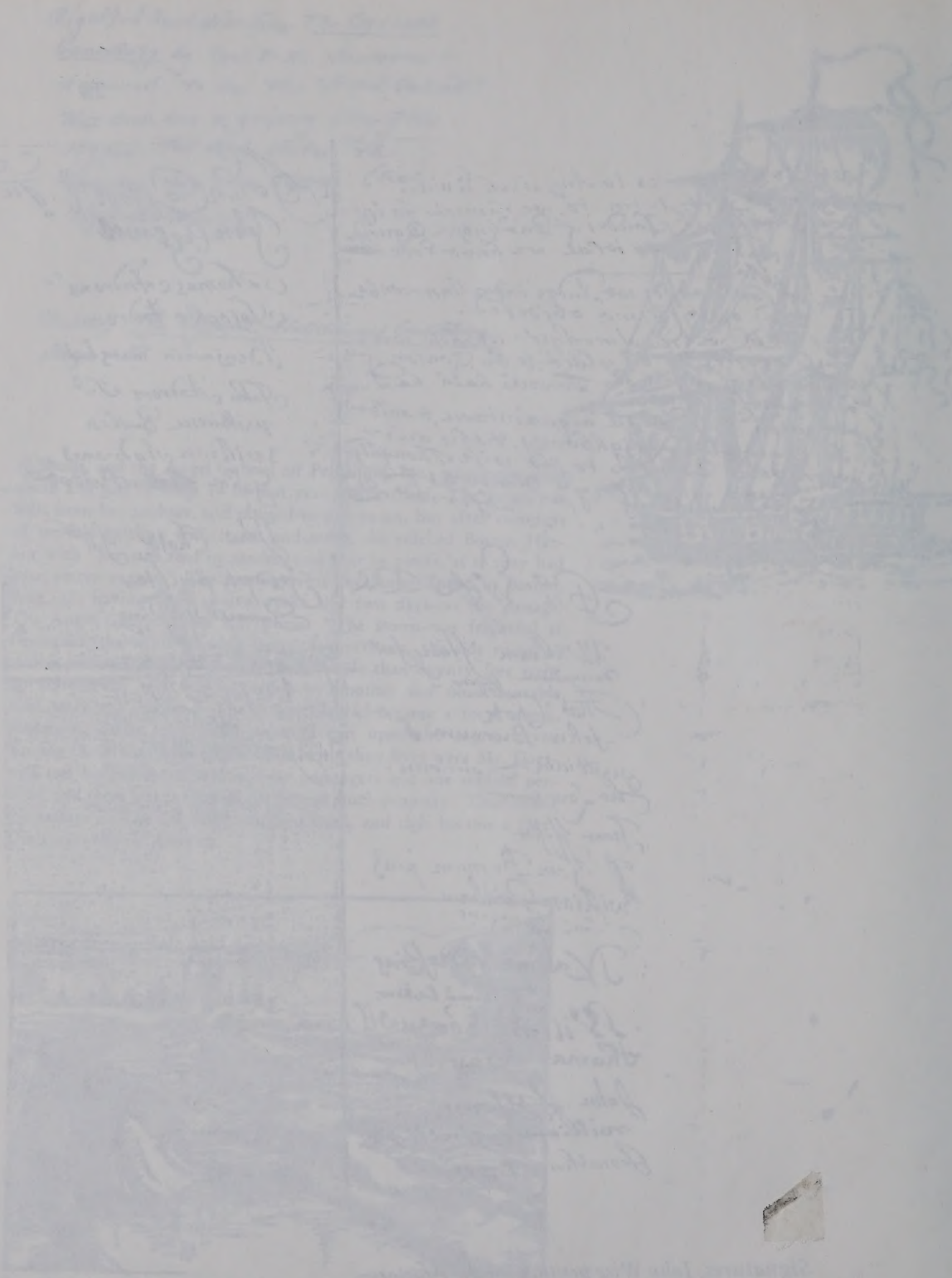
(Below) - The Cogswell-Haldemans Genealogy, page 25



of Shoals, and the Angel Gabriel off Pemaquid, Me., where the great storm and gale of Aug. 14 of that year struck them. The James was torn from her anchors, and obliged to put to sea, but after two days of terrible battling with storm and wave, she reached Boston Harbor with "her sails rent in sunder, and split in pieces, as if they had been rotten ragges." The passengers of the James landed in Boston, Aug. 17, having been twelve weeks and two days on the passage. The Angel Gabriel fared still worse. "The storm was frightful at Pemaquid, the wind blowing from the northeast, the tide rising to a very unusual height, in some places more than twenty feet right up and down; this was succeeded by another and unaccountable tidal wave still higher." The Angel Gabriel became a total wreck, passengers, cattle, and goods were all cast upon the angry waves. Among those who reached the shore with their lives were Mr. Cogswell and his family. Three or four passengers and one seaman perished, and there was the loss of cattle and much property. Thus ended the passage of The Cogswells on the Ocean, and thus became a fact: The Cogswells in America.



Pemaquid, Maine. Here the "Angel Gabriel" was dashed to pieces in the great storm, 1635. (There was no lighthouse then.)



ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Composed of the Companies from Woodstock, Pomfret, and Killingly.

Colonel:.....Ebenezer Williams,Pomfret,.....Appt. before the war. Resigned Dec. 12, '76. Succeeded by
 "William Danielson,.....Killingly,.....Prom. from Lt.-Col. Dec., '76; resigned about Jan., '79. Succeeded by
 "Samuel McLellan,.....Woodstock,.....Maj. Oct., '75; prom. Lt.-Col. Dec., '76; prom. Col. Jan., '79.
 Lieut.-Colonel:....Israel Putnam,.....Pomfret,Prom. Maj.-Gen. Cont. Army and succeeded by Danielson above.
 " "Joseph Abbott,.....Pomfret,Maj. Dec., '76; prom. Lt.-Col. Jan., '79; resigned early in '82, and succeeded by
 " "Joseph Cady,.....Killingly,.....Capt. prom. Maj. Jan., '79; prom. Lt.-Col. May, '82.
 Major:.....Israel Putnam, Jr.,.....Pomfret,.....Capt. prom. Maj., May, '82.

TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Composed of the Companies from Lebanon and Hebron.

Colonel:.....William Williams,Lebanon,Appt. May, '75, *vice* Joseph Spencer, Maj.-Gen. Succeeded by
 "Jeremiah Mason,.....Lebanon,Prom. from Lieut.-Col. Dec., '76.
 Lieut.-Colonel:....Henry Champion,Colchester,.....Prom. Col. and transf. to the 25th Regt.
 " "Odariah Horsford,.....Hebron,.....Prom. Lt.-Col. Oct., '75; resigned in '76 and succeeded by Mason above.
 " "Joel Jones,.....—,Prom. from Maj. Dec., '76.
 Major:.....Dyar Throop,.....East Haddam, ..Prom. Lt.-Col. and transf. to the 25th Regt.
 "James Clark,.....Lebanon,.....Capt. prom. Maj. Dec., '76.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

Composed of the Companies from Woodbury, New Milford, and Kent.

Colonel:.....Benjamin Hinman,.....Woodbury,.....Appt. before the war. Col. Cont. army. Succeeded in Oct. '76, by
 "Increase Moseley, Jr.,.....Woodbury,.....Prom. Oct., '76.
 Lieut.-Colonel:....Samuel Canfield,.....New Milford, ..Prom. Lt.-Col. Oct., '76.
 Major:.....Jethro Hatch,.....Kent,.....Prom. Maj. Oct., '76.
 ✓ "William Cogswell,.....New Preston, ..Capt. prom. Maj. vice Hatch, May, '81.

(Brother of Martha Cogswell (Mrs. Moses Avonk))

973.34 C75

14 16

THE

RECORD OF CONNECTICUT MEN

IN THE

MILITARY AND NAVAL SERVICE

DURING THE

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

1775-1783.

EDITED BY

HENRY P. JOHNSTON, A. M.

UNDER AUTHORITY OF

The Adjutant-General of Connecticut.

HARTFORD:

1889.

Augustine Brian, Jr., April 10. Jesse Sawyer, April 10.
 Thomas Latimer, " 7. Roger Clark, " 5.
 John Bunce, " 10. John Dean, " 10.
 Elijah Kellogg, " 10. Jonathan Devereux, " 10.
 Thomas North, " 10. from Goshen, " 10.
 Robert Vine, " 18.

New Milford Fourth Regiment, Bushnell Bostwick, Justice.

Benjamin Hinman, April 8. Daniel Buck, April 25.
 Benjamin Stone, " 5. Benjamin Brownson, " 25.
 Zadok Hawkins, " 5. Elnathan Batchford, " 8.
 Israel Baldwin, " 5. David Downs, " 21.
 Robert Bell, " 5. John Murray, " 2.
 Silas Hill, no date. Amos Daton, " 8.
 Jephtha Hawley, April 25.

The following from New Milford, Col. David Wooster's Regiment—Increase Moseley, Justice.

Ephraim Gulrie, April 2. Jacob Parish, April 7.

From Woodbury, Col. David Wooster's Regiment—Bushnell Bostwick, Justice.

Aaron Hurlburt, April 21. Solomon Squier, April 11.
 Aaron Bradley, " 10. Fourth Regiment, April 11.
 Joseph Burch, " 15.

The following are certified to by Daniel Sherman, Justice of the Peace, but the residence and Regiment are left blank:

Fehiel Peet, April 3. Gideon Munn, April 13.
 David Foot, " 19. Benjamin Warner, certified from Woodbury, " 17.
 John Watson, " 19. David Durkee, " 19.
 David Colthoon, " 13. Gideon Walker, " 3.
 Gershom Lake, " 13. Lowell Hurd, " 13.
 Zechariah Walker, " 17. John Brownson, " 10.
 Thomas Barker, " 3. John Burrall, " 10.
 Daniel Maxwell, " 19. from Woodbury, April 10.
 Elijah Hurlburt, " 6.
 Nathaniel Sanford,

From Farmington, for Col. David Wooster's regiment, certified by David Whitney, Justice:

Justus Ashman, (Canaan), April 10.

Daniel Pike, April 25. Dover, Dutchess Co., 4th regiment. Certified to by Paul Welch, [New Milford] Justice of the Peace in Litchfield county.

From Kent, for Col. Wooster's regiment, certified by Justice Moseley:

Amos Palmer, April 3. Henry Fisher, certified
 Timothy Dreine, " 7. by Timo. Collins, April 24.

In addition to the above, the following have not a certificate of a Justice:

Edward Cogswell of Kent, March 31.
 Caleb Hurlbut of Litchfield, May 8.
 Moses Fisher of New Milford, April 2.

These are all the enlistments on these papers, but may not comprise all of Captain Joseph Canfield's company, neither is it certain that all these were in his company. A much mutilated fragment of his muster-roll for 1758 contains the officers of his company.

Capt. Joseph Canfield,	Clerk. Abel Hin.
Lieuts. Phineas Castle,	Corporals. Zadok Hawkins,
Elnathan Ashmun,	David Colthoon,
Ensign. Nathan Tibbals,	Solomon Wright,
Sergeants, Israel Baldwin,	Elizer Cortiss.
Abraham Brownson, Drummers. Jeremiah Canfield,	Edward Cogswell. ✓
Joseph Priudle, Lieut. " Rufus " Arnold	
John Murry, ← Sen. m. " Rufus " Arnold	

Officers
 French-Indian
 War, 1758
 Real War.

The enlistments were made in April and the next month Capt. Canfield received the following orders:

"NEW HAVEN, 22d May, 1758.

Sir: Pursuant to the orders I have received from Governor Fitch, I do hereby order and direct you to march with the company under your command to Albany after you are furnished with arms and other necessities for the march, in order to be there ready for service of the campaign. You will take care to provide one team for the baggage of your company. You will also direct that one officer of your company remain behind to fill up the number of your company, and to do that as

✓ Hurd

1. **COGSWELL, John**, and his wife, Elizabeth Thompson, came from Westbury, county of Wilts, England, in 1635, and settled in Ipswich, Mass. His son William m. Susanna ^{Hewes}; his grandson William m. Martha Emmerson, and was the father of Edward, who removed to Preston, New London Co., Conn., and thence to New Preston.

2. **Edward**, son of the 2d William and Martha Cogswell, m. Hannah Brown, and resided in Ipswich, Mass., until after the birth of their youngest child, when they removed to Preston, Conn., about 1735 or 6, where they remained nine or ten years. He bought land in New Milford, North Purchase, Sept. 19, 1745. This was the 33d lot "in the south tier of lots." In 1746 he bought another piece, and in 1747 he was residing there, where is now the village of New Preston. He became an influential citizen of New Milford, and d. Apr. 17, 1773, in his 81st year. His wife, Hannah, d. June 5, 1771, in her 81st year. Ch.:

- | | |
|---|--------------------------------|
| 3. Samuel, b. in 1710. | 9. Martha, b. ; d. in infancy. |
| 4. Edward, d. young. | 10. Lucy, b. |
| 5. Nathaniel, b. in 1714; said to have remained at Preston. | 11. Martha; d. in infancy. |
| 6. Judith, b. in 1717. | 12. Martha. |
| 7. Hannah. | 13. Elizabeth. |
| 8. John, b. in 1721. | 14. Emerson. |
| | 15. William, b. Dec. 23, 1734. |

3. **Samuel**, son of Edward and Hannah Cogswell, m. Lydia Starkweather, before he came to New Preston. On the 9th of June, 1746, he purchased lots 30 and 31, in North Purchase, now New Preston, for £300, old tenor, and settled there that year, for in April, 1747, he was residing there. He bought and sold many pieces of land within a few years. He is said to have had three wives and nineteen children, but the following only have been ascertained. Ch.:

- | | |
|-----------------------|--|
| 16. Lydia. | 21. Asa. |
| 17. Mary. | 22. Hannah. |
| 18. Anna. | 23. Samuel, b. in 1743. |
| 19. Edward, b. 1735. | 24. Joel, b. Aug. 19, 1747. |
| 20. John, b. in 1736. | 25. Submit (son), bapt. July 26, 1752. |

14. **Emerson**, son of Edward and Hannah Cogswell, m. Mary, dau. of Joseph Miles, Aug. 29, 1751, in New Preston. In 1752 he bought lot 37—64 acres and a dwelling-house, and paid for it with one-half of the Iron Works at New Preston.

15. **Maj. William**, son of Edward and Hannah Cogswell, m. Anne Whittlesey, Nov. 4, 1762. In August, 1756, he bought of his father 90 acres where now Mr. Gould C. Whittlesey resides, which was his homestead until his decease. In the house now standing, now the residence of Mr. G. C. Whittlesey, Washington is said to have been entertained over night while on his way to Hartford in the Revolution.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 26. Roger, b. July 25 (T. Rec. 24), 1763; m. Sally Johnson of Southbury, Mar. 12, 1786. | 30. Stephen, b. Sept. 1, 1771. He was Captain. |
| 27. Hannah, b. Mar. 15, 1765; m. Nathan Tibballs; removed to near Auburn, N. Y. | 31. Anna, b. Dec. 7, 1774; d. July 31, 1776. |
| 28. Dolly, b. May 22, 1767; m. Stephen Branch. | 32. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 18, 1776. |
| 29. William, b. July 22, 1769. He was Colonel. | 33. Anna, b. Oct. 5, 1778; m. Roger Averill. |
| | 34. Emerson, b. Mar. 30, 1781. |
| | 35. John, b. Dec. 1, 1783; m. res. Auburn, N. Y. |

18. **Edward**, son of Samuel and Lydia Cogswell, m. Jane, dau. of — Owen, Apr. 17, 1758, in New Milford.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 36. Lydia, b. Nov. 18, 1760. | 39. Daniel. |
| 37. Hannah, b. Sept. 22, 1762. | 40. Ruel, b. in 1769. |
| 38. Molly, b. Sept. 4, 1764. | |

40. **Ruel**, son of Edward and Jane Cogswell, m. Rhoda Smith. His will was dated in 1826.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 41. Riley, b. Jan. 28, 1792. | 47. Ruel, b. July 30, 1805. |
| 42. Charles, b. July 4, 1793. | 48. Nancy, b. Feb. 8, 1809. |
| 43. Hannah, b. Nov. 23, 1794. | 49. Lydia, b. Oct. 3, 1811. |
| 44. Avis, b. Aug. 28, 1797. | 50. George W., b. Apr. 2, 1813. |
| 45. Lucretia, b. Jan. 7, 1801. | 51. Mercy, b. Oct. 11, 1815. |
| 46. Elisha, b. July 9, 1803. | |

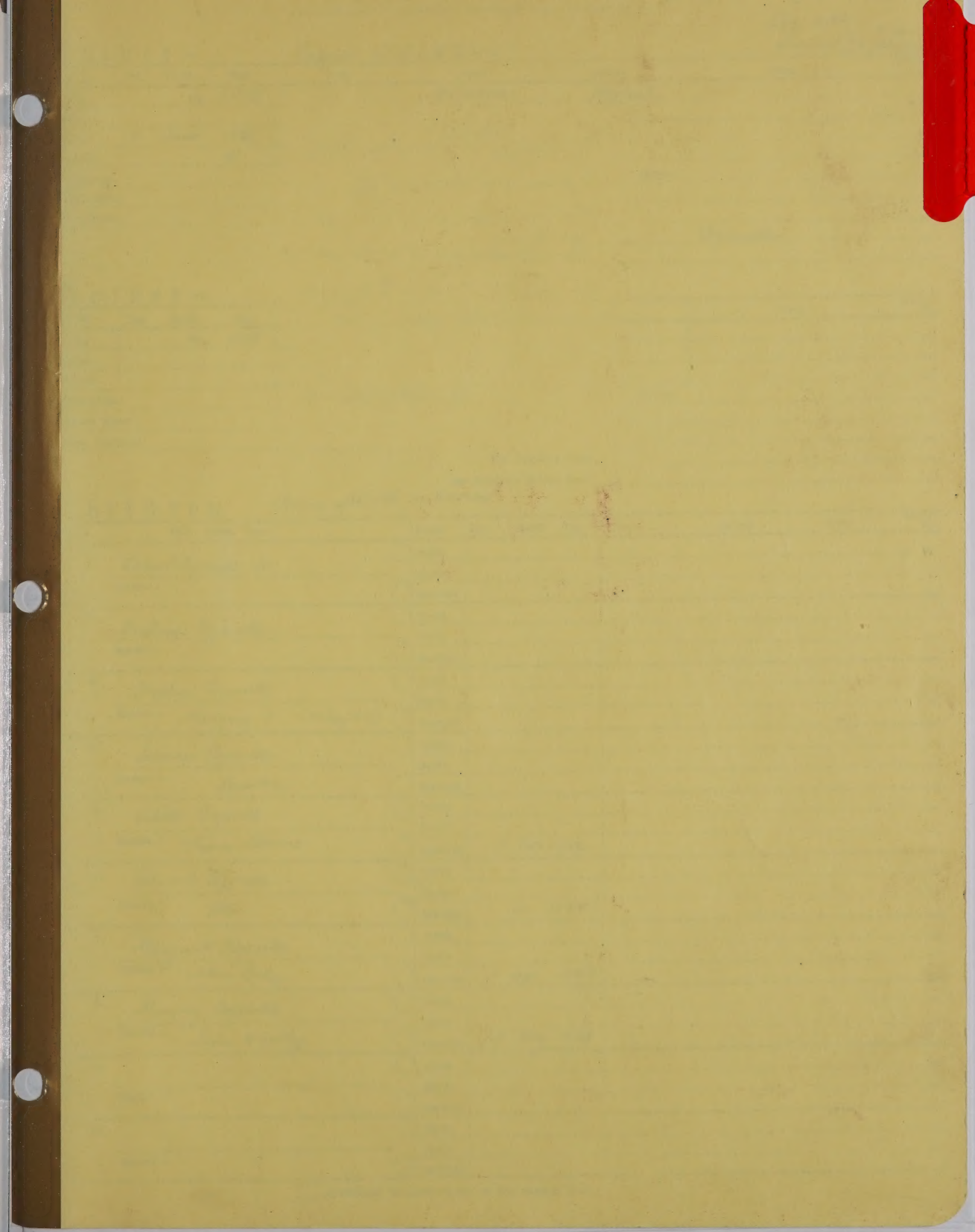
50. **George W.**, son of Riley and Rhoda Cogswell, m. 1st, Lydia Ann Potter, Sept. 7, 1846, who was b. Sept. 26, 1820, and d. Apr. 23, 1852. He m. 2d, Eliza Ann Baldwin, Jan. 4, 1853. He d. Mar. 7, 1879. Ch.:

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| 52. George G., b. Sept. 27, 1847; d. May 18, 1850. | 53. Fillmore, b. Nov. 30, 1850. |
|--|---------------------------------|

Our Cogswells & Averills both later married Kinneys, Branches & Myles (Miles) Another example below

CASWELL, Josiah, m. Abigail Kinne, Aug. 13, 1751.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Ann, b. Apr. 13, 1752. | 4. Eli, b. Sept. 24, 1757. |
| 2. Daniel, b. Apr. 14, 1754. | 5. Julius, b. Sept. 19, 1759. |
| 3. Mary, b. Dec. 18, 1755. | <i>m. Amy Averill</i> |



My Grandpa & Grandma White
were both descended from
the Cogswells — he through
the Averills and she through
the Dodges — See Pedigree
foldout Charts following.

Norma (Hansen) Zaniewski

Father -

Robert COGSWELL

Cogswell
English (P) grandfath

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1525		Wiltshire	England		
Death								
Buried	7	June	1581		Wiltshire	"		
Married			15					
Occupation				Military				
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name _____
His Mother's Maiden Name _____ *Cogswell*

Mother -

Alicia

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1527					
Death								
Buried								
Occupation				Military				
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name _____
Her Mother's Maiden Name _____

Children

Order of birth unknown

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	<i>Robert Cogswell, Jr.</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
2.	<i>Richard Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
3.	<i>Stephen Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>Margaret (- 14 Aug 1610)</i>	Death							
		Married							
4.	<i>Joanna Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>Preston</i>	Death							
		Married							
5.	<i>Edith Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>Thomas Stevens</i>	Death							
		Married	7	Feb	1596				
6.	<i>Edward Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>Alice</i>	Death							
		Married			ca 1579?				
7.	<i>Margaret Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>John Boley</i>	Death							
		Married	1	Apr	1597				
8.	<i>Margary Cogswell</i>	Birth							
	Spouse - <i>John Whitley</i>	Death							
		Married	20	Aug	1588				
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Page 1
The first part of the report is a summary of the work done during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The second part is a detailed account of the work done during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The third part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

The second part of the report is a detailed account of the work done during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The third part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

The third part of the report is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The fourth part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

The fourth part of the report is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The fifth part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

The fifth part of the report is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The sixth part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

The sixth part of the report is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results. The seventh part is a list of the projects completed during the last year. It includes a list of the projects completed and a brief description of the results.

Family Record

(Arnold + Dodge Ancestors)
Family No.

Father - Edward COGSWELL

Cogswell
English (B) father
Surname
English (B) father

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1550		Wiltshire	England		
Death	5	May	1616		"	"		
Buried								
Married		ca	1579?					
Occupation	Clothier - ran Ripard Mills in Fromme (Belwood)						Church	
Places Lived	also had estates at Lubben + Wingham							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Robert Cogswell

His Mother's Maiden Name Alicia

Mother - Alice

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1585			England		
Death	11	May	1616					
Buried								
Occupation					Military		Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Margaret Cogswell	Birth		ca	1580?				
	Spouse - Thomas Marchante	Death			16				
		Married			1599		Wiltshire	England	
2.	Elizabeth Cogswell	Birth			1585?				
	Spouse - Richard Ernlay	Death	1	Apr	1661				
		Married	28	Mar	1608/9				
3.	John Cogswell	Birth			1592	Westbury Leigh	"	"	
	Spouse - Elizabeth Thompson (ca 1585-1676)	Death	29	Nov	1669	Ipswich	Essex	Massachusetts	
		Married	10	Jul	1615	St Mary's Chapel, All Saints Church, Westbury Leigh			
4.	Margery Cogswell	Birth		ca	1593				
	Spouse - John Wilkins	Death			16				
		Married	3	Sep	1610	Westbury			
5.	Anthony Cogswell	Birth		19	Jan	1594/7			
	Spouse - Margaret	Death			16				
		Married			16				
6.	Geoffrey Cogswell	Birth	10	Dec	1598				
	Spouse -	Death			living 1616+				
		Married							
7.	Elenor Cogswell	Birth		ca	1600				
	Spouse - Stephen Smythe	Death			16				
		Married			16				
8.	Walter Cogswell	Birth		ca	1602?	a sonner			
	Spouse - (not in fact but in probate)	Death			living 1616				
		Married							

Besides the above, the following children died young:

Elizabeth Cogswell buried 20 Jan 1591/2
John Cogswell " 11 Apr 1592
Robert Cogswell b 28 May 1588
Andrew + Robert Cogswell, twins, b 30 Nov 1590
Anthony Cogswell (30 Aug 1595 - 28 Jan 1597)

Family Record

(Aveall + Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

Thompson

(C)

(Cogswele - England)

Father -

(Rev.) William THOMPSON

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
B ¹ Birth			15			England		
D ¹ Death			1623	Westbury	Wiltshire	"		
Buried				All Saints Church	"			
Married		ca	1590?	prob. Braintree	Essex	England		
Occupation	Vicar All Saints Church, Westbury			Military		Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Wives	② Elizabeth (White?) ca 1634							
His Father's Name						Thompson		
His Mother's Maiden Name								

Mother -

Phyllis

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
B ¹ Birth			15			England	(Braintree area?)	
D ¹ Death	19	July	1608	Westbury	Wiltshire	"		
Buried				All Saints Church	"			
Occupation				Military		Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
Her Father's Name								
Her Mother's Maiden Name								

Children

There were three
older daughters, names not known (some Braintree?)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Elizabeth Thompson Spouse - John Cogswele	B ¹ Birth			1595	prob. Braintree	Essex	England	
		D ¹ Death	2	June	1676	Ipswich	"	Massachusetts	
		M ¹ Married	10	Sept	1615				
	2. Maria Thompson Spouse -	B ¹ Birth			1604	Westbury	Wiltshire	Eng.	
		D ¹ Death							
		M ¹ Married							
	3. Spouse -	B ¹ Birth							
		D ¹ Death							
		M ¹ Married							
	4. Spouse -	B ¹ Birth							
		D ¹ Death							
		M ¹ Married							

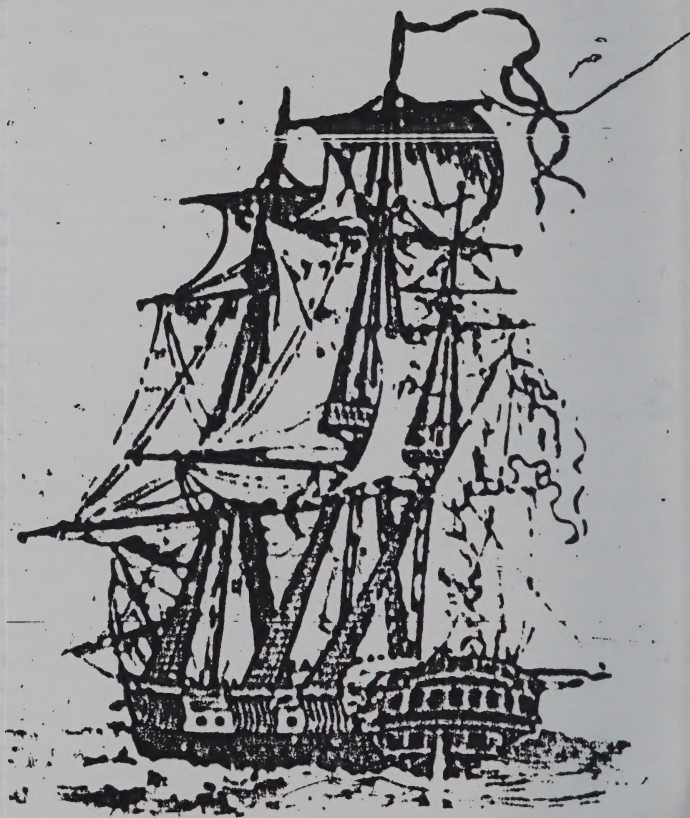
Children of Rev. William and Elizabeth (White) Thompson:

William Thompson, Jr.	B ¹ Birth	23 Apr 1615	Westbury	Wills	Eng
Spouse -	D ¹ Death				
	M ¹ Married				
(Rev.) Samuel Thompson (youngest of 12) (D.D.)	B ¹ Birth	20 Nov 1616	"	"	
Spouse -	D ¹ Death	16	? London		
(name not found)	M ¹ Married				
	B ¹ Birth				
Spouse -	D ¹ Death				
	M ¹ Married				
	B ¹ Birth				
Spouse -	D ¹ Death				
	M ¹ Married				

His son, William Thompson, lived for many years with his Uncle John + Aunt Elizabeth Cogswele in Ipswich

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.



The Angel Gabriel before
she broke up.

Family Record (Gould Ancestors/Peace Ancestors)

Family No. _____

Father -

John COGSWELL

Cogswell
to America 1635 - Ship "Angel Gabriel" Surname
Source
No.

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1592	Westbury heigh	Wiltshire	England	erected of Coast of Penzance Maine	
Death	29	Nov	1669	Ipswich	Essex	Mass.	in hurricane 15 Aug 1635	
Buried								
Married	10	Sep	1616	St Mary's Chapel All Saints Ch.	Westbury, Wilts.	England	Church built by early Normans	
Occupation	owner of "Rypond Mylles" (mfg woolen cloth in Wiltshire)					Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name _____

His Mother's Maiden Name _____

Mother -

Elizabeth THOMPSON

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1585	Braintree	Essex	England	Her father was minister in Braintree before coming to Westbury in 1603.	
Death	2	June	1676	Ipswich	Essex	Mass.		
Buried								
Occupation	Military					Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

(for Children of Simon and Sarah (Cogswell) Tattle, see Tattle family records)

Her Father's Name (Rev) William Thompson

Her Mother's Maiden Name Phyllis

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Cogswell - a dau. who married	Birth		ca	1617	Westbury heigh	Wiltshire	England	
	Spouse - & remained in London	Death				London		England	
		Married				Westbury?			
2.	Mary Cogswell	Birth		ca	1618	Westbury heigh			
	Spouse - Godfrey heigh (widow's 1619-1677) of Lynn & Boston	Death	after Apr	1677		Boston			
		Married		ca	1645	Ipswich?			
3.	William Cogswell	Birth		Mar	1619	Westbury heigh			
	Spouse - Susanna Hewkes (1633-)	Death	15	Dec	1700	Ipswich			
		Married			1649	Lynn?			
4.	John Cogswell, Jr	Birth	29	July	1622				
	Spouse - (John - John, Samuel & Elizabeth) Name not found (3) Margaret Gifford in England	Death	27	Sep	1693			died on shipboard returning from England	
		Married			16				
5.	Hannah Cogswell (a younger child (1617))	Birth			1624				
	Spouse - (widow's) Deacon's Annals Waldo (1624-1741)	Death	after		1669	Chelmsford			
		Married	2	Jan	1651/2	Ipswich			
6.	Abigail Cogswell	Birth		ca	1626				
	Spouse - Thomas Clark (1638-1692) a Taylor	Death			1728				
		Married							
7.	Edward Cogswell (he fought in the	Birth			1629				
	Spouse - (his 12 roots) meeting room - Church - 29 Mar 1670 - no further record)	Death	after		1670				
		Married			?				
8.	Sarah Cogswell	Birth			163 -			See Tattle file	
	Spouse - Simon Tattle (1632-1692)	Death	25	Jan	1731/2				
		Married							
9.	Elizabeth Cogswell	Birth			163 -				
	Spouse - Nathaniel Masterson - they moved to York Maine when he became Marshall of the Province (it is believed they both died in the Condamass Day Massacre 1691/2)	Death	2	Feb	1691/2				
		Married	31	July	1657				

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

3. Examination of the patient

1. General examination
a. Inspection
b. Palpation
c. Percussion
d. Auscultation
e. Measurement
f. Other

2. Specific examination
a. Heart
b. Lungs
c. Abdomen
d. Genitourinary system
e. Neurological system
f. Other

3. Interpretation of findings
a. Normal findings
b. Abnormal findings
c. Significance of findings
d. Other

Normal findings		Abnormal findings		Significance of findings		Other	
Heart	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance
Lungs	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance
Abdomen	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance
Genitourinary system	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance
Neurological system	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance
Other	Normal	Abnormal	Significance	Other	Significance	Other	Significance

Family Record

(Ancestral Ancestors)

Family No.

Cogswell ②

Surname

Father - William COGSWELL

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	13	Mar	1619	Westbury Leigh	Wiltshire	England		
Death	15	June	1700	Ipswich	Essex	Massachusetts		
Buried								
Married			1649	lynn?				
Occupation				Military		Church	Parish	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name John Cogswell

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Thompson

Mother - Susannah HAWKES

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	13	Aug	1633	Charlertown	Suffolk	Mass.		
Death	before	1693 + 1694		Ipswich	Essex	"		
Buried								
Occupation				Military		Church	Parish	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name Adam Hawkes

Her Mother's Maiden Name Ann (Brown)(Hatchinson) Hawkes

Children (born at Ipswich/Charlertown/Parish)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Elizabeth Cogswell	Birth			1650	Ipswich			
	Spouse - (C) Thomas Wade (1650-1696)	Death	28	Dec	1716				
		Married	22	Feb	1670				
2.	Hester Cogswell	Birth			1653	Ipswich			
	Spouse - (C) Samuel Bishop (1645-1694)	Death			17				
	(2) Lt. Thomas Burnham (1623-1694)	Married	24	Aug	1675				
			16	Dec	1689				
3.	Susanna Cogswell	Birth	5	Jan	1657	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Benjamin White of Waterstown	Death			1701+	Waterstown?			
		Married	21	Jan	1681				
4.	Anna Cogswell	Birth	5	Jan	1657	Ipswich			
	Spouse - probably died young	Death			?				
		Married			-				
5.	William Cogswell	Birth	4	Dec	1658	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Martha Emerson (1662-1708)	Death	14	Apr	1708				
		Married	9	Oct	1685				
6.	Jonathan Cogswell	Birth	26	Apr	1661	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Elizabeth Wainwright (1667-1723)	Death	14	July	1717				
		Married	24	May	1684	Ipswich			
7.	Edmund Cogswell	Birth			ca 1663				
	Spouse - (teenager)	Death	15	May	1680				
		Married			-				
8.	(C) John Cogswell	Birth	12	May	1665	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Hannah Goodhue (1673-)	Death			1710				
	(She m'd. Thos Parry 1700)	Married	06		1692?				
9.	Adam Cogswell	Birth	12	Jan	1667/8	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Abigail Wise	Death	8	Feb	1749				
		Married			ca 1686(?)				
10.	Sarah Cogswell	Birth	3	Feb	1668	Ipswich			
	Spouse - William Noyes (1653-)	Death							
		Married	6	Nov	1685	Ipswich			

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

* Second wife of our Dodge ancestor Thos Burnham

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Averil Ancertous) Family No.

Cogswell ③
Surname

Father - William COGSWELL, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	4	Dec	1659	Ipswich	Essex	Massachusetts		
Death	14	Apr	1708	Ipswich	Chatham Parish			
Buried								
Married	9	Oct	1685	Gloucester?				
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name William Cogswell
His Mother's Maiden Name Susanna Hawkes

Mother - Martha EMERSON

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	28	Nov	1662	Gloucester		Mass.		
Death		after	1704					
Buried								
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

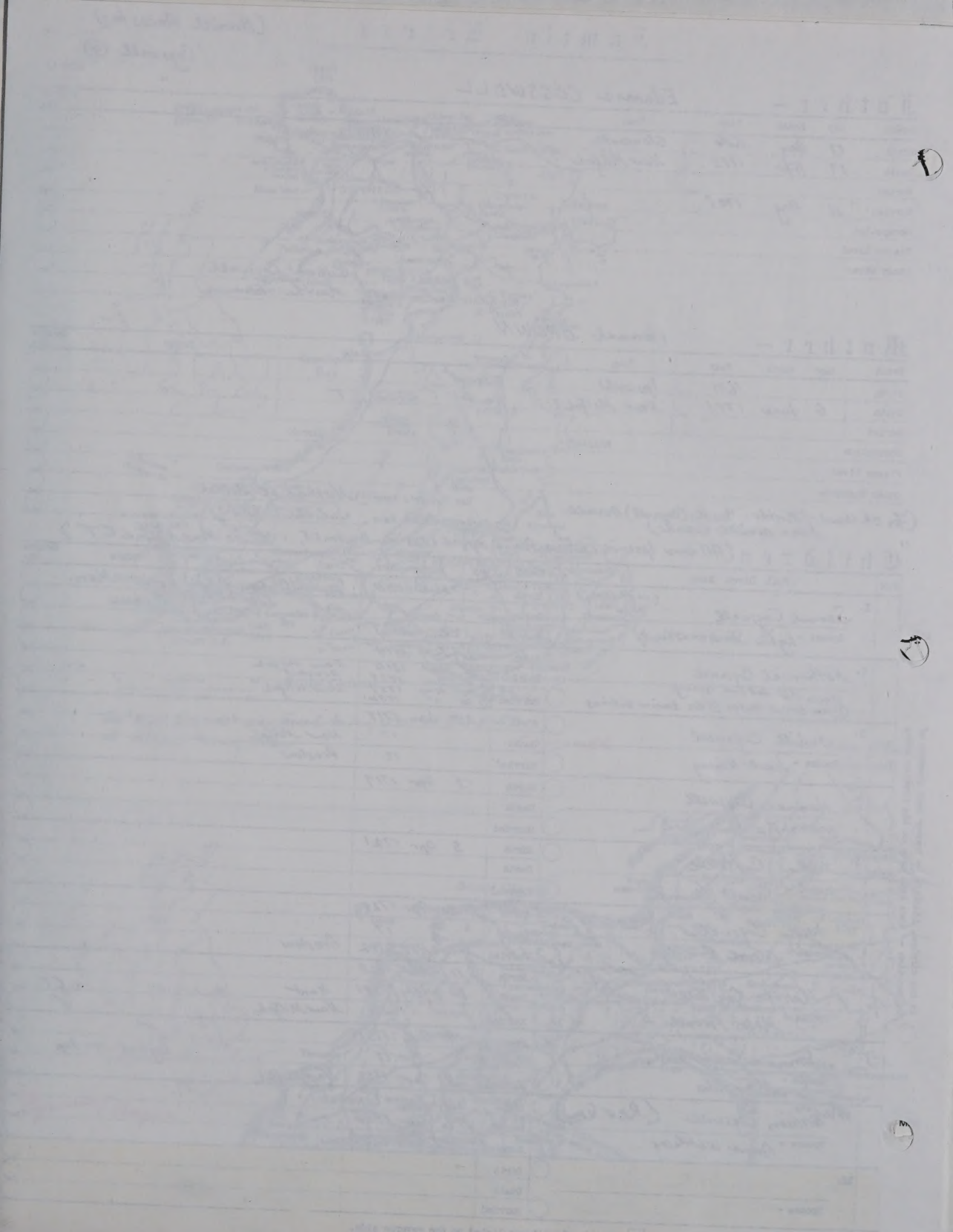
Her Father's Name (Rev.) John Emerson
Her Mother's Maiden Name Ruth Symonds

Children (Son-in-law Matthew Whipple now guardians of Dorothy Lucy; John Newman gov of little Emica)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. Edward Cogswell Spouse - Hannah Brown (1691-6 Jun 1711)	Birth	13	Aug	1686	Gloucester		MA	
		Death	17	Apr	1773	New Milford		CT	
		Married	21	Aug	1703	Ipswich			
	2. Martha Cogswell Spouse - Matthew Whipple	Birth			1687?				
		Death			17				
		Married	9	Oct	1710				
	3. William Cogswell Spouse - none	Birth			1688				
		Death			1710			killed by the Indians in battle	
		Married			-				
	4. Dorothy Emerson Cogswell Spouse - Moulton	Birth	31	Aug	1692				
		Death			17				
		Married			17				
	5. Lucy Cogswell Spouse - Moulton	Birth			1689				
		Death			17				
		Married			17				
	6. Emerson Cogswell Spouse - Mary Pecker	Birth			1700				
		Death	29	Mar	1788				
		Married	30	Dec	1736				
	7. Emica Cogswell Spouse -	Birth			1704				
		Death			17				
		Married							
	8. Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
	9. Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
	10. Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.



Father - Edward COGSWELL

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	13	Aug	1696	Gloucester		Mass.		
Death	17	Apr	1773	New Milford		CT		
Buried								
Married	21	Aug	1708					
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name William Cogswell
His Mother's Maiden Name Martha Emerson

Mother - Hannah BROWN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1691	Ipswich	Essex			
Death	6	June	1771	New Milford	Kent	CT		
Buried								
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

(For children of Moses & Martha (Cogswell) Averill, see Averill Records)

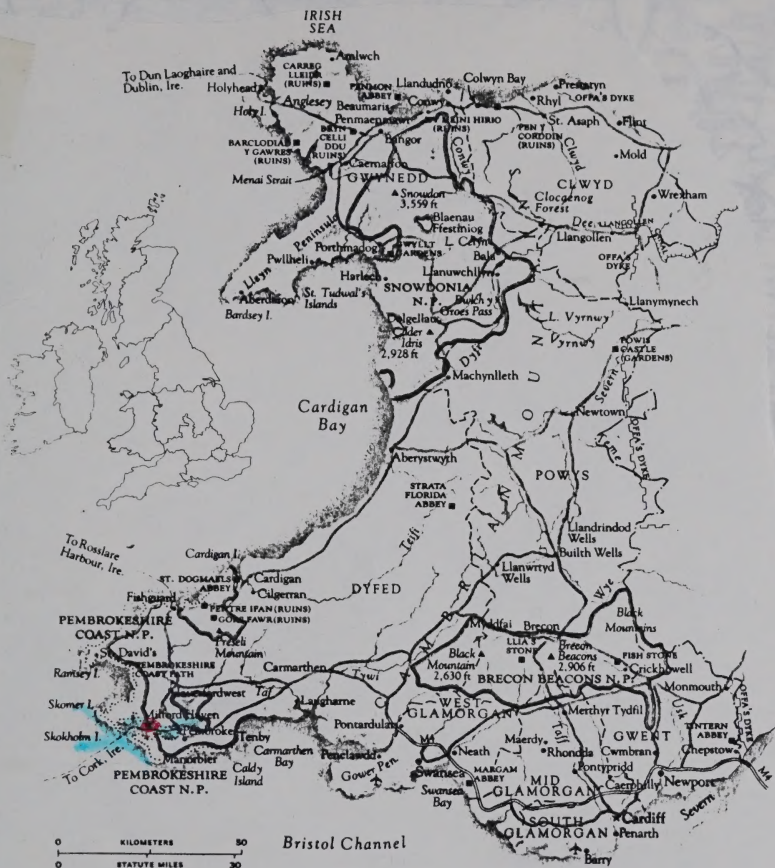
Her Father's Name Nathaniel Brown
Her Mother's Maiden Name Judith Parkins

Children (All born Ipswich Chelmsford Parish moved 1735 to Preston CT, 1747 to New Milford CT)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Samuel Cogswell (10 children)	Birth	1	Mar	1710	Ipswich (Chelmsford Parish)	Essex	Mass.	
	Spouse - Lydia Starkweather	Death			17				
		Married		cc	1729	"			
2.	Nathaniel Cogswell	Birth	13	Feb	1714	"			
	Spouse - ① Hannah Rinyay	Death	4	Nov	1810	New Milford		CT	
	② Mrs Bridget Wedge ③ Mrs Eunice Williams	Married	④ 8	Dec	1737	Preston			
			⑤ 25	May	1757	New Milford			
			⑥ 30	"	1782				
3.	Judith Cogswell	Birth	25	Jan	1717				
	Spouse - Jacob Rinyay	Death			17	New Milford			
		Married			17	Preston			
4.	Hannah Cogswell	Birth	13	Apr	1719				
	Spouse - Matthew Beal	Death							
		Married							
5.	John Cogswell	Birth	5	Apr	1721				
	Spouse - Sarah Freeman	Death							
		Married							
6.	Lucy Cogswell	Birth	14	Apr	1726				
	Spouse - Daniel Averill	Death			17				
		Married	11	Nov	1742	Preston			
7.	Martha Cogswell	Birth	11	Nov	1728				
	Spouse - Moses Averill	Death	30	July	1781	Kent		CT	
		Married			17	New Milford		"	
8.	Emerson Cogswell	Birth	19	July	1732				
	Spouse - Mary Miles	Death			17			England - see trip	
		Married	29	Aug	1751	New Milford			
	Martha William Cogswell (Rev Wm)	Birth	22	Dec	1734	"			
	Spouse - Anna Whittlesay	Death	19	Feb	1786	"			
		Married	4	Nov	1762	"			

Besides the above, four children died in infancy:

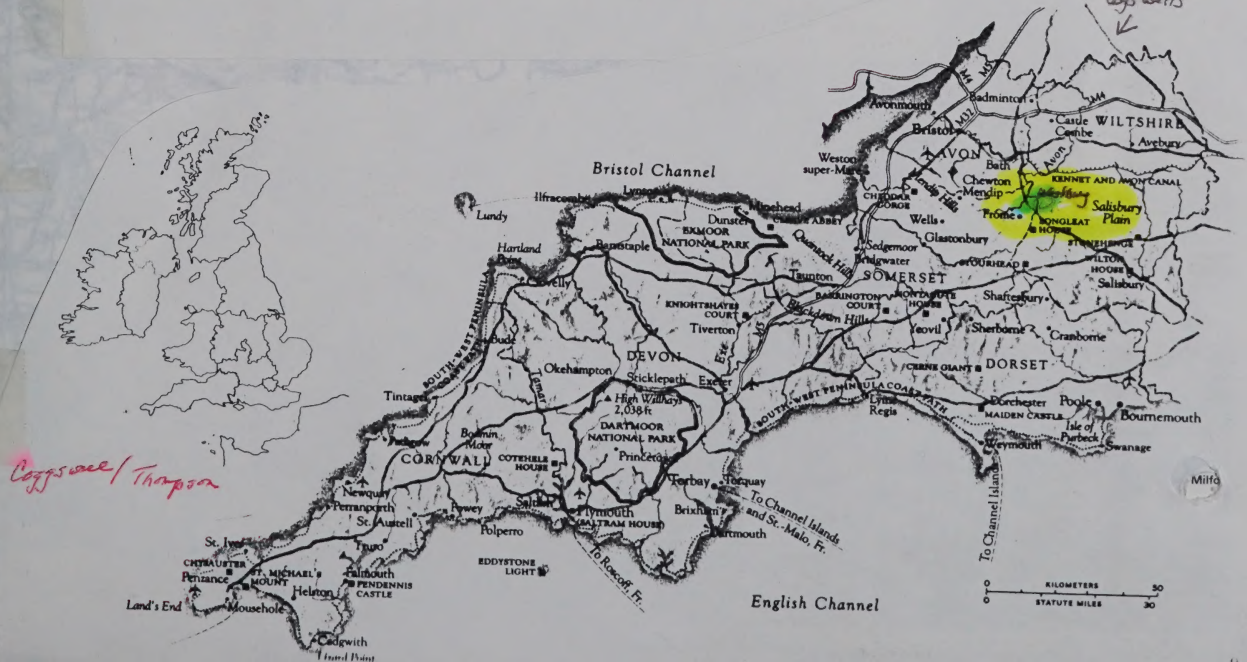
Edward, ca 1712; Martha, ca 1723; Martha (again) ca 1727; Elizabeth ca 1730



The "Angel Gabriel" was forced to lay over at the port at Milford Haven, Wales

Cogs wall

English name of the Cogs walls

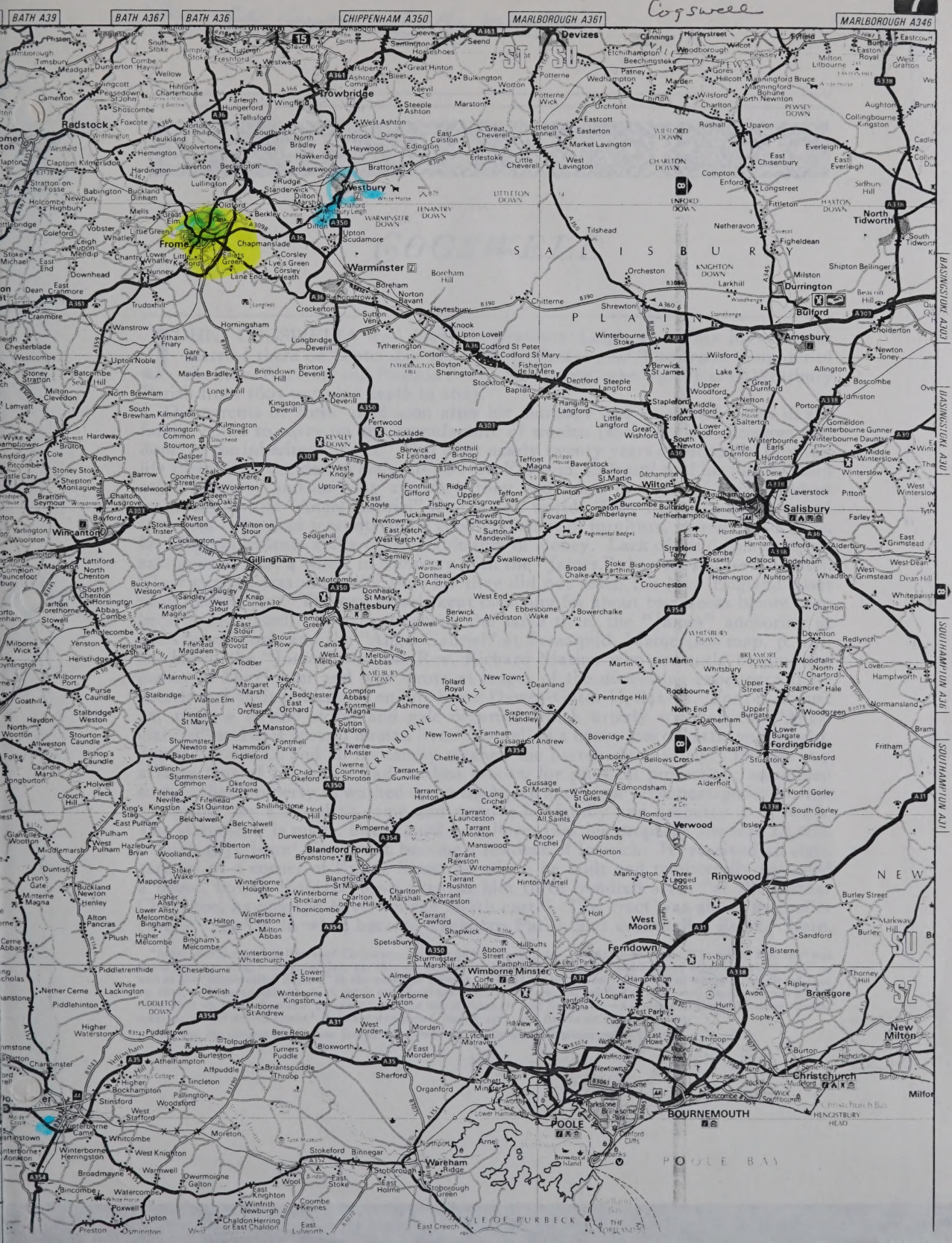


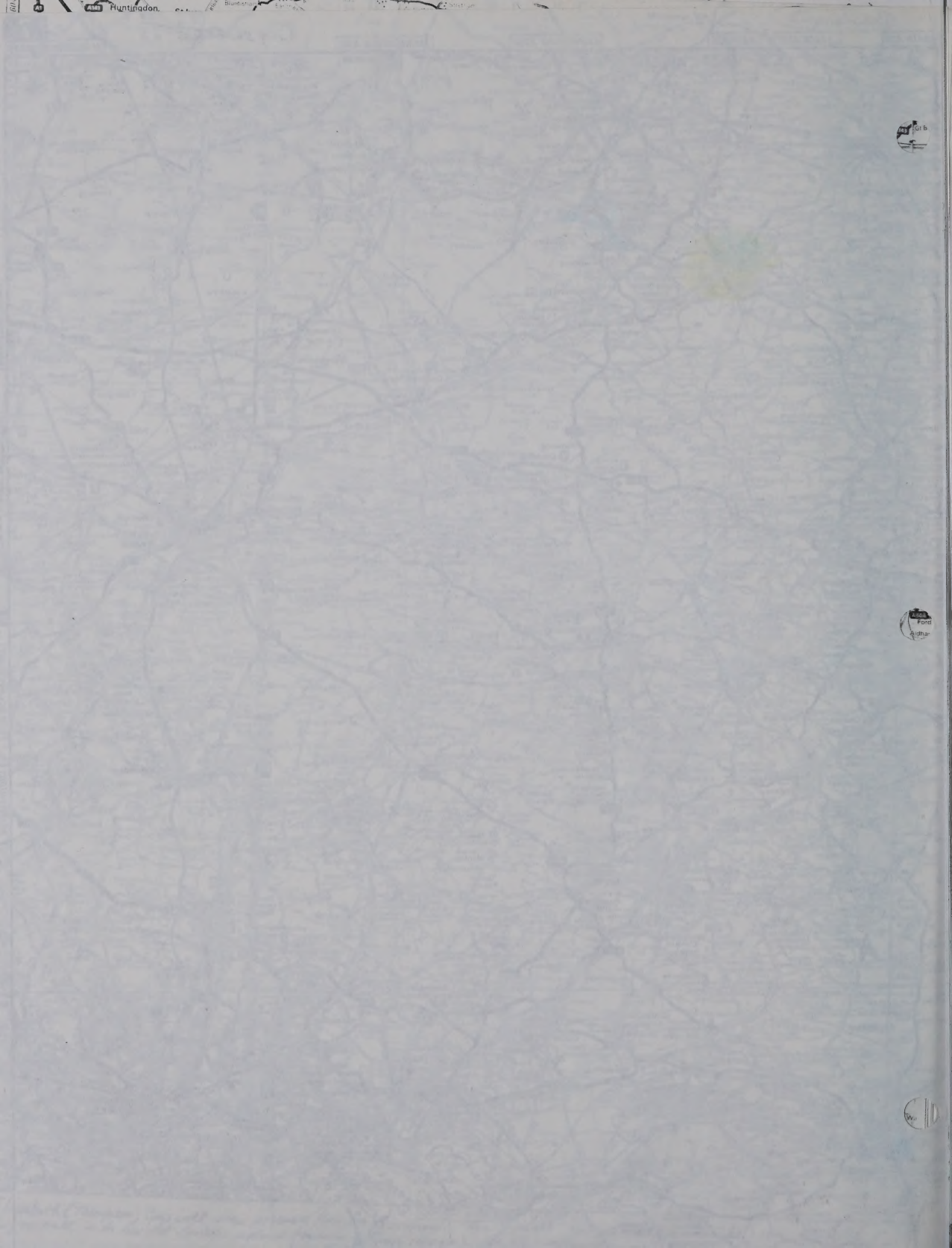


Cosswell

Elizabeth (Thompson) Cosswell was probably born in Braintree

The Cosswell name (identified animal) was originally







COGSWELL

JOHNS¹ COGSWELL* was¹ born at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts in 1592 was married there on September 10, 1615, to ELIZABETH¹ THOMPSON daughter of the Rev. WILLIAM and PHILLIS (—) THOMPSON, who was Vicar of Westbury Parish from 1603 until his death in 1623.

The parents of JOHN¹ died soon after his marriage and he settled down in the family home to carry on the manufacture of woolen fabrics as his ancestors had done, in the inherited "mylls." But after nearly twenty years of successful business life there, they decided to emigrate to New England, so JOHN¹ sold his "mylls" and other property and on May 23, 1635, they and seven or eight of their children embarked on the "Angel Gabriel" for the new world. They had with them several farm and household servants and a goodly amount of furniture, household utensils, farming implements and a considerable sum of money. Lack of wind delayed their sailing until June 4 when, in company with the "James," they set sail from Bristol. Their passage was unusually slow for they did not reach the New England coast until mid-August. The two vessels kept company for about two weeks before they became separated, but arrived about the same time, the "James" anchoring at the Isle of Shoals and the "Angel Gabriel" at Pemaquid, Maine (see map, p. 19). On board the "James" was the Rev. Richard Mather who presently became the pastor at Dorchester and who wrote at length of the distressing experience these vessels and their passengers endured (see Dawes-Gates II, 841-3). For on August 15, 1635, a terrific storm and gale occurred which utterly wrecked the "Angel Gabriel" and cost several human lives** as well as a heavy loss of cattle and freight. JOHN¹ COGSWELL and all his family reached the barren shore safely. They set up a large tent of his which had washed ashore, for physical protection; assembled such of their property as washed up on the beach and JOHN¹ took passage for Boston to arrange for a vessel to come and remove his family and property to Ipswich. The statement¹ is made, but is hard to believe, that his property loss was £5,000.

So in 1635 JOHN¹ COGSWELL became a resident of Ipswich. He received an eight acre lot at a corner of Bridge Street on which he built and temporarily occupied a house, but in 1636 the town granted him three hundred acres "at the further Chebokoe, having the River on the South east." This tract was about five miles east of Ipswich, in what became Chebacco Parish and eventually, Essex. Here,

*JOHN¹ was the son¹ of EDWARD¹ COGSWELL, clothier of Westbury Leigh and ALICE his wife. The will of EDWARD¹ was dated June 23, 1615, and proved Jan. 12, 1615-6. It gave¹ to JOHN¹ £240 value of "bedding and other household stuff" as well as the "Mylls called Ripond" in the parish of Froome, Selwood for his lifetime. The will of widow ALICE dated June 25, 1615, and proved May 11, 1616, made son JOHN¹ her executor and residual heir.¹ PHILLIS (—) THOMPSON was buried there July 19, 1608. EDWARD¹ COGSWELL was the son of ROBERT¹ and ALICIA (—) COGSWELL also of Westbury Leigh, manufacturer of woolen cloths.¹ ROBERT¹ was buried June 7, 1581, and ALICIA on August 1, 1603.

**Among the victims was Parson Joseph Avery with his family whom Whittier memorialized.¹

late in 1636, JOHN¹ built a log house into which he removed and at this location (though later in a frame house) the rest of his life was spent. Here he was the third original settler. He must have brought evidence from England of church membership or have immediately joined the church, for he was made a freeman⁵ on March 3, 1635-6, in company with our NICHOLAS¹ DANFORTH. He sold a six acre lot⁸ in Ipswich to JOHN² PERKINS and acquired from him a forty-five acre tract "beyond the great Chebacco River" and the weir built there with the seven year monopoly of catching alewives therein for sale as fertilizer.

In 1641 JOHN¹ mortgaged⁸ his three hundred acre farm with its buildings to the Rev. William Hubbard to secure the payment of £85 sterling three months later. In 1646 JOHN¹ COGSWELL with JOHN¹ TUTTLE and others were threatened with suit because their taxes were in arrears.⁸

JOHN¹ COGSWELL died intestate⁹ November 29, 1669, aged about¹ seventy-seven and his wife ELIZABETH died on June 2, 1676. They were buried in the old North graveyard of the First Church in Ipswich. Of ELIZABETH it has been said that "she was a woman of sterling qualities and dearly beloved by all who knew her." JOHN¹ deeded most of his property during his life. The inventory⁷ of his estate was taken December 27, 1669, and filed March 29 following. It was taken by WILLIAM¹ HASKELL and John Burnham and showed property¹ amounting to only £115. The funeral service for JOHN¹ COGSWELL was conducted by the Rev. William Hubbard, pastor in Ipswich and since known as "the Historian of New England." The funeral procession traversed a distance of five miles to the place of burial. They moved under an escort of armed men, as a protection against the possible attack of the Indians.

The children of JOHN¹ and ELIZABETH (THOMPSON) COGSWELL, most of them born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, were^{1,2}

- i. A daughter who married and remained in England.
- ii. Mary², d. after Apr. 5, 1677; m. abt. 1649 prob. as his 2nd wife Godfrey¹ Armitage of Lynn and Boston.
- iii. *William², bap. Mar. 1619; d. at Ipswich Dec. 15, 1700, aged⁶ 71 or² 81; m. in 1649 Susanna Hawkes [Adam and Anne (Hutchinson)].¹
- iv. John², bap. July 25, 1622; d. at sea while returning from England; his will was proved Sept. 27, 1653; m. before 1648 who died in 1652.
- v. Hannah², d.² after 1669 when her last child was born; m. by 1651 Cornelius¹ Waldo.
- vi. Abigail², m. Thomas Clark, res. Ipswich.
- vii. Edward², b. abt. 1629; no further record.
- viii. SARAH², d.² at Ipswich Jan. 24 or 25, 1731-2 aged 86; m. 1663 **SIMON² TUTTLE (see Tuttle, p. 602).
- ix. Elizabeth², m. at Ipswich² July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson who became⁴ Marshall of the Province of Maine. Prob. he and his wife perished⁴ in the Candlemas Day massacre 1691-2.

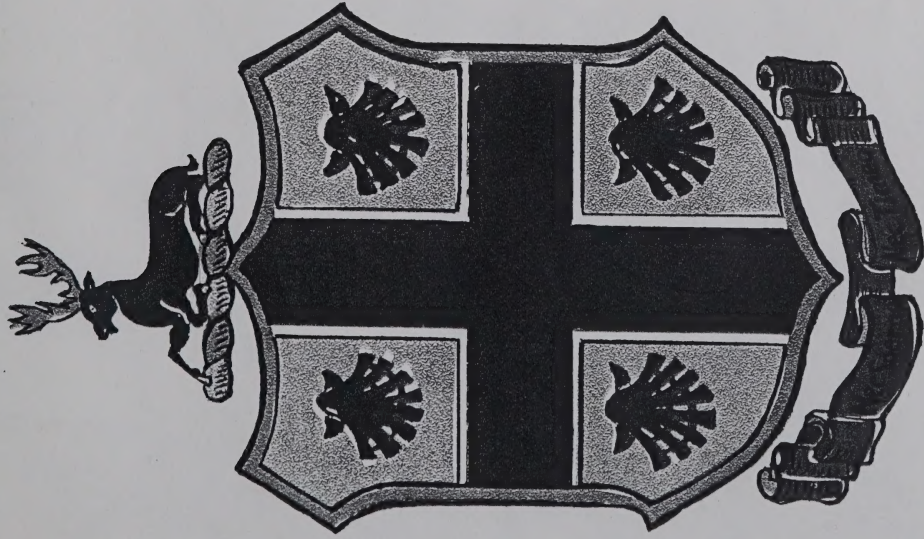
*William² Cogswell (Francis¹, Jonathan², William¹, JOHN¹) born in 1750 (great grandson of a brother of our SARAH¹ COGSWELL) became, in 1773, the husband of Abigail² Dawes (WILLIAM¹) — see Dawes, p. 36 for the hegira from Boston during its occupation.

**SIMON² TUTTLE as well as Thomas Clarke both senior and junior, testified⁹ on March 29, 1670, that "ourf ather COGSWELL did promise upon marriage that he would give all hee had & what he should more gitt unto his daughters Abigail and SARAH, and they should have it when hee and his wife dyed."⁹

REFERENCES

1. The Cogswells in America, E. O. Jameson, 1884, pp. xvi-xxi, 1-19.
2. Vital Records of Ipswich, II, 105, 530, 698.
3. Waldo Family, W. Lincoln, 1902, I, 14.
4. Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, C. T. Libby, 1928-39, p. 467.
5. Records of Massachusetts Bay, I, 371.
6. Hammett Papers, pp. 59-60.
7. Pope's Pioneers, 1900, p. 108.
8. Ancient Records of Ipswich, 1634-1650, 1899, pp. 12-15, 28, 77, 105, 110, 114.
9. Essex Probates, II, 180-1.

This represents May Lydia (Quan) White's part of Cogswell lineage (Dodge line). Her husband, Wesley White's continued to Nathaniel Cogswell who married Maser Arnold.



Cogswell

COGSWELL-
HALDEMAN

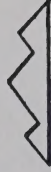
The
ANCESTORS
and the
DESCENDANTS

of
ASA FERRIS COGSWELL
and

AROBINE
HALDEMAN
COGSWELL
(with Allied Lines)

by
HELEN(COGSWELL)TROSTEL

*With Illustrations and Heraldic Drawings
by the Author*



BIG MOUNTAIN PRESS
DENVER

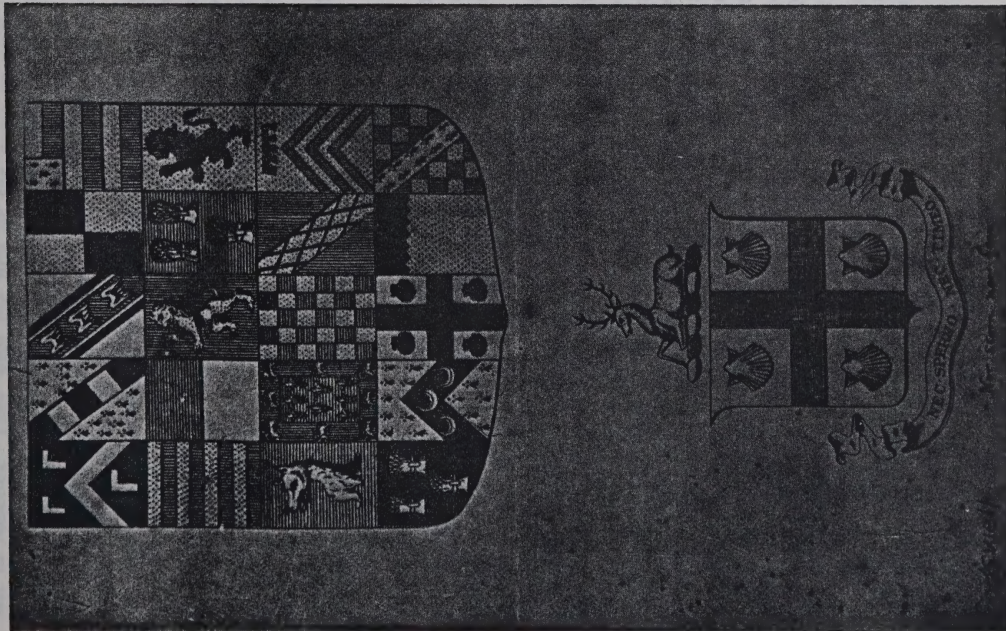
TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(Notes: This Table of Illustrations does not include (1) the drawings of arms, which are listed in the Glossary of Arms, pp. 351-8, together with indexed page numbers for such illustrations; or (2) the genealogical tables, which are incorporated in the preceding Table of Contents.)

Map	Endpapers
John Cogswell document, 1650	6
Edward Cogswell document, 1723	7
Benjamin Cogswell	17
Letterhead of Cogswell & Harrison, Ltd.	17
Pemaquid, Maine (drawn from a photograph)	25
Westbury Parish Church	35
Cogswell's Grant built by John Cogswell (two pictures)	42
Cogswell's Grant, drawn by Bertram K. Little	42
Photostats of William Cogswell will	48-49
Facsimiles of Cogswell signatures	59
The Emerson House, Ipswich	65
Photostat of Samuel Symonds document	79
Facsimile of excerpt from the report of William Cogswell	113
Home at Sandgate, Vermont, on Cogswell Farm (two pictures)	129
Samuel Cogswell, about 1865	176
Samuel Cogswell home, La Harpe, Illinois	177
Doorway to Cogswell house	177
Matthew Hawley Cogswell home	184
Cogswell Arms and Allied Quarterings	187
Matthew Hawley Cogswell, about 1855	187
Julia (Bailey) Cogswell, about 1855	191
Samuel E. Cogswell	191
Ruby Ellen Cogswell	193
George K. Cogswell and four children, about 1945	200
Asa Ferris Cogswell, about 1880	201
Arboline (Haldeman) Cogswell, about 1880	202
Dr. and Mrs. Asa Cogswell at their home in Humboldt, Nebraska	204
Summer and winter at the home of	204
Dr. and Mrs. Asa F. Cogswell at Geneva, Nebraska	206
The Town Bachelors, about 1895	206
The Sunday School Class on picnic, about 1887	208
Homes of Dr. and Mrs. Asa Ferris Cogswell:	208
Crete, Nebraska, about 1900	208
Chicago, Illinois, about 1905	210
Kirwin, Kansas, about 1914	210
Matthew Hawley Cogswell and his six children	210
Dr. and Mrs. Asa Ferris Cogswell and family	213
Four generations, about 1916	213



Richard Mather expounds the scriptures to John and Elizabeth Cogswell and their guests, three magistrates of the General Court at Ipswich, Simon Bradstreet, Samuel Symonds and John Leverett. These likenesses were taken from ancient wood-cuts, the paneling of the room was copied from William Cogswell's house at Chubbaco, and the Cogswell chair and some of the other accessories are ancestral. Perhaps this never happened, but it might have, as these people were all contemporaries and neighbors.



Benjamin Cogswell



TELEGRAMS: COGSWELL, PICTY LONDON
CABLES: COGSWELL LONDON W 1



TELEPHONES: HYDR PRA 4745/5808



Cogswell & Harrison Ltd.

Gunmakers

ESTABLISHED 1770

DIRECTORS
JOHN E. HERRITT
E. H. GOLDEN
R. CHEESEMAN
SECRETARY



188 PICCADILLY
(OPPOSITE KING STREET)
LONDON, W. 1

last in America. They were the first of the name to reach these shores. The elapse of two hundred and fifty years has given to them a numerous posterity, some of whom in each generation have lived in eventful periods, have risen to eminence, and fulfilled distinguished service in the history of the country."

"John Cogswell died, after a full and successful life, on Nov. 29, 1669, at the age of 77 years. He was buried in Old North graveyard of First Church. Mrs. Cogswell died June 2, 1676. The record says of her, "She was a woman of sterling qualities and dearly beloved by all who knew her." Side by side in the old churchyard in Ipswich have slept for more than 250 years this godly pair whose childhood was passed on the banks of the River Avon. They died in the faith of the gospel, and while their graves are unmarked by monument of stone, their names are honored by posterity.

The History of New England, John Winthrop, V. 1, p. 164, states:

"Aug. 16, 1635. The wind having blown hard at S. & S. W. a week before, almost midnight it came up at N.E. and blew with such violence, with abundance of rain, that it blew down many hundreds of trees (near the towns), overthrew some houses, and drove the ships from their anchors . . . In this tempest, the James of Bristol, having one hundred passengers, among them Richard Mather and Jonathon Mitchell (see Hubbard, 199), honest people of Yorkshire, being put into the Isle of Shoals, lost 3 anchors; and setting sail, no canvass nor ropes would hold, but she was driven a cable's length of the the rocks at Pascataquack, when suddenly the wind coming to NW put them back to the Isle of Shoals, and being there ready to strike upon the rocks, they cut out a piece of their mainsail and weathered the rocks. Richard Mather's son, Increase, has related this in the "Life of his father" pages 21-22, also in "Remarkable Providence," p. 312. The "Angel Gabriel" was lost at Pemaquid. Mr. Witheridge and the Dartmouth ships cut all their masts at St. George. The tide rose at Naragansett fourteen feet higher than ordinary, and drowned 8 Indians fleeing from their wigwams (p. 166, the marks were visible for many years). 'Many thousand of trees' was really many hundreds of thousands."

EXCERPTS FROM THE GENEALOGICAL VOLUME
"THE COGSWELLS IN AMERICA" BY E. O. JAMESON
(COPYRIGHT 1884, ALFRED MUDGE & SON, BOSTON)

BRIEF NOTES ABOUT THE COGSWELLS IN ENGLAND
(1580-1635)

(From the Introduction of the above book)

Notes mentioning the birthplace and more immediate ancestors of John Cogswell, who with his family were the first immigrants of the name to America:

"Tradition and probability identify the name Cogswell with the old English town of Coggeshall, which is located 44 miles from London, in the county of Essex. Coggeshall was the ancient Canonium of the Romans, and held by them as military trading post for several centuries, being surrendered only on their departure from Britain. Roman bricks, tiles, broken urns, and coins, relics of Roman possession, have often been found in Coggeshall. In the time of the Saxons it was called Coed Garre Hall. When Canute, the Dane, ruled Britain, Godwin, one of his favorites, who lived also under Edward the Confessor, came into possession of Coggeshall, whose daughter Edward the Confessor married, and whose son was King Harold, the last of the Saxon kings.

"In 1046, Coggeshall was given to the Church of Christ for the support of the Benedictine Monks of Canterbury. In 1139 the abbey of Coggeshall was founded by King Stephen and Queen Matilda, the monks being of the Cistercian Order. The first abbot of Coggeshall was William. In the reign of Edward the Third, A.D. 1337, Johanus Coggeskale was M.P. from Gloucester, England. For further history of Coggeshall, vid. "The Annals of Coggeshall" by Bryan Dale, M.D., and "The Chronicles of Ralph de Coggeshall" in Latin.

"It is the family tradition of the Cogswells now holding the ancient possessions in Westbury, County of Wilts, England, that their ancestors came from the county of Essex, and were there known as Coggeshall, with the various spellings which appear, viz. Coggeshall, Cogshall, Hoggeshale, Cogesholl, Cogeshole, Coggsghael, Coghol, Coxhall, Cockshall, and Cogghale. Beside the family tradition the experts in such matters say that Cogswell and Coggeshall in England have the same origin."

Among the possessions John Cogswell brought to America, was a copy of an ancient arms granted in 1447. A facsimile of this arms may be found (page 6) in the Cogswell Genealogy. Below is a copy of it:



"This 3-arms emblem is the Arms of
being first granted to John Coggeshall, the
son of a knight, and the first of the
Coggeshalls to be the 'Inch' family
of Coggeshalls."

We have no further record of Lord Humphrey Cogswell, nor of this ancient arms than the following notation: "The Cogswells lost their head in the reign of Henry VI, and became widely distributed through several counties."

King Henry VI, 1422-1461, "a scholarly but weak king so little suited to the affairs of this world, was more occupied with the creation of Eton, than with his kingdom, and when he exhibited symptoms of mental derangement, the powerful nobles of England began warring over the assumption of power, and soon all the country was involved in conflict. . . . Henry tried to arbitrate between the two parties . . . and in June, 1460, at the battle of Northampton, he came into the hands of his enemies, and in 1461, Edward IV mounted the throne. The Earls of Wiltshire and Devonshire and great numbers of their followers were beheaded . . . and all the great families of England found themselves decimated during the 'War of the Roses,' with the castles, estates, titles, and the arms of the vanquished, confiscated, and their families scattered to the four winds . . ." Guizot's *HISTORY OF ENGLAND*, II, pp. 39-51, Ch. XIV.

It may be assumed that the Cogswells, having "lost their head" as quoted above, sometime in that period, also lost titles, estates, and arms, and thus no more was heard of their former status. Suffice it to say that sometime late in the fifteenth century, our line of the Cogswells was to be found in Wiltshire, prosperous manufacturers, with a different arms which is registered to the old spelling — Coggeshall, but which John Cogswell brought, legitimately without a doubt, to America as his own. As noted elsewhere, among bad spellers, the spelling of the name gradually changed until the present spelling was established.

"The ancient family arms, which appear on the cover of "The Cogswells in America," are recorded in England: Argent, a cross between four escallops sable, Crest; a stag lodged sable attired or. Motto: "Nec Sperno nec timeo."

"But while Coggeshall and Cogswell have the same origin in England, they are two distinct names in America although sometimes confounded. The Coggeshalls of this country have mostly descended from John Coggeshall, the first Governor of Rhode Island, while the Cogswells, with the exception of a few recent immigrants, have sprung from John Cogswell, who came from Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England, and settled, in 1635, in Ipswich, Massachusetts.

"The Westbury Parish Church which dates back to William the Conqueror was housed (in 1884) in an edifice built in 1315, and (again in 1884) there were more than thirty generations of Westbury inhabitants buried in its shadow. There were many Cogswells connected with this ancient church, as appears on Church and Parish Register of Westbury. Also, the name of Cogswell often appears in the Register of St. Mary's chapel, Dilton, and in the Register of the Chapel of Westbury Leigh, the earliest recordings dated in the fourteenth century.

"The burial of Robert Cogswell, a manufacturer of woolen cloth and owner of considerable other property in Westbury Leigh, was recorded as an event of June 7, 1581, and that of his wife, Alicia, August 1, 1603. They were the grandparents of John Cogswell, immigrant to America in 1635, whose father, Edward Cogswell, was their son. (There are many interesting records and wills given in detail in the genealogy of this volume.) Edward Cogswell was the youngest son of this marriage.

"Edward Cogswell, son of Robert and Alice Cogswell, was born in Westbury Leigh and he lived all his life there and died in 1616, his wife Alice also dying in the same year. John Cogswell was their eighth child. They had fourteen and their names and dates are all duly recorded, as follows:

1. Margaret, b. ab. 1580, m. 1599, Thomas Merchante
2. Elizabeth, who died in early life. Her burial took place Jan. 20, 1581/2
3. Elizabeth, m. March 28, 1608/9, Richard Erneley. She was buried April 1, 1661
4. John, d. young, buried April 11, 1592.
5. Robert, bapt. May 28, 1588. He probably died in infancy.
6. Andrew, bapt. Nov. 30, 1590. Twin brother of Robert.

7. Robert, bapt. Nov. 30, 1590. Twin brother of Andrew.
8. JOHN, b. 1592; m. Sept. 10, 1615, ELIZABETH THOMPSON; d. Nov. 29, 1669.
9. Margery, m. Sept. 3, 1610, John Wilkins.
10. Anthony, bapt. Aug. 30, 1595. He died young. Was buried June 28, 1597.
11. Anthony, bapt. Jan. 19, 1596/7; m. Margaret
12. Geoffrey, bapt. Dec. 10, 1598.
13. Elenor, m. Stephen Smythe.
14. Walter.

"Edward Cogswell, son of Robert and Alice Cogswell, was a clothier, pursuing the business of his father and ancestors for generations. His estates were designated Ludborne, Horningsham, and Ripond Mylls. Ripond Mylls were located in Frome Selwood, a few miles from Westburie. Frome Selwood was so named because it was near the famous Selwood Forest. Mr. Cogswell died early in 1616 and was buried in the churchyard of Westburie. Mrs. Cogswell survived him but a few weeks.

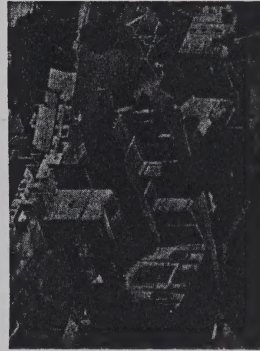
"THE WILL OF EDWARD COGSWELL, CLOTHIER, dated June 23, 1615, Proved Jan. 12, 1615/6:

"In the name of God, Amen. The 23rd of June, 1615, I, Edward Cogswell, Clothier, of Westburie Leigh in the County of Wilts . . . do bequeath, My soul to God and my bodie to be buried in the church or churchyard of Westburie. To Margaret Marchante, the wife of Thomas Marchante, £20; to Elizabeth Ernly, the wife of Richard Ernly, £30. To Margery Wilkins, the wife of John Wilkins, £10. To Elizabeth Marchante, the dau. of Thomas Marchante, 20 marks at her marriage. To the other children of my three daughters who shall be born and living at the time of my decease, £4 each. To Elinor Smythe, the wife of Stephen Smythe, 40 shillings. To Joane Freestone, widow; To Margaret Franklene, widow; To Margery Whatley, the wife of John Whatley; To Edith Stevens, the wife of Thomas Stevens; To every of these my four sisters, £2. To Henry Freestone, 10s. To Edward Franklene 10s. To Robert Cogswell, the son of Stephen Cogswell, the sum of 10 s. To Margery Stevens dau. of Thomas Stevens, 10 s. To Edward the son of Robert Cogswell, deceased, 10 s. To George Cogswell, his brother 20 s. To every of my godchildren besides these aforesaid, 12 pence. To John Cogswell, my son, £240, bed, bedding and other household stuff and c. To my son Anthony, the whole estate, right and interest and terms of years I have in and to Ludborne, with the appurtenances, together with the

lease of the same for the term of his life to be delivered to him at the age of 23. After his death my son John Cogswell to have and to enjoy the said Ludborne, & c, for his life only; remainder to Jeffrey, my son. To Anthony, the sum of £80, and 4 of my best kyne at 23. To my son, Jeffrey Cogswell, all my estate, right and term of the years which I have in little Horningsham, & c., with the lease of the same for his life only. After his death, the said Little Horningsham to the party next mentioned in the said lease, to him and his assigns. To my son Jeffrey, £80 and four oxen, now in the hands of Robert Northen of Little Horningsham, all to be delivered to him at the age of 23. To my son, John Cogswell, all the right and term of years which I have to the Ripond Mylls, place situate within the parish of Frome, Selwood, for his life. After his death, to the party next mentioned in the lease thereof, to enjoy the remainder of the term. I owe John Boutcher, my servant, £60 and 10 s. to be paid at any time on his demand. To Alice, my wife, my dwelling house, and c., so long as she keepeth herself widow and in my name. After her death, to my son John and his heirs forever. To Alice, my wife, yearly out of Ludborne, £8, after the delivering up of same; and from Horningsham £12 yearly, after the delivery of the lease thereto to Jeffrey; so long as she keepeth herself widow and no longer. The residue of goods and chattels unbequeathed, to Alice, my wife, my sole Executrix.

My well beloved Jeffrey Whitaker and Anthony Selfe, overseers."
(Signed) Edward Cogswell

Robert Foster, Clerk
Richard Painter
—Witnesses



Westbury Parish Church,
Westbury Under the Plains,
Wiltshire, England. John
Cogswell married, Sept. 10,
1615, in this church, Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of
William Thompson, Vicar of
the Church, 1603 to 1623.

barn." This is the first mention that I have found of building on the Grant, and for reasons which will appear later, I believe that this deed to William embraced the lot where the present house now stands, and that he had his house upon this very site.

"A few days after this deed was executed, John, Sr., and Elizabeth dedeed to their younger son John, Jr. 60 acres of land, "In consideration that he hath yielded to me all his right unto the house and lands at the Falls." This property was given to Cornelius Waldo, husband of their daughter Hannah. Almost immediately John, Jr. sold his 60 acres to his brother William, and then six years later, on February 16, 1657, we find a most interesting deed. "I John Cogswell (Sr.) having been granted by the Town 300 acres, whereas I have granted part of said farme to John who sold to William, in consideration of 230 pounds of current money of New England, have sold my whole farm to said William Cogswell." Here we see practically the whole of the original grant transferred by John, Sr. to his son William. There is no mention of any house, however, and I believe that the only houses on the Grant were William's on his first 60 acres, and possibly his brother John, Jr.'s. John, Sr.'s inventory at his death in 1669 mentions "A house, barn, and 10 acres of upland, etc." and a small amount of household goods. This was a small holding of property and if it had been on the big grant it would have belonged to William, and so would not have appeared in John's inventory. Therefore I presume that he lived on the small grant in the town of Ipswich where we know that at one time he did build a house.

"As I have already mentioned, we know that William Cogswell had a barn on the Grant in 1651 (although the first actual mention of his house is in 1657), in which year his father deeded him his first 60 acres. As he had been married in 1649 to Susanna Hawkes of Charlestown, it is fair to presume that he had a house also by this date. At the death of his brother John, Jr. in 1653, William and his father became legal guardians of his nephew and two nieces, and it is interesting to read his own account, taken from the Court records, of how he attended to their education. The following paragraph also proves that he and his father each had separate houses at this date: "In 1653 and 1654 we kept a school dame in my Father's house to teach my brother Cogswell's children, and after 1654 to Sept. 1659 we endeavored to teach these children in reading. In Sept. 1659 my Father and the rest of his family came and lived in the house with me

until . . . 1660, and the rest of their employment was to teach the children to read and write. From 1660 to 1663 I had a man lived with me which I gave 12 pounds a year unto that could write and read, and I added to his wages 8 or 10 shillings and allowed him time to perfect John in his writing."

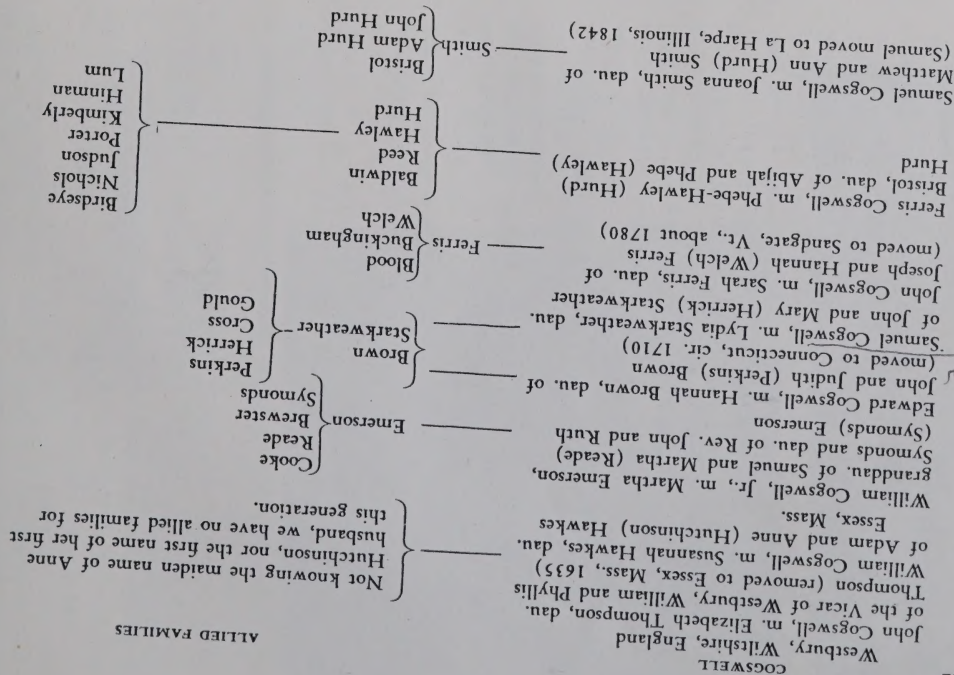
"Until 1698 the main road from Ipswich to Gloucester left the present road by the Lane farm, crossed the high fields, and came through Strawberry Lane, and from there passed the site of the present house and went straight down to the River. In 1656 the town of Ipswich arranged with William for the use of this road. "Granted to William Cogswell in full satisfaction for the highway through his father's and his farm, three acres and a half of land joining to Thomas Bishop's land on the back side of his farm. . . . Also agree with William Cogswell to keep a ferry on Chebacco River, for which he is to have two pence a person for everyone he carries over." If his house stood on our site, it backed directly on the main road, and was most conveniently located for the operation of a ferry at the foot of the slope. This ferry was replaced by a horse bridge in 1666.

"By 1668 William Cogswell was almost fifty years old; he had ten children of his own, and in addition had been the guardian of his brother's three children. He had acquired his father's entire original grant of 300 acres, to which he had added slightly, and he was one of the most prominent men in the community. He was largely instrumental in persuading the General Court to allow Chebacco to become a separate parish, and he gave the land on which the first Meeting House was erected. About this time he must have enlarged his outbuildings and improved his home lot for the following "felling grants" appear in the Town Records: "1668, to Mr. Cogswell, liberty to fell timber for the end of a barn, for an outhouse, and 2 trees for planks for a barn floor, and for 200 rayles and posts for a yard by his house, and a tree for stakes for hedging." "1770, William Cogswell granted liberty to fell trees for 4,000 foot of boards." The Town was strict, however, in checking up on any trees cut without permission, as witness the following, "Wm Story informed the Selectmen that William Cogswell hath felled seven white oaks without leave, the Constable is ordered to distraint him of 10 shillings for every tree, according to Town order."

For fifty years the 300 acres of the original grant were held intact, but in 1687 William, approaching three score years and ten, decided to divide his land just as his father had done many years

ALLIED FAMILIES

Not knowing the maiden name of Anne Hutchinson, nor the first name of her first husband, we have no allied families for this generation.



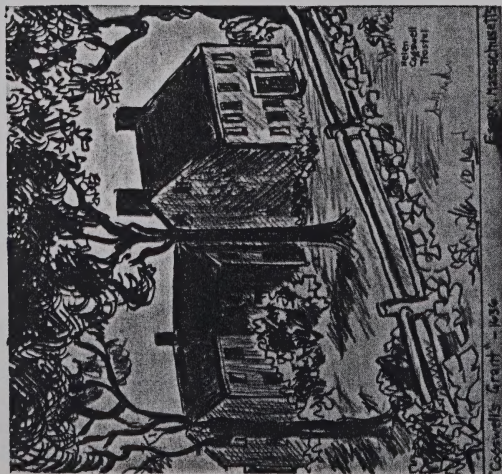
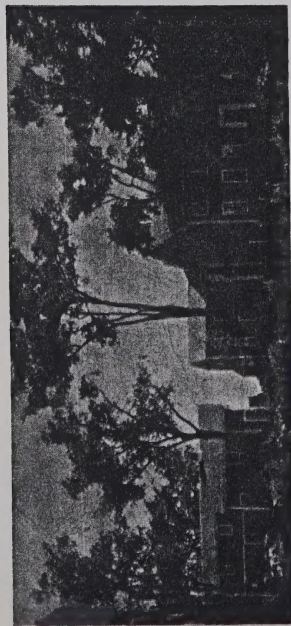
For some years after the completion of their new dwelling house, Mr. and Mrs. Cogswell lived to enjoy their pleasant home, surrounded by their children. There is found this record, "Nov. 1651, John Cogswell and Elizabeth Cogswell, his wife, gave to William Cogswell, their son, a deed of land on the southeast side of the Chabacco River." At the same date was given a dwelling house at Chabacco Falls to his son-in-law, Cornelius Waldo. By these and other similar gifts, Mr. Cogswell distributed much of his property among his children while living. Cornelius Waldo, the son-in-law mentioned, was the husband of John Cogswell's daughter Hannah, and they were the great-grandparents of Ralph Waldo Emerson. William Cogswell married Martha Emerson, of the same family. The children of John Cogswell and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell were:

1. A daughter, who married and resided in London. (Name unknown.)
2. Mary, m. 1649 Godfrey Armitage
3. WILLIAM, bp. March 1619; m. 1650, Susannah Hawkes, d. Dec. 15, 1700
4. John, bp. July 25, 1622; m. Margaret Gifford; d. Sept. 27, 1653, aboard ship. His first wife had died, and he went to England to remarry. He was taken ill and died aboard ship on his return to America. He left two children, one, John, who when grown up, sued his uncle William for an accounting of his father's estate.
5. Hannah, m. 1652, Deacon Cornelius Waldo
6. Abigail, m. Thomas Clark
7. Edward, b. 1629. (Little of him is known)
8. Sarah, m. 1663, Simon Tuttle; d. 1692.
9. Elizabeth, m. July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson

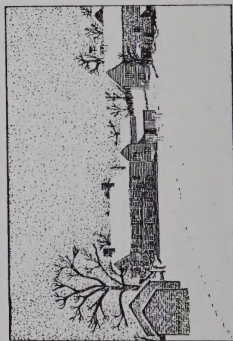
JOHN COGSWELL'S GRANT AND SOME OF THE HOUSES THEREON, 1636-1839

With Special Reference to the Jonathan Cogswell House, Which Stands at the End of Spring Street, Essex, Massachusetts.
(Excerpts from an article by Mrs. Bertram K. Little [Nina Fletcher Little], who now owns this house.)

"This history of the Cogswell Grant really begins in the county of Wiltshire, England, in 1592, for in that year was born John Cogswell, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, who, when he reached



Cogswell's
Grant
built by
John Cogswell
and
descendants.
Central part
begun in
1636.



Cogswell's Grant, view from the
east, Essex, Massachusetts. Drawn
by the owner, Bertram K. Little.

the age of forty-three years, was to set sail for America, there to found the family which bears his name. In 1615 he married Elizabeth Thompson, and on May 23, 1635, they and their eight children left Bristol, England, on the ship "Angel Gabriel," bound for New England. John is said to have been a manufacturer of woolen cloth and was apparently a man of some means, as he brought with him a considerable amount of household goods and also several servants. With the Cogswells on the "Angel Gabriel" was the Rev. Richard Mather, father and grandfather of Increase and Cotton Mather, famous Boston divines, also John and Thomas Burnham, who settled here in Chebacco. On August 14th the ship arrived at the Isle of Shoals, and on the morning of the 15th arose a storm, the traces of which remained for many years. The "Angel Gabriel" went to pieces, and "100 passengers, 23 seamen, 23 cows and heifers, 3 sucking calves and mares" were washed ashore on the beach at Pemaquid. Here John left his family while he went to Boston and made arrangements with a Captain Gallup to transport him and his wife and children to the newly settled town of Ipswich.

"In 1636 John received two grants from the town. One of these was a plot of ground, "Upon part whereof ye sd John Cogswell hath built an house." This lot was in the center of Ipswich, and probably actually contained about twelve acres. The second grant was one of three hundred acres and is entered in the original Book of Grants, from which I copied it, in these words, "Granted to Mr. John Cogswell 300 acres of land at the further Chebokoe, having the river on the southeast, land of William White on the northwest, and the creek coming out of the river toward William White's farm on the northeast." The boundaries of the original grant have changed amazingly little in 300 years.

John Cogswell died in 1669, and the question of the exact location of his house during the thirty-three years of his life in Ipswich cannot be stated with certainty. The *Cogswell Family History* states that "sometime in 1636 he put up a log house and removed to further Chebokoe where he spent the rest of his days."

"Let us now turn to the second generation of Cogswells, giving particular attention to John's two sons, William, born in England in 1619, and John, Jr., born in 1622. On November 30, 1651, John, Sr., and Elizabeth his wife, deeded to their son William a parcel of ground containing 60 acres, which was bounded on the southeast by Chebacco River, and one corner of which was "upon son William's

before. Accordingly he executed deeds for different parts of the property to each of his four sons, the land not becoming legally theirs, however, until after the death of him and his wife.

"To William, the eldest son, he gave 'several parcels,' one of them, according to Mr. Choate in the *Essex Echo*, being on the present Lane farm, and the others being at the eastern end of the whole property toward Point of Rocks.

"To John he gave land between the Ipswich road and Spring Street and in this deed Spring Street is laid out for the first time as a highway to this farm.

"To Adam he gave all the property to the south of Spring Street and in this deed he also reserved an area round the spring in these words, 'Also at the west corner of this parcel of land shall be reserved a quarter of an acre of land about the spring for a watering place in common.'

"To his son Jonathan he gave his dwelling house and 80 acres. As this deed is of great interest in connection with this farm, I shall quote it more fully than the previous ones. 'In consideration of my promise unto my son Jonathan upon marriage, have given a parcel of land containing four score acres, together with all housing, out-housing, barns and malt house that are or shall be upon said four score acres. Which said land is bounded on the west corner by a red oak marked, and from thence along the dam before the farmhouse to the end of the creek by Chebacco River, ye south corner. So down so along ye creek to a stake standing there, being east corner. And from thence on a straight line to a stake in the fresh meadow being north corner. And from thence straight to the red oak aforementioned. Also my son Jonathan shall have liberty of egress and regress through my other lands, and convenient highways without purchase, as his needs shall require, for ye improvement of ye premises, his and his heirs forever. I do hereby reserve to myself and beloved wife Susanna, during the time of our natural life, and the longer liver of us, the sole approvement of the aforesaid four score acres and housing, but at the death of me and my present wife Susanna, and not till then, the whole premises afore mentioned shall be said Jonathans . . . At my death it shall be lawful my son Jonathan to possess, actually occupy and improve said gift of land, to have and hold quietly and peaceably, to enjoy with a share of commonage with the rest of his brothers.'

"A dam still spans the marsh here in front of the house, connecting with the creek which is mentioned in the deed. Taken in conjunction with the other bounds of Jonathan's property, and the fact that the house would have fronted on the dam and backed directly on the main road to Gloucester, it seems a certainty that William's house stood, at least in 1688, on or about the same site that this house occupies today.

"Particular interest also attaches to the malt-house as one of the buildings on William's farm. Mr. Crowell's history of Essex tells us that there was an oven at one end of the building, above which, on a lattice was spread a large hair cloth or malt screen. Upon this the barley was laid to dry. It was then carried to a mill at the other end of the house, and after grinding became malt. Walnut wood was used as fuel for the kilns, and in 1651 mention is made of walnut trees on the Grant. Soon after we came here we discovered an old mill stone behind the house, half buried in the ground. It was not until we found this deed that we realized that it is probably one of the grinding stones from William's 17th century malt-house, which perhaps stood on that very spot. The stone has been left just as when found.

"The next document of importance in connection with this farm is William Cogswell's will,* dated the fifth day of August, 1696. Following the uncommon practice of writing the entire will in his own hand, it is now almost impossible to decipher, by reason of the wording, spelling, and penmanship, which are of true 17th century type. As I suspected, however, it was well worth the effort. Further small parcels of land were given to William, Jr., Adam, and John, but "to my son Jonathan, no share of said land, because he had a bigger share of my other lands than the rest of his brothers." To his daughters he left all of his household goods, except small but important items to each of his sons: "To William, my crane and andirons, and his son Edward to have the andirons after him. Also my long iron spit, and the iron of the cart wheels. To John, my lesser fouling piece, my sword and belt, my timber chain and my cart and wheels. To Adam an iron citrel that was lent to him, also a pair of iron cart wheels and chain."

* Mrs. Little very generously sent me a photostatic copy of this will which has been photographed, and is included in its entirety on pages 48, 49. Having as yet been able to decipher but a few words, I am especially grateful to Mrs. Little for her interpretation of it. H.C.T.

"To Jonathan, of course, went the ownership of the house after his father's death, and the items left to him in the will are significant, To Jonathan, my iron crane, my long ladder which stands against the house, my malt screen and measures, my bushel, half bushel and peck."

"The inventory of William's estate which was filed with the will mentions three parcels of land, but no houses or buildings of any kind. This would indicate that he had only the one house which would legally become Jonathan's at his death, and so would not appear as part of William's estate. In the inventory are mentioned articles in the following rooms: 'Ye parlor, parlor chamber, west chamber, and the seler.' There may have been other rooms not listed, undoubtedly there was a kitchen. Nevertheless this affords us the only description, meagre as it is, of the one house that we know positively stood on the Grant in the 17th century. Mr. Choate in the *Essex Echo* for December, 1908, says that William, Jr. was given land on the present Lane Farm and this may have been the house built and lived in by William, Jr. after his marriage to Martha Emerson in 1685. The inventory of his estate taken at his death in 1708 shows him to have been perhaps the largest land holder of the four brothers. It lists among other things, '70 acres of upland and marsh, the homestead in Chebacco with housing of all sorts valued at 243 pounds. 26 acres of land at ye neck and point of rocks, and in addition, 60 acres at Loblolly Cove (now part of Rockport), mills in Gloucester, and 1/4 part of Little River Saw Mill.' His house contained a parlor and chamber, kitchen and chamber, and porch chamber. The last usually referred to the space over the built-on entrance hall. Old pictures of the house show it to have been a salt-box, but, if it ever had a porch, it had been removed in later years.

"During the 18th century the Cogswells, in common with many of the well-to-do families in the vicinity, kept Negro and Indian slaves. Although these were transferred from father to son with other household possessions, nevertheless they are always referred to in the old wills as servants, never as slaves.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Wise Cogswell, wife of Jonathan, 3rd died on October 31, 1838, and in the following year her three daughters sold the farm for \$10,000.00 to Adam Boyd, a prominent ship builder of Essex. Mr. Boyd's descendants owned and lived on the place until 1925 when it passed to Mr. Arthur Dana Story, and was sold by his estate to Mr. and Mrs. Bertram K. Little in 1937. In the 303 years

since the original grant was made to John Cogswell, the land has changed family ownership only three times.

"A careful examination of this house seems to indicate that its construction is definitely not of 17th century type, although it does possess a tremendous end chimney of very early appearance. The bricks are crude, and all the brickwork in the house is laid in clay rather than the usual lime mortar. In this end chimney are four fireplaces, two of them straight sided, and all of unusually large size, which strongly suggest a 17th century date. The kitchen and parlor fireplaces are both built with smoke panels almost identical with those in the 1640 Hart house in Ipswich. Each fireplace, including those upstairs, has lug-poles, and all the flues are lined with clay mixed with chopped marsh grass after the fashion of the old English plasterers. Behind the panelling the lintel beams are chamfered and have lamb's tongue stops as if they were originally meant to show in the rooms. From the size and construction of this chimney we believe that it was certainly built in the 17th century and may well have been part of William's house. If so, John Cogswell, the first settler, may have spent many a cold winter evening before these fireplaces while he was living with his son in 1659 and 1660.

"Mention should also be made of the space between the back of the western chimney and the brick-filled end of the house. This space reaches from the cellar to the attic and is wide enough for a man to stand in. It is reached by a small door leading from a closet on the second floor and was probably left to afford room for the projecting domes of the two brick ovens in the rear of the kitchen fireplace. The oven on the right we believe to be the oldest, as the inside is laid in clay and it was evidently constructed before the end of the house was built, as it stands almost clear of the end studs. The left oven, which runs into the brickwork between the kitchen and parlor fireplaces, was built at a somewhat later date as the inside is laid in mortar and the end is jammed up against the outer end of the house. A section of the brick filling at end of house was evidently taken out to enable the workmen to get in to build it and this was not entirely replaced as there is a space between the studs with no brick filling. The domes of both ovens, however, are covered with the clay and marsh grass mixture which lines the chimney flues.

"We have tried to follow as carefully as possible the evidence of what we believe to have been the original appearance of the house. In every room we found layers of whitewash on the plaster walls and

we do not think that wallpaper could have been used here until a comparatively late date. A few doors, some hardware, and the corner cupboard in the west parlor had been removed some years ago. We have replaced the doors and hardware as consistently as possible, and have re-built the cupboard from marks of the original on walls and floor. There is also evidence of a large built-in dresser having been in the kitchen opposite the fireplace which no doubt held the large array of pewter which was listed in the inventory as being in this room. The only ceiling which had to be renewed was in the lower east front room. When it was taken down the heavy beams, with big spikes for hanging, appeared above the plaster line, just as it had been left for nearly 100 years."

WILLIAM COGSWELL

"William Cogswell was the eldest son of John and Elizabeth Cogswell. The record of his baptism in the Westbury Register reads: '1619 Will. fil. John Cogswell, March.'

"Hence, was sixteen years of age at the time he came with his parents to America in 1635, and about thirty when he was married. He settled on the home place, and lived in a house that then stood a little to the north of the site now occupied by the ancient Cogswell manor. Mr. William Cogswell possessed many of the traits of his father. He was a man of Christian character and one of the most influential citizens in that part of Ipswich. It was largely by his efforts that the gospel ministry was established in Chebacco. The first meeting for consultation was held at his house Feb. 1676/7, and resulted in a petition to the town asking "the liberty to call a minister to preach among" themselves. This not being granted, Mr. Cogswell was chosen chairman of a committee of three to confer with the selectmen. After two years and several appeals to the General Court, at last on May 5, 1679, the Parish of Chebacco was established. Mr. Cogswell gave the land on which to erect the meeting house, a lot 13 rods by three. The first meeting house in Chebacco stood on what was long known as Meeting-house Hill. The site was later occupied by the house of Capt. Joseph Choate (1868). The church was dedicated on April 1680. (The story of its building is one published in the Christian Science Monitor of Saturday, March 10, 1928, entitled "The Chebacco Women Came Riding.") Mr. Cogswell entertained

the Ecclesiastical Council Aug. 12, 1683, to organize and ordain Mr. John Wise, their first pastor.

"Rev. Robert Crowell, D.D., in his *History of Essex*, mentions William Cogswell as the leading man in establishing the parish and church. He was often chosen on the board of selectmen of the town, and the moderator of parish meetings. In 1693, the parish committee on the assignment of pews gave, after the manner of those quaint days, Mrs. Cogswell a seat with the minister's wife, which was significant of her respectability.

"In William Cogswell's will dated Aug. 5, 1696, he states that his wife is deceased and mentions four sons and four daughters, and gives his sons all his landed property and his daughters all his personal property. A daughter Ann had previously died. Mr. Cogswell died Dec. 15, 1700. The town meeting scheduled for the 17th was adjourned "to give opportunity for citizens to attend Mr. Cogswell's funeral."

"The will of William Cogswell was proved Dec. 19, 1700. Some notes on various activities in his life read: William Cogswell was a subscriber to "Denison's Compensation" in 1648; a commoner in 1664; a surveyor of public ways in 1663; a tithingman in 1677; and a voter in town affairs in 1679. At a parish meeting Aug. 1693, it was voted that two seats in the meeting house be given William Cogswell and his heirs in consideration of his giving the land the church was built on, and a deed to it.

"His wife, Susannah Hawkes Cogswell, daughter of Adam and Mrs. Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes, was born in 1633 in Charlestown, Mass. William and Susannah were married in 1649. Her parents were mentioned in 1634 as members of the First Church in Charlestown. Her twin brother, John Hawkes, had a son Moses who married Margaret Cogswell, daughter of John and Margaret (Gifford) Cogswell, and cousin of William. The children of William and Susannah (Hawkes) Cogswell were:

1. Elizabeth, b. 1650; m. Feb. 22, 1670, Col. Thomas Wade; d. Dec. 28, 1726
2. Hester, m. Aug. 24, 1675, Samuel Bishop; m. Dec. 16, 1689, Lieut. Thomas Burnham
3. Susannah | twins b. Jan. 5, 1657. Susannah m. 1681, Benj. White;
4. Ann | Ann d. prior to 1696
5. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 4, 1659; m. Oct. 9, 1685, Martha Emerson, dau. of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, and granddau. of Dep. Gov. Samuel Symonds; d. April 14, 1708.

6. Jonathon, b. April 26, 1661; m. May 24, 1686, Elizabeth Wainwright; d. July 14, 1717.
7. Edmund, who died young, May 15, 1680
8. John, b. May 12, 1665; m. Hannah Goodhue; d. 1710
9. Adam, b. Jan. 12, 1667; m. Abigail Wile; d. Feb. 8, 1749
10. Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1668; m. Nov. 6, 1685, William Noyes

"THE CHEBACCO WOMEN CAME RIDING"

(Synopsis of article in THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR,
Home Forum Dept. Sat., March 10, 1928)

"The women of Chebacco Parish (now Essex, Mass.) met in a secret meeting in the spring of 1679. The foundation of a church had been laid weeks before in a corner of Mr. William Cogswell's field. It was the culmination of plans made at a meeting held in the home of Mr. William Cogswell in Feb., 1677, when a petition for 'leave to have preaching' had been drawn up and presented at the Ipswich Town Meeting. Never expecting a refusal, in the months following the foundation had been laid and the timbers for the church brought. Then, for some unknown reason permission to build the church had been denied as follows: "The men of Chebacco Parish are forbidden to build a church."

"Now at this secret meeting the women made a plan and a few days later many interested and amused men from neighboring towns and parishes arrived by horseback and all went to work to build the little church. Not one Chebacco man was to be seen, but the Chebacco women all came riding with well-filled lunch baskets and by nightfall the main part of the church was completed. (The church, which stood until 1719, is described and illustrated in detail in the article.)

"A few days afterward three Chebacco women and two of the neighboring men were arrested for contempt of the General Court, and ordered to appear before it at the next session. However, when the time came they were dismissed after promising never to build another church without leave. Meetings were held in the little church and they had "preaching." The highest tax-payers, including Mr. and Mrs. Cogswell, occupied the center seats of honor, according to the church records, and the same source reports that hitching racks were set up in order "that the horses might not damnify Mr. Cogswell's fence."

Allied Families

ADAM HAWKES FAMILY

Hawkes, Hawke, Hawks: The derivation here is obvious. Adam, born in England in 1608, came to New England with Governor Winthrop, located at Charlestown, Massachusetts, was proprietor at Lynn, Mass., 1638, in what is now North Saugus, Mass. Matthews' American Armoury and Blue Book gives the same name for Hawke quar-
tered with Wright for George Wright Hawks. He came from Dudley, Worcestershire, England, to New York in 1798. Bolton's American Armoury gives for Hawkes: azure 3 bends or a chief ermine; Crest: a hawk on a hawk's lure; Motto: Fortitior et honeste: Boldly and honestly, engraved on a fob-seal.

References

Matthews' *American Armoury and Blue Book*, 1908 London, England
Ancestral Heads of New England Families
Bolton's *American Armoury*

ADAM HAWKES, was born about 1608 in England and died March 13, 1672, at Lynn, Massachusetts. About 1628/29 he married ANN HUTCHINSON, widow, who was born in England and died Dec. 4, 1669, at Lynn, Massachusetts.

Anne Hutchinson had five children by her first husband when she married Adam Hawkes. Throughout his life Adam Hawkes was truly a father to the Hutchinson children; they shared in all things with his own. Francis was scarcely a year old when Adam Hawkes married Anne Hutchinson, and seems to have been his favorite but all of them settled near Adam Hawkes and their mother. Adam

Hawkes was on the Grand Jury Oct. 23, 1660. Ann Hutchinson's children by her first husband were:

1. Samuel Hutchinson, b. 1617, of Lynn and Reading, Mass., farmer. In 1638 Lynn granted him 10 acres near the 100-acre farm of Adam Hawkes which he sold in 1648 with the dwelling house upon it for £30. With his wife Hannah he sold for £300 on May 14, 1670, his homestead in Reading "on the side of the Great Pond, to Richard Sutton of Roxbury. Samuel probably removed to Andover. Elizabeth Hutchinson, b. 1622; m. ab. 1650, Isaac Hart. He was born ab. 1614/15 at "Scraby" (Scraby, a part of Ormsby), England, sailed from London April 11, 1637, in the "Rose." Isaac Hart first was at Watertown, then Lynn. In 1673 bought 500 acres in what is now Lynnfield where he died. At the time of the witchcraft persecutions Mrs. Elizabeth Hart was imprisoned for six months but finally allowed by the Court to return to her home. She died Nov. 28, 1700, her husband having died Feb. 10, 1699/1700. His will, dated Feb. 6, 1696/7 mentioned wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas, John, Samuel, and Adam Hart and daughters "Elizabeth Wenborne and Debra Procter."
3. Edward Hutchinson, of Lynn, d. Dec. 8, 1694, leaving widow Mary
4. Thomas Hutchinson, was of Lynn, but later moved to Long Island, sold his farm 1656 to Isaac Hart
5. Francis Hutchinson, b. 1630

Children of Adam Hawkes and Ann Hutchinson Hawkes were:

6. Adam, d. before his father
7. John, twin, b. 1633, probably in Charlestown; m. Sarah, dau. of Elder Thomas Cushman (a Mayflower line)
8. SUSANNA HAWKES, twin, b. 1633; m. 1649 WILLIAM COGS-✓
9. WELL, b. 1619, Westbury Leigh, Wilts, England
10. Moses, d. before his father
11. Benjamin, d. before his father
12. Thomas, d. before his father

Adam Hawkes, farmer, settled on Hawkes Farms in Saugus. He owned land where iron ore was found and filled up one mine on the supposition it contained silver. Soon after his house was burned. The only persons in it at the time were a servant girl and two twin infants, John and Susannah, born 1633, who escaped. Adam died in 1672.

In 1646 proprietors of the Iron Works in the beginning of the year made an agreement with Thomas Dexter for opening a new water course and enlarging the pond. They purchased "all that parcel of land neere adjacent to the Grantor's house and sufficient for a water course intended to be erected together with the land lying

between the ould watercourse and the new one and also five acres and a half in the cornfield next to Grantor's house, for which they allowed £40." They agreed to make a fence "toward Capt. Bridge's house with sufficient cart bridge over the said water course and to allow sufficient water in the ould river for the Alewives to come to the wyres before the Grantor's house." This extension of the pond caused it to overflow three acres of land belonging to Mr. Adam Hawkes. The whole amount purchased was 45 acres.

In 1660 Mr. Adam Hawkes commenced a suit in June against Oliver Purchis, agent for the Iron company for damage by overflowing his land (the following papers were found in the files of the Quarterly Court. . . below are only a few of these, not all being copied by the compiler; if details are wanted, consult the reference, History of Lynn).

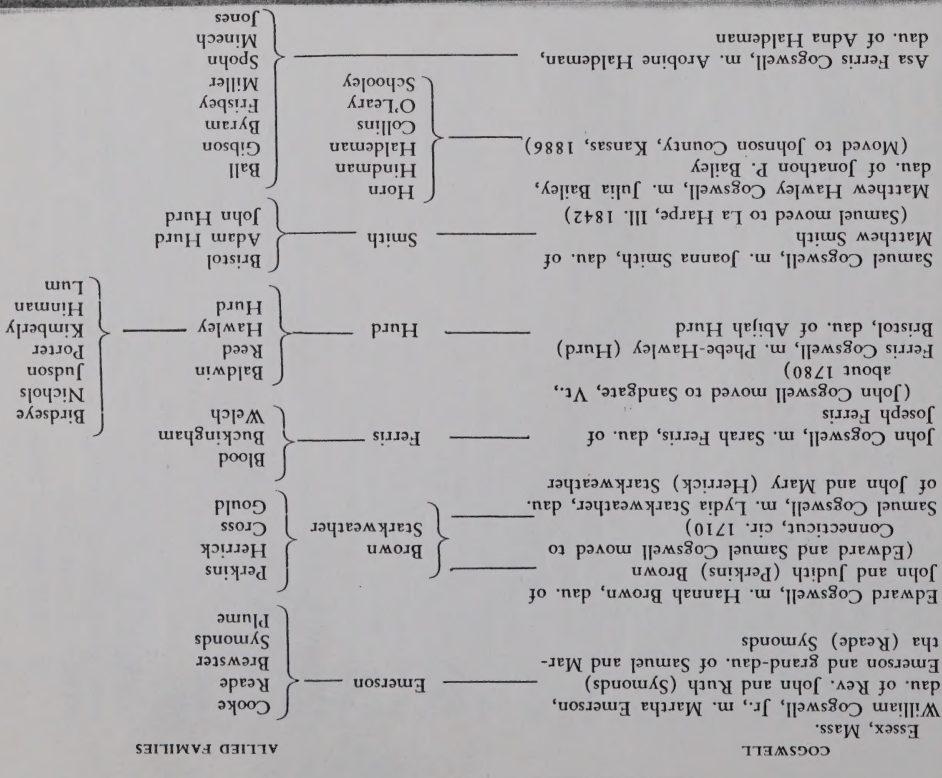
"Others testified that the lands had been much overflowed. Francis Hutchinson said that "the water had been raised so high that the bridge before Mr. Hawkes' house had several times been broken up and the peeces of tember raised up and Made Sweme."

John Knight and Thomas Wellman were appointed to ascertain the damage. They stated that "The corn had been much spoiled and the wells sometimes floted; that the English grass had been much damaged and the tobacco lands much injured in laying them so could." They "judged the damage to be the vallation of ten pounds a yeere."

References

- History of Lynn, Mass.*, by Alonzo Lewis, 1865, V. 1, Pp. 121, 219, 251
Descendants of Edward Small, by Underhill, V. 2, Pp. 726-27
Essex County Court Records, Book 2, p. 59; and Book 6, p. 62
Essex Probate Records, V. 305, p. 28
New Eng. His. & Gen. Reg., V. 5 (1852), p. 252
Genealogical Dict. of New England, by Savage, V. 2, p. 380.

CHART II



DATE OF MARRIAGE

COGSWELL

ALLIED FAMILIES

William Cogswell, Jr.
1619 - 1700

William Cogswell
1734 - 1786

John Cogswell
(July 5-1790)

Daniel Cogswell
1771

Joseph Cogswell
1769

Daniel Cogswell
1794 - 1872

M. H. Cogswell,
1829 - 1918

Asa F. Cogswell,
1859 - 1942

Facsimiles of Cogswell signatures.

WILLIAM COGSWELL, JR.

William Cogswell, son of William and Susannah (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born Dec. 4th, 1659, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. He married Oct. 9, 1685, Martha Emerson, daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson and granddaughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds. She was born Nov. 28, 1662, in Gloucester, Mass. They lived in Chebacco. Mr. Cogswell died April 14, 1708. Their children were:

1. EDWARD, b. Aug. 13, 1686; m. 1708, Hannah Brown; d. April 17, 1773
2. Martha, m. Oct. 9, 1710, Matthew Whipple
3. William, b. 1688, was killed by Indians in battle 1710
4. Dorothy, b. Aug. 31, 1692; m. Moulton
5. Lucy, b. 1699; m. Moulton
6. Emerson, b. 1700; m. Dec. 30, 1736, Mary Pecker; d. March 29, 1788
7. Eunice, b. 1704

Biographical Notes

"William Cogswell, when a lad, was out from home by the highway, where some men were trying in vain to relieve a cow who had become choked with a potato. There stood by also a young girl, 8 or 10 years old, who watched with interest every effort made. When all experiments failed, and it was suggested that only by someone thrusting his hand down the cow's throat would the cow be saved, she said at once, "My arm is small; I can do it best; you hold her mouth." They did so, and she drew out the potato, to the great relief of the poor cow and all present. The young lad said to himself, "That young Miss by and by shall be my wife." Her name was Martha Emerson; and thus the name of Emerson came into the Cogswell family.

"William Cogswell left an estate of £741 2 s. to be divided among his children, and made his two brothers Jonathon and Lieut. John Cogswell, together with his oldest son, Edward Cogswell, joint administrators of his estate.

William Cogswell, Jr., married Martha Emerson, whose first cousin, Edward Emerson, married William's cousin, Rebecca Waldo. Edward and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson were the great-grandparents of Ralph Waldo Emerson. William Cogswell, Jr.'s sister, Hester, married Samuel Bishop, and their son, John Bishop, had a

daughter, Temperance, who married Captain David Holmes, M.D. David and Temperance (Bishop) Holmes were the great-grandparents of Oliver Wendell Holmes and the great-great-grandparents of Chief Justice O. W. Holmes of the Supreme Court. Thus, both Ralph Waldo Emerson and Oliver Wendell Holmes were lineal descendants of John Cogswell, as are many other early American families such as the Choates, Whiteleys, Symmes, Uphams, Burnhams, etc., etc.

John Emerson, father of Martha, and pastor at Gloucester for 40 years, like all the Emersons, was a rugged individual, who had been known to shout after members of his congregation attempting to leave the service before it was over, "Come back you sinners!" He had various means of keeping the attention of his captive audience, and frowned on dozing during preaching. To combat that frequent occurrence he, like an earlier colleague, appointed an aide:

"Allen Bridges hath been chose to wake ye sleepers in meeting. And being much proud of his place, must needs have a fox tail fixt to ye end of a long staff wherewith he may brush ye faces of them yt will have napps in time of discourse, likewise a sharp thorne whereby he may prick such as may be most sound. As he strutteth about ye meeting house, he did spy Mr. Tomlins sleeping with much comfort, his hand grasping ye rail. He did quickly thrust his staff behind Dame Ballard and give him a grievous prick upon ye hand. Whereupon he did spring uppe . . . and strike hys hand against ye wall and also to ye great wonderment of alle, prophaynie exclaime in a loud voice, "Curse ye woodchuck," he dreaming so it seemed that a woodchuck hadd bit hys hand. Much abashed at ye greete scandal he had committed, I thinke he will not soon again goe to sleep in meeting." 6/3/1646.

Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1632-1700, Pp. 19 and 20. Essex Institute Historical Collections, V. 33, page 57.

"John Averill was before Ipswich Court 1656, for stryking Thomas Twigs in the meeting house on the Sabbath." Page 275, Ips. Mass. Bay Col.

"Sometimes the disturbance was violent, as when Thomas Bragg and Edward Cogswell (grandson of the minister) fought together in ye meeting house on ye Lord's day in time of exercise in the yeare 1670 for which they were fined 10 s apiece." "The final establishment of the pew system solved all difficulties. Families sat together and the children and youths were under the eye of their parents."

the poor in 1630 according to record in the church warden's book, at St. Michael's church. In 1638 Thomas Emerson of Ipswich, Mass. received a deed for 120 acres from Samuel Greenfield, weaver, and this was "Turkey Shore Farm" which has been in the family for generations since. In 1646 he was one of the "seven men" or selectmen. Inventory was for £225. 3 s. Thomas Emerson built at least a part of the Emerson house, located on Turkey Shore Road at Ipswich. Called the Emerson-Howard House, it was built in 1650. Ipswich, first called "Agawam," an Indian name, was settled in 1630. Thomas Emerson was the father of the Rev. Joseph Emerson, minister of the Congregational Church at Malden, and of the Rev. John Emerson (A.B. Harvard, 1656), minister at Gloucester, Mass., and father of Martha Emerson who married William Cogswell, Jr. The Rev. Joseph Emerson was the great-great-grandfather of Ralph Waldo Emerson. English records show that the Emersons were non-conformists. He probably found difficulty in getting out of England and assumed the occupation of baker which is recorded in Ipswich records, to make his removal less difficult. (Note: Stearnes adds four children to the list given below: Robert, Benjamin, Ralph, and Susan.)

THOMAS EMERSON, born Sedsfield Parish, Durham, England; baptized July 26, 1584; married July 1, 1611, ELIZABETH BREWSTER of Scrooby. Their children were:

1. Elizabeth, m. John Fuller
2. Thomas, m. Elizabeth
3. Rev. Joseph, pastor at Malden, Mass., b. ab. 1620; m. (1) Elizabeth Woodmansey; (2) Dec. 1665, Elizabeth Bulkeley, b. 1638, d. Sept. 4, 1693; he d. Jan. 3, 1680. *Generations descended from Joseph were:*
 - I. Edward, m. Rebecca Waldo; he was b. April 26, 1670, d. May 9, 1743
 - II. Joseph, b. April 20, 1700, d. July 13, 1767; m. Mary Moody, was pastor at Malden, Mass.
 - III. William, b. June 30, 1743, d. Oct. 20, 1776; m. Phebe Bliss
 - IV. William, b. June 5, 1769, d. May 12, 1811; m. Ruth Hoskins
 - V. Ralph Waldo, b. May 25, 1803; noted American poet and essayist.
4. REV. JOHN EMERSON, pastor at Gloucester, Mass., b. 1625, Bishops Stortford, England, d. Dec. 2, 1700; m. RUTH SYMONDS. He was ordained in 1663; died in Gloucester.
5. James (author states there is no proof that he came to America)
6. Nathaniel, m. (1) Sarah
7. Sarah, b. Aug. 12, 1640 (Boston record)



The Emerson House - Ipswich, Massachusetts - Turkey Shore Farm
Built in 1650 by Thomas Emerson
Father of Reverend John Emerson

EDWARD COGSWELL

"Edward Cogswell, son of William and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, was born Aug. 13, 1686, in Gloucester, Mass. He married, 1708, Hannah Brown, dau. of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) Brown. She was born in 1691. They resided in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. In 1735 they removed to Preston, Conn., and 1747 they settled in New Milford, Conn. Mrs. Cogswell died June 6, 1771. Mr. Cogswell died April 17, 1773. Their children were:

1. SAMUEL, b. March 1, 1710; m. Lydia Starkweather
2. Edward, died in infancy
3. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 13, 1714; m. Huldah Kinney, Bridget Wedge, Eunice Williams
4. Judith, b. Jan. 25, 1717; m. Jacob Kinney
5. Hannah, b. April 13, 1719; m. Matthew Beal
6. John, b. April 5, 1721; m. Sarah Freeman
7. Martha, died in infancy
8. Lucy, b. April 14, 1726; m. Daniel Averill
9. Martha, died in infancy
10. Martha, b. Nov. 11, 1728; m. Moses Averill; d. July 30, 1781
11. Elizabeth, died in infancy
12. Emerson, b. July 19, 1732; m. Aug. 29, 1751, Mary Miles
13. William, b. Dec. 22, 1734; m. Nov. 4, 1762, Anna Whittlesey

"Edward Cogswell is mentioned as a member of 'The New London Society for Trade and Commerce' in 1732. This is probably Edward of Ipswich, Mass., for we find him soon after, 1735, in Preston, New London Co., Conn., where he remained for 10 years; then he purchased wild land in the northern part of New Milford. He established iron works and did much to develop the resources of that new country. He lived to be 87 years of age. He lies buried next to his youngest son Major William Cogswell in the cemetery of New Milford. Edward Cogswell was very active in helping establish religious institutions in that part of New Milford called New Preston (now Washington, Conn.). It is said that he made a 'Family Record of the Cogswells' and that there is an extant copy, Casenovia, Madison Co., New York. Edward Cogswell's son John and sister Martha removed to Vermont with their large and influential family and his descendants are numerous in Connecticut, Vermont, and Pennsylvania.

* (So far I have been unable to trace this.—HCT)

Allied Families

THE BROWN FAMILY

The name is derived from complexion, color of hair or garments. Among the English ancestors are Gamel fil Brun and John Broune of Stamford, England, 1377. Edward, Freeman, Ipswich, 1641. John, tailor from Badstow, Essex, England, came to New England, 1635, was at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1641. Nathaniel was freeman at Ipswich, Mass., 1685. There were several John Browns at Ipswich—one an unsavory character carefully pointed out to be John Brown, the "glazier" as other than John Brown the "FARMER," by Frank T. Waters in a long article on the Candlewood neighborhood of Ipswich.

I. JOHN BROWN, FARMER

"JOHN BROWN, SENIOR, the earliest settler in the Candlewood region bearing the family name, is first mentioned in the Town Records in 1640. The Deposition of Thomas Burnum and Martha Thorne affirmed that they knew that 'Old Mr. John Brown lived in a House in Ipswich Town near the house of the Rev. Mr. William Hubbard's' above seventy years ago, i.e., about 1650. This has been identified already with a location on Heartbreak Road. They affirmed further that before 1660, Mr. Brown, 'built a house att the Farme and lived in said house he built att the farme till after the year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty four.' This is identified as the farm now owned by his descendant, John Henry Brown, on Fellow's Lane.

"In the year 1670, John Brown sold John Andrews a mare. A law suit resulted in the following year and various depositions were made by the interested parties. John Brown Sen., affirmed that he sold the mare to John Andrews in August, 1670.

"I, Mary Brown, was present and heard my husband, John Brown Sen. sell the mare." Martha Brown, daughter of John Brown

Sen. made deposition regarding her father's sale. John Brown also gave witness. (Court Papers, V. 16, p. 142)

"John Brown Sen. died on Sept. 13, 1677. The inventory of his estate is of special interest, as it reveals the furnishing of each room in the ancient farm house and the complete equipment of the farm. One dwelling seems to have contained only two rooms and the chamber above. However, there seem to have been two dwellings — see below.

"The inventory of goods: In the Hall: a feather bed with the appurtenances ye pewter 26s. ye Tinne ware 10s, brass kettle skillet mortar & warming pan, three iron pots 25s. three pr of pot hooks 5s, trammel friepan tongs slice toasting iron, flesh fork, etc., four chaires 8s, a table & two chests 16s, pailles and other coopers ware; in the Parlor; a bed with furniture, flax and yarne linnen and woolen, wheels & cardes; in the Chamber: bed with appurtenances, hogsheds and other lumber, kneading trough and hatchell 8s. woole 40s., sheets £2 10s, table cloths 20s., napkins and pillow beers 27s., bridle and saddle 10s, thirteene acres of land belonging to the dwelling house, ye *dwelling house* barne & commanage, ye thirty acres of marsh with some islands of upland. Lands toward Wenham engaged to his younger son Nathaniel valued at 150 lb. Two small peeces of marsh one at Plumb island, the other at the Hundreds, a *dwelling house*, six loads of hay in the barne & eleven loads at the marsh all with four acres of Barley in the barne, one acre of Rye in the barne, four acres of Indian corne, Indian Rye & malt in the house, two oxen 10 lb. 3 cows 10 lb. 10s., three 3 yeare old cattle, four 2 yeare old, three yeare old 31b two calves 24s, twenty three sheepe, fifteen lambs, eight swine 8lb. thirteene shotes 31b 5s, five horse kinde, plowes, carts, wheels slead, yoke & chaines, axes, sithes, and other utensills of husbandry with some Armor.

"John Browne in Court held at Ipswich Sept. 26, 1677, upon oath delivered this to be a true Inventory of his father's estate to the best of his knowledge (as attest Robert Lord, Clerk, Court Records, Nov. 6, 1677).

"John Browne of Ipswich dyeing intestate power of administration Granted unto John Browne his eldest son by the Court, John Browne eldest son of John Browne deceased pduced an Inventory of the estate of his deceased father amounting to about 605lb to wch he made oath, granted administration and disposed of the estate as followeth, first yt besydes the £50 apiece pay'd or designed to be

given by the father to his two daughters, Jacobs and Thorne, he shall within one year pay to each of them ten pound to his brother Nathaniel who hath already received upon his marriage 200lb we see not cause to allow more. The rest of the estate, of houses, lands, cattells, goods etc we order to the said John Browne pvided the houses and lands stand bound to pay to his mother sixteen pounds to her content and a roome in the house with necessary furniture dureing her life and also pay such Legacies as she shall bequeath at her death to her children not exceeding the value of 21 lbs.

"On April 2, 1679, John Brown petitioned to be relieved from these terms of settlement. His brother Nathaniel, aged about 25 years testified, 'not long before my father John Brown's death he spoke of the woman which is now my brother John's wife. My father said he was not willing he should marry with her. He said he would give to his son John all his living as he had already given to Sarah, Martha and myself.' (Court Papers V. 31, Pp. 17, 18, 19)

"Upon consideration of the petition of the sd. John Browne and the testimony of Andrew Burdley, Nathaniel Browne and Mary Lambert the Court sees cause to take him off from paying the sd. sisters 10 lb apiece and the 21 lb to his mother for her disposal at her death.' (Ct. Record, April 1, 1679)

"These documents show that the wife's name was Mary and that there was some dissatisfaction with the manner in which John, the eldest son, was handling his father's estate. Also that the children were:

1. John, born about 1639
2. Martha Brown, m. Barnard Thorne between 1670 and 1679
3. Sarah, m. Thomas Jacobs, Dec. 21, 1671 (Parish Record)
4. NATHANIEL, born about 1652, father of Hannah who married Edward Cogswell in 1708

II. NATHANIEL BROWN

"NATHANIEL BROWN, born about 1652, became a soap boiler and had his "sope-house" near the dam on South Main st. He lived nearby at the time, but subsequently seems to have occupied a house on what is now Washington St. He was a tithing man and a farmer in 1681. In January, 1706, he sold to his son, Nathaniel, a weaver, a house, barn, and 16 acres in his homestead in the Hamlet.

*to son Nathaniel
(see Brown 92)*

DWARD COWELL

of William and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, 1686, in Gloucester, Mass. He married, u. of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) 691. They resided in Chebacco, Ipswich, and to Preston, Conn., and 1747 they settled. Mrs. Cogswell died June 6, 1771. Mr. 73. Their children were:

1710; m. Lydia Starkweather
1714; m. Huldah Kinney, Bridget Wedge,

1717; m. Jacob Kinney
1719; m. Matthew Beal
1721; m. Sarah Freeman
1726; m. Daniel Averill

1728; m. Moses Averill; d. July 30, 1781
1732; m. Aug. 29, 1751, Mary Miles
1734; m. Nov. 4, 1762, Anna Whittlesey

mentioned as a member of "The New London-Commerce" in 1732. This is probably where we find him soon after, 1735, in Preston, where he remained for 10 years; then he moved to the northern part of New Milford. He was very active in helping establish the town and much to develop the resources of that town. He was 87 years of age. He lies buried next to William Cogswell in the cemetery of New Milford. It is said that he made a "Family Record" at there is an extant copy, Casenovia, Edward Cogswell's son John and sister Mary with their large and influential family in Connecticut, Vermont, and

trace this.—HCT)

Allied Families

THE BROWN FAMILY

The name is derived from complexion, color of hair or garments. Among the English ancestors are Gamel fil Brun and John Broune of Stamford, England, 1377. Edward, Freeman, Ipswich, 1641. John, tailor from Badstow, Essex, England, came to New England, 1635, was at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1641. Nathaniel was freeman at Ipswich, Mass., 1685. There were several John Browns at Ipswich—one an unsavory character carefully pointed out to be John Brown, the "glazier" as other than John Brown the "FARMER," by Frank T. Waters in a long article on the Candlewood neighborhood of Ipswich.

I. JOHN BROWN, FARMER

"JOHN BROWN, SENIOR, the earliest settler in the Candlewood region bearing the family name, is first mentioned in the Town Records in 1640. The Deposition of Thomas Burnum and Martha Thorne affirmed that they knew that "Old Mr. John Brown lived in a House in Ipswich Town near the house of the Rev. Mr. William Hubbard's" above seventy years ago, i.e., about 1650. This has been identified already with a location on Heartbreak Road. They affirmed further that before 1660, Mr. Brown, "built a house att the Farme and lived in said house he built att the farme till after the year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty four." This is identified as the farm now owned by his descendant, John Henry Brown, on Fellow's Lane.

"In the year 1670, John Brown sold John Andrews a mare. A law suit resulted in the following year and various depositions were made by the interested parties. John Brown Sen., affirmed that he sold the mare to John Andrews in August, 1670.

"I, Mary Brown, was present and heard my husband, John Brown Sen. sell the mare.' Martha Brown, daughter of John Brown

in father's sale. John Brown also, 16, p. 142) in Sept. 13, 1677. The inventory of his estate reveals the furnishing of each room and the complete equipment of the farm. It contained only two rooms and the chambers seem to have been two dwellings—see

given by the father to his two daughters, Jacobs and Thorne, he shall within one year pay to each of them ten pound to his brother Nathaniell who hath already received upon his marriage 200lb we see not cause to allow more. The rest of the estate, of houses, lands, cattells, goods etc we order to the said John Browne pvided the houses and lands stand bound to pay to his mother sixteene pounds to her content and a roome in the house with necessary furniture dureing her life and also pay such Legacies as she shall bequeath at her death

1/5 a small ¹ then ² and ³ ~~then~~

~~There were numbers of the English breed all the way back~~
~~Colonists in New England in 1635, so going as far west as~~

He surprised that the man with Grissell attended to carrying his family and ~~then~~ the persons the group of soldiers to Boston forced out to be ~~the~~ Captain with (Grissell),

basin of one for ledge center, hanging very from bright
 dust, ~~the same~~ + the center of ~~the same~~ just to make
 of white line. Capital (relates a perfect material one
 center features as not deep the angle

(26 notes in Dorian but includes
F#

This book is now out of print. Even the film was unavailable when I tried at Salt Lake City. Allen & Billie Pringle sent these pages many years ago. The book LDS had to copy was in poor condition. I cropped the edges to make this more legible.

The Cogswells in America.

E. O. JAMESON.

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH

7

"And my God put into mine heart to gather
together the nobles and the rulers and the people,
that they might be reckoned by Genealogy."

Leb. vii. 5.

929,273

C659j

A3F6

the family tradition—the experts in such matters say that Cogswell and Coggeshall in England have the same origin.

THE ANCIENT FAMILY ARMS, which appear on the cover of this volume, are recorded in England: ARGENT, a cross between four escallops sable. CREST, a stag lodged sable attired or. MOTTO:

"Nec sperno nec timeo."

The Coggeshalls lost their head in the reign of Henry VI., and became a widely distributed race, the branches remaining in several counties; and "between Henry VI., 1422, and Charles I., 1625, there was plenty of time for the name to change among bad spellers."

But while Coggeshall and Cogswell have the same origin in England, they are two distinct names in America although sometimes confounded. The Coggeshalls of this country have mostly descended from JOHN COGGESHALL, the first GOVERNOR of RHODE ISLAND, while the Cogswells, with the exception of a few recent immigrants, have sprung from JOHN COOSWELL, who came from Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England, and settled, in 1635, in Ipswich, Mass.

WESTBURY, COUNTY OF WILTS, -ENGLAND:

THE DOOMSDAY BOOK, by William the Conqueror, 1086, gives the earliest mention of Westbury, which appears to have been held by EDITHA, Queen of King Edward the Confessor, in the year 1044.

"The King holds Westberie."

Queen Editha held it, and it paid geld for 40 hides."



Seal and Arms.

THE ARMS OF WESTBURY were registered in Heralds Office, London, in 1573, 16 Elizabeth. They are said to be the same that JOHN OF GAUNT, fourth son of Edward III., bore; who was born 1339 and died 1399. WESTBURY, England, was granted its charter of incorporation by Henry IV. It is a parish forming the Hundred of Westbury, County of Wilts, and comprising the borough of Westbury, the chapelries of Bratton and Dilton, and the townships of Hawkeridge, Hayward, and Leigh, and contain-

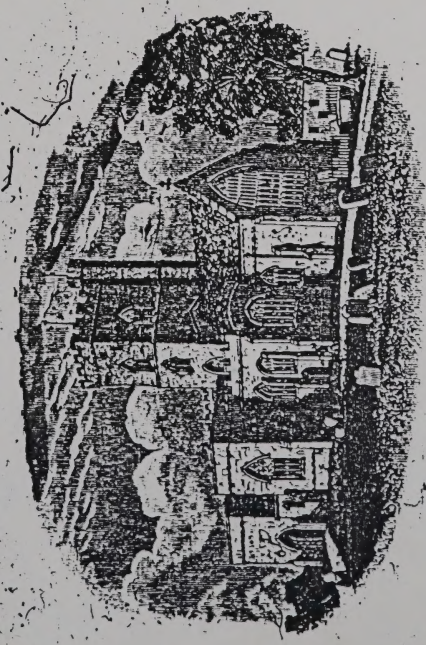
ing about seven thousand inhabitants, upward of two thousand of whom are in the town of Westbury. This town is twenty four miles northwest from Salisbury and ninety-eight miles west by south of London. The place is of great antiquity. It occupies the site of the old Roman military and trading station, *Verulacior*. All that remains to tell its Roman history are fragments of pottery,

an old aqueduct, and coins, dug up occasionally, bearing the impress of Constantine, Marcus Aurelius, and other Roman emperors. The name is of Saxon origin, intended to designate the importance or the relative position of the town. Here, according to tradition, was the Palace that belonged to the WEST SAXON KINGS. There are three principal streets, irregularly built, branching off toward Frome, Bradford, and East Savington. The inhabitants are supplied with water from springs and a small stream that falls into the Avon. The clothing trade formerly flourished here, one house alone employing a thousand persons. The principal manufactures were broadcloth and kersey-mer. There were in and near the town eight manufacturés, and several others within the parish.

Bryan Edwards, the historian, and Dr. Philip Withers, a writer of some eminence, were natives of Westbury.

THE WESTBURY PARISH CHURCH.

The Westbury Parish Church dates to the time of William the Conqueror, who reigned from Dec. 25, 1066, to Sept. 9, 1087. A new church edifice was erected in 1315, during the reign of Edward II., which was still standing in 1884, as here represented. This fine Gothic structure, nearly six hundred



WESTBURY PARISH CHURCH.
1315-1884.

years old, was built in the form of a cross. The nave was seventy-nine feet long and twenty-six feet wide. The transept was seventy-seven feet long and sixteen feet wide. The chancel was forty-eight feet by twenty-four feet. The height of nave was forty feet. The height of chancel was twenty-six feet. The height of the tower was eighty-four feet from the ground. The



INTRODUCTION.

THE COGSWELLS IN ENGLAND.

1580-1635.

It is not the object of this work to give any extended account of the Cogswells in England, but merely as introductory to their record in America to mention the birthplace and the more immediate ancestors of JOHN COGSWELL, who with his family were the first immigrants of the name to this country. Tradition and probability identify the name Cogswell with the old English town of Coggeshall, which is located forty-four miles from London, in the County of Essex. Coggeshall was the ancient Caponium of the Romans, and held by them as a military trading post for several centuries, being surrendered only on their departure from Britain. Roman bricks, tiles, broken urns, and coins; relics of Roman possession, have often been found in Coggeshall. In the time of the Saxons it was called Coed Garr's Hall. When CANUTE, the Dane, ruled Britain, Godwin, one of his favorites, who lived also under Edward the Confessor, came into possession of Coggeshall, whose daughter Edward the Confessor married, and whose son was King Harold, the last of the Saxon kings.

In 1046 Coggeshall was given to the Church of Christ for the support of the Benedictine monks of Canterbury. In 1139 the Abbey of Coggeshall was founded by King Stephen and Queen Matilda, the monks being of the Cistercian Order. The first Abbot of Coggeshall was William. In the reign of Edward III., A. D. 1337, Johannes Coggeskale was M. P. from Gloucester, England. For further history of Coggeshall, *vid.* THE ANNALS OF COGGESHALL, by Bryan Dale, M. D., and THE CHRONICLES OF RALPH DE COGESHALL, in Latin.

It is the family tradition of the Cogswells now holding the ancient Cogswell possessions in Westbury, County of Wilts, England, that their ancestors came from the County of Essex, and were there known as Coggeshall, with the various spellings which appear, viz.: Cogshall, Coggeshall, Hoggeshale, Coggesholl, Cogeshole, Coggeshale, Cogeshol, Cockshall, and Coggeshale.—Beside

walls were two feet nine inches thick. Those of the tower were four feet thick. Chained to the reading-desk was a copy of the English translation of Erasmus's Paraphrase of the Gospel and the Acts of the Apostles, which was printed as early as 1550. The ancient communion service of the Westbury Church was pewter. This consisted of two large cups and one large salver. These were ornamented by a figure of Christ riding on an ass, and inscribed with this motto: "*What have we that we have not received of the Lord?*" "ANNO DOMINI 1616." The clock on this church was erected in the second year of James I., 1604, during the vicarage of Rev. William Thompson, John Cogswell's father-in-law, who was vicar from 1603 to his death in 1623. The tower of the church contains a fine peal of six bells. The chimies were the work of Louis and William Cockey, in 1688. These bells bear the following dates respectively: 1624, 1738, 1620, 1619, 1616, 1714. The sixth weighed five thousand pounds and was the largest bell in the County of Wilts. The fifth and oldest had the Arms of England on one side and the Arms of Lord Ley's family on the other. It was inscribed with this motto: "*Etenim terra, i. e., THE VOICE OF GOD.*" Under the shadow of this ancient church "repose the mortal remains of more than thirty generations of the inhabitants of Westbury, while upwards of twenty generations have worshipped beneath its roof." There were many Cogswells connected with this ancient church, as appears on the Church and Parish Register of Westbury. It will be seen also that the name of Cogswell appears in the Register of St. Mary's Chapel, Dilton, and in the Register of the Chapel of Westbury Leigh.

THE REGISTER OF ST. MARY'S CHAPEL.

DILTON, WILTS CO., ENGLAND, 1585.

BAPTISMS.

1586. John Ernly, Oct. 2.
1604. Robert Cogswell, son of Robert, April 21.
1606. Agnes Cogswell, dau. of Robert, Oct. 7.
1608. Bridget Ernly, Sept. 4.
1609. Robert Cogswell, Aug. 27.
1609/10. Alice Cogswell, dau. of Robert, Feb.
1613. Elliner Cogswell, dau. of Robert, Aug. 15.

MARRIAGES.

1588. John Whatley & Margerie Cogswell, Aug. 20.
1596. Thomas Stevens & Alice Cogswell, Feb. 7.
1597. John Bailey & Margaret Cogswell, April 1.
1598. Wm. Cogswell & Susan Flower, Sept. 23.
1599. Thomas Marchant & Margaret Cogswell.
1613. Edward Hilles & Alice Cogswell, Sept. 17.
1633. Robert White & Elliner Cogswell, May 30.

BURIALS.

1595. Mr. Thomas Ernly, Sept. 13.
1597. Margerie Cogswell, June 4.
1603. Alice Cogswell, Aug. 1.
1619. Joanna Cogswell, Vidua, May 10.
1623/3. { Susanha, } Jan. 1.
 { Willi Cogswell, }
1635. Will Cogswell, Senex, June 8.
1638. Margaret Cogswell, widow of Wm., June 27.
1641. Eleanor Cogswell, dau. of Francis, May 22.
1643. Roger Cogswell, Nov. 28.
1661. Frances Cogswell, widow, Aug. 29.
1661. Elizabeth Ernly, widow, April 1.

THE REGISTER OF THE PARISH OF ALL SAINTS.

WESTBURY, WILTS CO., ENGLAND.

BAPTISMS.

1613. Willi Thompson, Filius Willi Thompson, Vicar de Westbury, baptizat fuit April 23.
1616. Samuel, Filius Willi Thompson, Vicarie de Westburie, baptizat Noveemb. 30.
1622. Johannes Cogswell, filii's Johannes Cogswell, baptis. fuit, Julia 25.

MARRIAGES.

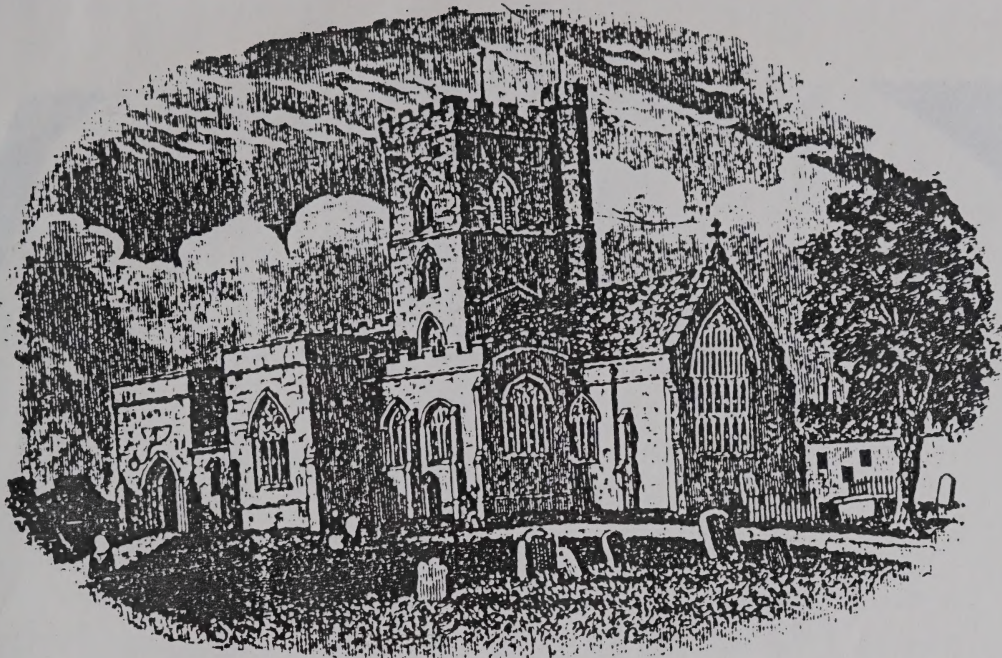
1608. Richard Ernly & Elizabeth Cogswell, May 28.
1610. Johnes Wilkins & Margery Cogswell.
1615. Roger Tanner & Elizabeth Cogswell, Apr. 17.

THE REGISTER OF WESTBURY.

WILTS CO., ENGLAND, 1578.

BAPTISMS.

1588. Robert Cogswell, son of Edward, May 28.
1590. { Andrew } Cogswell, filei Edward, Nov. xxx.
 { et. }
 { Robert }
1595. Anthonius Cogswell, fil. Edward, Aug. 30.
1596. Flora, fil. Stephen Cogswell, Aug. 29.
1596/7. Arthur, fil. Edward Cogswell, Jan. xix.
1598. Galfrides (Geoffrey), fil. Edward Cogswell, Dec. x.
1604. Maria, filia M. Wm. Thompson, Vicar.
1606. Stephen, son of Stephen Cogswell.
1599. Margerie, filia Stephen Cogswell, July 22.
1615. Willm. Thompson, son of Wm. Thompson, vicar, April 23.
1615. Will, fil. John Cogswell, March.
1641. Joane, fil. Robert Cogswell & Margery, his wife.



Top, the Westbury Parish Church, built 1315, pictured 1884

Bottom, the Cogswell House, Essex Co Ma, built 1732, pictured 1882



" This Arms appertaineth to the Name of
being first granted to LORD HUMPHREY COGSWELL of
England in the year 1447, from whom
it descends to the ancient family
of COGSWELLS "

We have no further record of Lord Humphrey Cogswell, nor of this ancient arms than the following notation: "The Cogswells lost their head in the reign of Henry VI, and became widely distributed through several counties."

King Henry VI, 1422-1461, "a scholarly but weak king so little suited to the affairs of this world, was more occupied with the creation of Eton, than with his kingdom, and when he exhibited symptoms of mental derangement, the powerful nobles of England began warring over the assumption of power, and soon all the country was involved in conflict. . . . Henry tried to arbitrate between the two parties . . . and in June, 1460, at the battle of Northampton, he came into the hands of his enemies, and in 1461, Edward IV mounted the throne. The Earls of Wiltshire and Devonshire and great numbers of their followers were beheaded . . . and all the great families of England found themselves decimated during the 'War of the Roses,' with the castles, estates, titles, and the arms of the vanquished, confiscated, and their families scattered to the four winds . . ." Guizot's *HISTORY OF ENGLAND*, II, pp. 39-51, Ch. XIV.

It may be assumed that the Cogswells, having "lost their head" as quoted above, sometime in that period, also lost titles, estates, and arms, and thus no more was heard of their former status. Suffice it to say that sometime late in the fifteenth century, our line of the Cogswells was to be found in Wiltshire, prosperous manufacturers, with a different arms which is registered to the old spelling — Coggeshall, but which John Cogswell brought, legitimately without a doubt.

MARRIAGES.

- 1608/9. Richard Ernley et Elizab. Cogswell, Mar. 28.
 1610. John Wilkins et Margery Cogswell, Sept. 13.
 1615. Roger Tanner et Elizab. Cogswell, Apl. 17.
 1615. John Cogswell & Elizabeth Thompson, Sept. 10.

BURIALS.

1581. Robert Cogswell, June vii.
 1581/2. Elizabeth, filia Edward Cogswell de Lygh, Jan. xx.
 1587. Robert Cogswell, Sept. 10.
 1590/1. Morrisius Cogswell de Dylton, Feb. xx.
 1592. John Cogswell, fil. Edw'd: Cogswell, Apl. 11.
 1597. Antonius Cogswell, son of Edward, June 28.
 1603. Alicia Cogswell, Vidua, Aug. 1.
 1603. Richard Cogswell (plague raged at this date), Dec. 11.
 1608. Phillis, uxor Mr. William Thompson, vicar Sepult, July 19.
 1609. Stephen Cogswell de Lygh, Nov. 13.
 1610. Margery, fil. Stephen Cogswell, Aug. 14.

It is unknown what connection, if any, the Cogswells of Westbury may have had with a certain Richard Cogswell who died June 12, 1534, to whose memory was erected in Faversham Church a large stone, in which was set a brass plate, still in a good state of preservation, on which were engraved the following quaint lines:

"Whoso him both self inwardly and self,
 How hard it were to sett from bed unto the pill,
 From pill unto paine that ne trespall crase, certayne,
 He would not ber one sin all the world to binne."

ROBERT COGSWELL.

ROBERT and ALICIA COGSWELL were the grandparents of JOHN COGSWELL, immigrant to America in 1635. They lived in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England.

Robert Cogswell, as appears from his will, was a manufacturer of woolen cloths. Little is known of him. The Register of the Parish gives the date of his burial June 7, 1581. Mrs. Alicia Cogswell survived her husband. The date of her burial is given Aug. 1, 1603. Their children were: ROBERT; STEPHEN; JOANE, m. — Freestone; MARGARET, m. — one; MARGERY, m. John Whalley; EDITH, m. Thomas Stevens; EDWARD. — Vid. Registers of St. Mary's Chapel, Parish of All St. Westbury, Wilts County, England.

THE WILL OF ROBERT COGSWELL.

Probate Court, London.

DATED, JUNE 1, 1591.

PROVED, JULY 14, 1591.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Cogswell bequeath my soul to God & my bodye to be buried in the Church or in the Churchyarde of Westbury. To St. Mary's Church, Sarum, shire. To Westbury Church, twelvecence. To the Church in Dilton, twelvecence. Item I give to the poore people of Leight & Dilton a sack of wheate to be broken and given unto them. Unto my sonne Robert Cogswell, the house of Harcourt. To Rycharde Cogswell, my sonne, 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. To Stephen Cogswell, my sonne, 6*l*. Item I give unto Rycharde & Stephen, my sonnes, all my sheares with the test of my workinge tooles, that pertayneth to my occupation, after their mother doe give up the use of them. I give to my sonne, the poore, at the age of 14. To Margarete Cogswell, my daughter, 6*l*. 12*s*. 4*d*. To Margery, my daughter, and to Edith, my daughter, 6*l*. 12*s*. 4*d*. each. To Roger & George Cogswell, the sonnes of Robert Cogswell, one ewe each. To Margarete Cogswell, the daughter of Edward Cogswell, one ewe. Several gifts of live stock to persons by the name of Smith & Freestone. To my son EDWARD COGSWELL, my best weather sheepe. To Roger, son of Robert Cogswell, certain vessels of brass after the death of Alice my wife.

He appoints his wife Alice sole Executrix.

(Signed)

ROBERT COGSWELL.

Geo. Olden.

John Whalley.

Wm. Freestone.

Nicholas Basset.

WITNESSES.

EDWARD COGSWELL.

EDWARD COGSWELL, son of Robert and Alice Cogswell, was born in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England. He married Alice —. They resided in Westbury Leigh. Mr. Cogswell died in 1616. Mrs. Alice Cogswell died in the same year.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

MARGARET, m. 1599, Thomas Merchante.

ELIZABETH, who died in early life. Her burial took place Jan. 20, 1581-2.

ELIZABETH, m. March 28, 1608-9, Richard Erneley. She was buried April 1, 1661.

JOHN, who died young. His burial took place April 11, 1592.

ROBERT, bapt. May 28, 1588. He probably died in infancy.

ANDREW, bapt. Nov. 30, 1590. Twin brother of Robert.

ROBERT, bapt. Nov. 30, 1590. Twin brother of Andrew.

JOHN, b. 1592; m. Sept. 10, 1615, Elizabeth Thompson; d. Nov. 20, 1669.

MARGERY, m. Sept. 3, 1610, John Wilkins.

ANTHONY, bapt. Aug. 30, 1595. He died young. Was buried June 28, 1597.

ANTHONY, bapt. Jan. 19, 1596-7; m. Margaret —.

GEORGE, bapt. Dec. 10, 1598.

ELEANOR, m. Stephen Smythe.

WALTER.

EDWARD COGSWELL, son of Robert and Alice Cogswell, was a clothier, pursuing the business of his father and ancestors for generations. His estates were designated Ludborne, Worningsham, and Ripond Mylls. Ripond Mylls were located in Frome Selwood a few miles from Westbury. From Selwood.

was so named because near the famous SELWOOD FOREST. Mr. Cogswell died early in 1616, and was buried in the churchyard of Westbury. Mrs. Cogswell survived him but a few weeks.

THE WILL OF EDWARD COGSWELL, CLOTHIER.
DATED, JUNE 25, 1615. PROVED, JAN. 12, 1615/6.
In the name of God, Amen. The 23d of June, 1615, I, EDWARD COGSWELL, clothier, of Westbury Leighe in the countie of Wilts, do bequeath, my soul to God and my bodie to be buried in the Church or Churchyard of Westbury. To Margaret Marchante, the wife of Thomas Marchante, £20. To Elizabeth Emley, the wife of Richard Emley, £30. To Margery Wilkins, the wife of John Wilkins, £10. To Elizabeth Marchante, the dau. of Thomas Marchante, 20 marks at her marriage. To the other children of my three who shall be born and living at the time of my decease, £4 each. To Elinor Smythe, the wife of Stephen Smythe, 40 shillings. To Joane Freestone, widow, to Margaret Franklens widow, to Margery Whalley, wife of John Whalley, to Edith Stevens, the wife of Thomas Stevens, to every of these four my sisters, £2. To Henry Freestone, 10 shillings. To Edward Franklene, 10 shillings. To Robert Cogswell, the son of Stephen Cogswell, ten shillings. To Margery Stevens, the dau. of Thomas Stevens, ten shillings. To Edward Cogswell, the son of Robert Cogswell, deceased, ten shillings. To George Cogswell, his brother, twenty shillings. To every of my godchildren besides these afore said, 12 pence. To John Cogswell, my son, £240, bed, bedding, and other household stuff, &c. To my son Anthony, the whole estate, right and interest and term of years which I have in and to Ludborne, with the appurtenances, together with the Lease of the same for the term of his life to be delivered to him at the age of 25. After his death my son John Cogswell to have and enjoy the said Ludborne, &c. for his life only; remainder to Jeffrey, my son. To Anthony, the sum of £80, and four of my best tyme at 23. To my son Jeffrey Cogswell, all my estate, right and term of years which I have in little Horningsham, &c. with the Lease of the same for his life only. After his death, the said little Horningsham, to the party next mentioned in the said Lease to him and his assigns. To my son Jeffrey, £80 and four oxen now in the hands of Robert Northen of little Horningsham, all to be delivered to him at the age of 23. To my son, John Cogswell, all the right and term of years which I have to the Mylls called Ripond, place situate within the parish of Froome, Selwood for his life. After his death, to the party next mentioned in the Lease thereof to enjoy the remainder of the term. I owe John Boucher, my servant, £60 to be paid at any time on his demand. To Alice, my wife, my dwelling house, &c. so long as she keepeth herself widow and in my name. After her death, to my son John and his heirs forever. To Alice my wife, yearly out of Ludborne, £8, after the delivering up of the same; and from Horningsham, £12 yearly, after the delivery of the Lease thereof to Jeffrey; so long as she keepeth herself widow and no longer. The residue of goods and chattels unbequeathed, to Alice my wife my sole Executrix.
My well beloved Jeffrey Whitaker and Anthony Selfe, overseers.

Robert Fuller, Clerk, EDWARD COGSWELL.
Richard Painter, { WITNESSES.

THE WILL OF ALICE COGSWELL.
DATED, JUNE 25, 1615. PROVED, MAY 11, 1616.
In the name of God, Amen. The 25th June, 1615, I, ALICE COGSWELL, of Westbury Leighe, in the countie of Wilts, widowe, bequeath my soul to God & my bodie to be buried in the churchyard of Westbury. To my daughter Margaret wife unto Thomas Marchant

£40, 2 pair of sheets, two pair of Pillstaxes, one of my best gowns & Petticoat. To Margery, Alice, Margaret, Thomas, & Philadelphina, their children, £4 each. Unto Thomas, children, Elizabeth Marchant, £20. To Elizabeth Emley, £40, and sundry articles of linen. To Bridget, Catharine, Marie, and Anne Emley, £4 each. To Margery Wilkings, her daughter, £40, & certain articles of linen. To Anthony & Anne, children of John Wilkings, £4 each. To Anthony Cogswell, £100, at the age of 25, and to have his livinge of Ludborne, when he is 21 years aged. To Jeffrey Cogswell at 23, £100. To each godchild twelve pence. I give unto the poore, 10/. I give unto Westbury Church, 10/. The residue of my estate to John Cogswell, my sonne, whom I appoint my Executor."

(Signed) ALICE COGSWELL.
Jeffrey Whitaker, of Westbury, } OVERSEERS.
Anthony Selfe, of Dilton,

Probate pending suit, granted to John Cogswell, 11 May, 1616, and subsequent sentence admitted Walter Cogswell, a son not named in the Will.

JOHN COGSWELL.
JOHN COGSWELL, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, was born, 1592, in Westbury, Leigh, County of Wilts. He married, Sept. 10, 1615, Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of the Rev. William and Phillis Thompson. Vid. JOHN COGSWELL, 11.

THE REV. WILLIAM THOMPSON.

Rev. William Thompson, Mrs. Cogswell's father, was the Vicar of Westbury Parish, Wiltshire, for twenty years, from 1603 to his death in 1623. His wife, Mrs. Phillis Thompson, died in 1608. The Westbury Register records her burial thus: "Phillis, uxor of Mr. William Thompson, Vicar, Sepult. 19 Feb. 1608." Of this marriage were Elizabeth, who married John Cogswell, Maria, who was baptized in 1604, and other children, as mention is made in his will of five daughters. After the death of Mrs. Cogswell's mother, her father married Elizabeth—, who survived him. Of the second marriage were two sons: William, who was baptized April 23, 1615, and Samuel, whose baptism is thus recorded in the Westbury Register: "1616, Samuel, filius Willmi. Thompson, Vicarie de Westburie, baptizt Novemb. 30."

Samuel Thompson, Mrs. Cogswell's youngest brother, became the Rev. Samuel Thompson, D. D., of London. His son, William Thompson, lived with his uncle, John Cogswell, for many years in Ipswich, Mass. Vid. p. 12. In the Public Record Office, London, appears the following conveyance:

11 CHARLES FIRST, Trinity Term, 1635.
ANTHONY SELFE and HENRY ALLYN, Plaintiff, and JOHN COGSWELL and Elizabeth, his wife, Defendants, whereby Anthony and Henry give to John and Elizabeth £40 sterling for one messuage, two Cottages, one barn, two gardens, two orchards, 4½ acres of land, one of meadow and four of Pasture, with the appurtenances in Westbury and Westbury Leigh, Co. Wilts.
This was undoubtedly the sale of John Cogswell's homestead just on the eve of his departure for New England.

Harvard College, and the grandfather of Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, minister of Boston, and the distinguished author of the *MAGNALIA CHRISTI AMERICANA*. Richard Mather's tombstone was thus inscribed:

"Under this stone lies Richard Mather,
Who had a son greater than his father,
And she a grandson greater than either."



THE COGSWELLS ON THE OCEAN.

MAY 23 TO AUGUST 15, 1635.

THE ANGEL GABRIEL was the ship on board of which JOHN COGSWELL AND FAMILY crossed the Atlantic. This vessel, it appears from the *Letters of John Mather*, the celebrated antiquary of Wiltshire, was built by Sir Charles Snell for SIR WALTER RALEIGH, "for the designe for Guiana, which cost him the honor of Yutton Regnell, the farm of Easton Piers, Thornhill, and the Church-lease of Ipp. Cannings, which ship upon Sir Walter Raleigh's attainder was forfeited." *17th. Aubrey's Letters. Vol. 2. p. 514.* MSS. Bodleian Library, Oxford, Eng.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH, who was executed Oct. 29, 1618, doubtless made his second and last voyage, A. D. 1617-18, to Guiana, S. A., in the same ship in which the Cogswells came to America in 1635, and which became a wreck off Pemaquid, as Mather says: "*was burst in pieces and cast away.*"

JOHN COGSWELL, with his wife Elizabeth and eight children, embarked May 23, 1635, at Bristol, England, on the Angel Gabriel, for New England. Mr. Cogswell had with him his three sons, William, John, and Edward, and five of his six daughters. One daughter was left in England, who afterward married and resided in London. Mr. Cogswell took with him several farm and household servants, an amount of valuable furniture, farming implements, housekeeping utensils, and a considerable sum of money. They were detained many days after going on board the ANGEL GABRIEL for lack of wind, so that not until June 4 did they actually set sail from Bristol. On the same day another vessel, THE JAMES, sailed, having on board emigrants for America, among whom was REV. RICHARD MATHER, fleeing religious intolerance in England to find the home of religious freedom in the New World. He became the minister of Dorchester in the Colony of Massachusetts. Rev. Richard Mather was the father of Rev. Increase Mather, D. D., President of

The Angel Gabriel was commanded by Capt. Andrews, who had on board with him two nephews, John and Thomas Burnham, sons of Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham, and ancestors of the Burnhams in America. There were on board also Samuel Haines, ancestor of HON. ANDREW MACK HAINES, of Galena, Ill., William Furber, and others seeking homes in New England. Both ships touched at Milford Haven, Pembroke Co., South Wales, and June 22, they put to sea again and proceeded on their way, and many on board saw the English coast fade from view, never to be seen by them again with mortal eyes. The vessels kept company for about two weeks, when they became separated, but arrived about the same time on the coast of New England. The James lay at anchor off the Isles of Shoals, and the Angel Gabriel off Pemaquid, Me., where the great storm and gale of Aug. 15 of that year struck them. The James was torn from her anchors, and obliged to put to sea, but after two days of terrible battling with storm and wave, she reached Boston Harbor with "her sails rent in sunder and split in pieces, as if they had been rotten raggies." The passengers of the James landed in Boston, Aug. 17, having been twelve weeks and two days on the passage. The Angel Gabriel fared still worse. "The storm was frightful at Pemaquid, the wind blowing from the northeast, the tide rising to a very unusual height, in some places more than twenty feet right up and down; this was succeeded by another and unaccountable tidal wave still higher." The Angel Gabriel became a total wreck, passengers, cattle, and goods were all cast upon the angry waves. Among those who reached the shore with their lives were Mr. Cogswell and his family. Three or four passengers and one seaman perished, and there was the loss of cattle and much property. Thus ended the passage of THE COGSWELLS ON THE OCEAN, and thus became a fact: THE COGSWELLS IN AMERICA.

JOURNAL OF REV. RICHARD MATHER.

Rev. Richard Mather, already mentioned as a passenger on the James, kept a journal in which are found frequent references to the ship Angel Gabriel, and to the events of the voyage, so interesting and quaint that the author cannot forbear to quote somewhat at length from this old and curious record. Rev. Richard Mather in his reflections, says:

at everything that nain brain praise the name of the Lord forever and ever. Who gave unto us his poore servants such a safe and comfortable voyage to New England."

"The particular passages whereof were as followeth: The ship James was commanded by Captayne Taylor. They fell in with the ship ANGEL GABRIEL, also bound for New England, before leaving Bristol Harbor, England." May 27, 1635, while at anchor, Capt. Taylor, of the James, accompanied by Mr. Maud, Nathaniel Wales, Barnabas Power, Thomas Armitage, and Richard Mather, went on board the Angel Gabriel. Mr. Mather says: "When we came there we found divers passengers, and among them some loving & godly Christians that were glad to see us there."

The next day, May 28, 1635, being still detained, "the master of the Angel Gabriel & some of their passengers came aboard our ship, and desired to have our company, etc. June 4. Thursday morning, the wind serving us, we set saile and began our sea voyage with glad hearts, y^e God had loosed us from our long stay wherein we had been holden, and with hope & trust that Hee would graciously guide us to the end of our journey. We were y^e set saile together y^e morning five shippes, three bound for Newfoundland, viz. the Diligence, a ship of 150 tunne, the Mary, a small ship of 80 tunne, and the Bless (or Elizabeth), and two bound for New England, viz. The Angel Gabriel, of 240 tunne, the James, of 225 tunne."

"And even at our setting out we y^e were in the James had experience of God's gracious providence over us, in y^e the Angel Gabriel haling home one of her ancers, had like, being carried by the force of the tide, to have fallen upon y^e forep^t of our ship, w^{ch} made all the mariners as well as passengers greatly afraid, yet by the guidance of God and his care over us, she passed by without touching so much as a cable or a cord, and so we escaped danger."

"They were detained at Lundy by adverse winds from June 5 to June 9. On the 10th of June the five ships made for Milford Haven, Pembroke & Wales, where they anchored, with rough sea and seasick passengers. June 14. Sabbath. Still lying at Milford Haven. "Mr. Maud, Mathew Michel of the James, and many of the passengers of the Angel Gabriel went to church on shore called Nangle, where they heard two comfortable sermons, made by an ancient grave minister, living at Pembroke, whose name is Mr. Jessop. His text was Ps. xci 11: 'For He shall give His angels charge over thee to keep thee in all thy ways.' And his coming was purposed for the comfort and encouragement of us y^e went to New England." "I was exercised on shipboard both ends of the day, remaying there for helpe of y^e weaker & infirm sort that could not go on shoare."

"On the afternoon of Thursday, June 18, "there came to the Angel Gabriel and to our ship. Mr. Jessop, to see the Christians bound for New England. He was a grave and godly old man, one y^e had lost a good living because of his nonconformity, and wished us all well, and we were much refreshed with his godly company & conference."

Still at Milford Haven Mr. Mather speaks of being exercised both ends of the day, besides," he says, "the day was more comfortable to us all in regard to y^e company of many godly Christians from y^e Angel Gabriel, and from other vessels lying in the haven with us, who, wanting means and home, were glad to come to us, and we were also glad of their company, and had all of us a very comfortable day, and were much refreshed in the Lord."

By lack of wind having been delayed at Milford Haven for 12 days, they sailed on June 22, Monday. On the evening of the Tuesday, June 23, they "lost sight of the 3 ships bound for Newfoundland, but the master of the James thought it best to stay for the Angel Gabriel, being bound for New England as we were, rather than to leave her & go with the other three."

The Angel Gabriel is a strong ship & well furnished with fourteen or sixteen pieces of ordnance, and therefore our seamen rather desired her company; but yet she is slow in sailing, and therefore we went sometimes with three sailes less than we might have done, y^e so we might not overgoe her."

On Wednesday, June 24, "We saw abundance of porpoyses leaping & playing about our ship. And we spent some time that day in pursuing with the Angel Gabriel what we supposed was a Turkish pirate, but could not overtake her."

Mr. Mather speaks of the Sabbath, June 28, 1635, and says, "I was exercised in the forenoon, and Mr. Maude in the afternoon."

"This eveg we saw porpoyses about y^e ship, and some would fayne bee striking, but others dissuaded, because of the Sabbath, and so it was let alone."

The next day by seven o'clock the sailors had a great porpoise on deck. Mr. Mather says: "The seeing him haled into the ship like a swyne from y^e sty to the tressle, and opened upon y^e decke in viewe of all our company was wonderful to us all, and marvellous merry sport and delightful to our women & children. So good was our God unto us in affording us this day before, spiritual refreshing to our soules, and y^e day morning also delightful recreation to our bodies, at y^e taking and opening of y^e huge and strange fish."

In the afternoon, June 29, "Captayne Taylor went on board y^e Angel, and took Mathew Michel & mee along with him."

They found that there had been much seasickness on the Angel Gabriel, and two cases of "small pockes well recovered again."

"Wee were intreated to stay sup, there with their Master, &c., and had good cheese, mutton boyled & roasted, roasted turkey, good sacke, &c."

Saturday, July 4, 1635. "This day y^e sea was very rough, and we saw y^e truth of y^e Scripture, Ps. cvii. Some were very seasicke, but none could stand or go upon y^e decke because of the tossing & fumbling of the ship." "This day (July 4) we lost sight of the Angel sayling slowly behind us, and we never saw her again any more."

Mr. Mather speaks of Sabbath, Aug. 2. "And y^e wind blew with a coole

& comfortable gale at south all day, which carried us away with great speed towards o' journeyes end; so good was o' loving God unto us as always so also this day. Mr. Maud was exercised in y^e forenoon & I in the afternoon."

Aug. 3. "But lest wee should grow secure and neglect y^e Lord through abundance of prosperity, o' wise & loving God was pleased on Monday morning about three of y^e clock, when wee were upon the coast of land, to exercise us with a sore storme & tempest of wind & rain, so y^e many of us passengers with wind & rain were raised out of our beds, and our seamen were forced to let down all y^e sayles; and y^e ship was so tossed with fearful mountayns and valleyes of water, as if wee should have beene overwhelmed & swallowed up.

But y^e lasted not long, for at o' pooze-prayers, y^e Lord was pleased to magnify his mercy in assuaging y^e winds & seas againe about sun rising." He then speaks of "taking abundance of cod & hollibut, wherewith o' bodies were abundantly refreshed after they had beene tossed with y^e storme."

"Aug. 14. While anchored at the Ile of Shoales, when wee had slept sweetly y^e night till breake of day," Mr. Mather adds: "But yet y^e Lord had not done with us, nor yet had let us see all his power & goodnesse which he would have us take knowledge of, and therefore on Saturday morning (Aug. 15) at about breake of day, y^e Lord sent forth a most terrible storme of raine & easterly wind, whereby wee were in as much danger as I thinke ever people were. For we lost in y^e morning, three great ancores & cables, of w^{ch} cables, y^e violence of y^e waves, and y^e thing was cut by y^e seamen in extremity & distress to save y^e ship & o' lives.

And y^e Angel Gabriel being y^e at anchor at Penmaquid, was burst in pieces & cast away in y^e storme & most of the cattell & other goodes, with one seaman & 3 or 4 passengers did also perish therein, besides two of y^e passengers y^e died by y^e way, y^e rest having y^e lives given y^m for a prey. But y^e James & wee y^e were therein, with our cattell & goods, were all preserved alive, viz: 100 passengers, 23 seamen, 23 cowes & heifers, 3 sucking calves & mates."

"The LORD'S NAME be blessed forever."

A touching incident is narrated of one of the passengers of the Angel Gabriel, more amusing to the reader than it could have been to the parties concerned. The name of this passenger was Bailey. He was a young man and lately married. He embarked, leaving his young bride in England, wishing to acquaint himself somewhat with the new country. But alas! the frightful disaster from which he had narrowly escaped so wrought upon his mind that he was too timid ever again to risk himself upon the ocean, and the doleful account which he wrote home so intimidated his young bride that she could never be persuaded to undertake the voyage. And so this married twain, poor souls, remained separated from each other all the rest of their mortal lives.

REV. DR. INCREASE MATHER states as a historical fact that: "THE ANGEL GABRIEL was the only vessel which miscarried with passengers from old England to New, so signally did the Lord in his providence watch over the plantation of New England."

JOHN COGSWELL and family having crossed the ocean and disembarked at Penmaquid, in the unceremonious fashion narrated, were at last in America. They were the first of the name to reach these shores. The elapse of two hundred and fifty years has given to them a numerous posterity, some of whom in each generation have lived in eventful periods, have risen to eminence, and fulfilled distinguished service in the history of the country.



THE COGSWELLS IN AMERICA.

1635-1884.

(I do not have a copy of a few pages before this, or between pages 3 & 10.)

WILLIAM COGSWELL.

[3]

Genealogical.

WILLIAM³ COGSWELL, (*Fohn*), son of John¹ [1] and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, was born 1619, in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England. He married, 1649, *Susanna Hawkes*, daughter of Adam and Mrs. Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes. She was born 1633, in Charlestown, Mass. They resided in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. Mrs. Cogswell died prior to 1696. He died Dec. 15, 1700.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

ELIZABETH, [10] b. 1650; m. Feb. 22, 1670, *Col. Thomas Wade*; d. Dec. 28, 1726.
HESTER, [11] m. Aug. 24, 1675, *Samuel Bishop*; m. Dec. 16, 1689, *Lieut. Thomas Burnham*.

SUSANNA, [12] } b. Jan. 5, 1657; { m. Jan. 21, 1681, *Benjamin White*.
ANN, [13] } she died prior to 1696.

WILLIAM, [14] b. Dec. 4, 1659; m. Oct. 9, 1685, *Martha Emerson*; d. April 14, 1708.
JONATHAN, [15] b. April 26, 1661; m. May 24, 1686, *Elizabeth Wainwright*; d. July 14, 1717.

EDMUND, [16] who died young, May 15, 1680.

JOHN, [17] b. May 12, 1665; m. *Hannah Goodhue*; d. 1710.

ADAM, [18] b. Jan. 12, 1667; m. *Abigail* —; d. Feb. 8, 1749.

SARAH, [19] b. Feb. 3, 1668; m. Nov. 6, 1685, *William Noyes*.

Biographical.

WILLIAM COGSWELL was the eldest son of John and Elizabeth Cogswell. The record of his baptism in the Westbury register reads: "1619 Will. fil. John Cogswell, March." Hence he was sixteen years of age at the time he came with his parents to America in 1635, and about thirty when he was married. He settled on the home place, and lived in a house that then stood a little to the north of the site now occupied by the ancient Cogswell house already mentioned. Mr. William Cogswell possessed many of the traits of his father. He was a man of Christian character, and one of the most influential citizens in that part of Ipswich. It was largely by his efforts that the Gospel ministry was established in Chebacco. The first meeting for consultation on this subject was held at his house Feb., 1674, and a petition to the town was the result, asking the "liberty to call a minister to preach among themselves." This not being granted, Mr. Cogswell was chosen chairman of a committee of three to confer with the selectmen in regard to this matter. After two years of opposition, several appeals to the General Court, and determination to accomplish this end, at last, May 5, 1679, the Parish of Chebacco was estab-

lished. Mr. Cogswell gave the land on which to erect a meeting-house, a lot of thirteen rods by three. This first meeting-house in Chebacco stood on what was long known as Meeting-house Hill. The site in 1868 was occupied by the residence of Capt. Joseph Choate. The meeting-house was dedicated April, 1860. Mr. Cogswell entertained at his house the Ecclesiastical Council, that met Aug. 12, 1683, to organize the church and to ordain Mr. John Wise, their first pastor.

Rev. Robert Crowell, D. D., in his "History of Essex," mentions William Cogswell as the leading man in establishing the parish and the church and in building the meeting-house. He was often chosen on the board of selectmen of the town and the moderator of parish meetings. In 1693 the parish committee on the assignment of seats in the meeting-house, after the manner of those quaint days, gave Mrs. Cogswell a seat with the minister's wife, which was significant of her respectability.

Mr. Cogswell, in his will, dated Aug. 5, 1696, states that his wife is deceased, and mentions his four sons and four daughters. To the former he bequeaths all his landed estate; and to the latter all his personal property. One of his daughters, Ann, had previously died. Mr. Cogswell died at the age of eighty-one years, Dec. 15, 1700. His burial occurred Dec. 17 following. A town meeting notified for that day was adjourned, "to give opportunity for citizens to attend Mr. Cogswell's funeral."

Memoranda.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM² COGSWELL was proved Dec. 19, 1700. Elizabeth Wade, Thomas Burnham, Benjamin White, and William Noyes gave receipts for their proportion of the estate, Dec. 23, 1700. William Cogswell was a sub-critter to "Denison's Compensation" in 1648; a commoiger in 1664; a surveyor of public ways in 1663; a tithingman in 1677; and a voter in town affairs in 1679. At a parish meeting, Aug. 1693, it was voted that two short seats in the meeting-house be given to William Cogswell and his heirs, in consideration of the land he had given on which the meeting-house was erected, upon his securing the same to them by deed.

Mrs. Cogswell's parents are mentioned in 1634 as members of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass., where she was born in 1633. She had a twin brother, John Hawkes. Moses Hawkes, son of John, married Margaret Cogswell, daughter of John and Margaret (Gifford) Cogswell. Mercy Hawkes, a daughter of John Hawkes, married Nathaniel Goodhue. In 1775-7 occurred a famous lawsuit between William² and his nephew, John³ Cogswell.

THE CASE OF COGSWELL vs. COGSWELL, 1675-7.

William Cogswell and his father, John Cogswell, were "Executors of Estate of John Cogswell, deceased. Inventory £341 10s. 0d., with the desperate debts and a lease of a 1000 years being part. Gave £200 bonds. In 1664 they brought in account to the court in Ipswich to the full of the estate, and were discharged by the court."

In the year 1675 William Cogswell was sued by John Cogswell, his nephew, son and heir of John³ Cogswell, deceased, for an account of the estate of his late father probated. His uncle, William Cogswell, had been discharged by the court in 1664, and did not propose to give an account. On reference to the clerk of the court the original account could not be found, so that said William Cogswell was in a strait. The court would not give further time, and passed judgment of £54 18s. 0d. to the plaintiff, i. e., John³ Cogswell, with costs. Wil-

de brought safe to you again, remembering my duty to me in my undertaking, that I may

liam Cogswell appealed to the next court, which confirmed the sentence, and bound the defendant to the sum of £300 to give a just and full account. The account was delivered to John, who claimed that it was false. It was therefore rejected, and suit against William was entered, at Salem, Jan., 1676, which brought in judgment of £300 against the defendant; from which appeal was made to the court in Boston. This court reversed the judgment, Sept., 1676, and brought costs of court, £13 4s., against John Cogswell. John did not pay these charges, but in Oct., 1676, delivered his person to the marshal; and in the same October petitioned the General Court, pleading his sad condition and inability, and asked another hearing. The court ordered him to liberty, and granted him a hearing, to which William was summoned. The whole case was heard over again, May 29, 1677. The conclusion was that the plaintiff had to pay the judgment rendered, £13 4s. Thus ended the historic case of Cogswell vs. Cogswell.

DEPOSITIONS IN THE CASE OF COGSWELL vs. COGSWELL, ON RECORD, 1676-7.

DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM TARBOX, SEN., aged sixty-two years or thereabouts. This deponent testifieth and saith: "That in the year of our Lord 1635, I, the said deponent, did come in the ship called the 'Angel Gabriel,' along with Mr. John Cogswell, Senior, from Old England, and we were cast ashore at Pemaquid; and I do remember that there were saved casks, both of dry goods & provisions, which were marked with Mr. Cogswell, Senior's, mark; and that there was saved a tent of Mr. Cogswell's, which he had set up at Pemaquid, and lived in it, with the goods that he saved from the wreck, and afterwards Mr. Cogswell removed to Ipswich; and in November, after the ship was cast away, I, the said deponent, came to Ipswich, and found Mr. Cogswell, Senior, living there, and hired myself with him for one year. I, the said deponent, do well remember that there were several feather beds, and I together with Deacon Haines, as servants, lay together on one of them; and there were several dozen of pewter platters, and that there were several brass pans, besides other pieces of pewter and other household goods, as iron work and other necessaries for house keeping, then in the house there; and I, the said deponent, do further testify that there were two mares and two cows brought over in another ship, which were landed safe ashore, and were kept at Mistick until Mr. Cogswell had them. I do further testify that my master, John Cogswell, Sen., had three sons which came over along with us in the ship called the 'Angel Gabriel.' The eldest son's name was William, and he was about 14 years; and the second son was called John, and he was about 12 years of age then; and the 3d son's name was Edward, who was about 6 years of age at that time; and further said not."

"William Tarbox then came and made oath to all the above written, the first day of X^{mas}, 1676.

Before me,

RICHARD MARTYN, Comm."

1676.

THE DEPOSITION OF SAMUEL HAINES, now aged sixty-five years or thereabouts. This deponent testifieth and saith: "That I lived with Mr. John Cogswell, Sen., in Old England about three years, a servant with him, and came over along with him to New England in the ship called the 'Angel Gabriel,' and was present with him when my Master Cogswell suffered shipwreck at Pemaquid, which was about forty years ago the last August when the ship was cast away. I, the said Haines, do remember that there were saved of my master's goods a good quantity of good household goods, both feather beds & bedding, and also a good quantity of brass and pewter, and also several pieces of plate; and to the best of my remembrance of this brass, there were several brass pans. Furthermore, I do remember that my master had a Turkey worked carpet in Old England, which he commonly used to lay upon his parlour table, and this carpet was put aboard among my master's goods, and came safe ashore, to the best of my remembrance: all which goods, together with some provisions which were saved then, good-man Callup brought to Ipswich in his bark for my master, except some of them which the vessel could not hold; and I, the said deponent, came along with him in the

Genealogical.

JOHN³ COGSWELL, (*John*), son of John¹ (a) and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, was born 1622, in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England. Mr. and Mrs. Cogswell resided in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. Mrs. Cogswell died in 1652. Mr. Cogswell died Sept. 27, 1653.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

ELIZABETH, [a] b. 1648; m. *Abraham Willman*; d. May 10, 1736.
JOHN; [a] b. 1650; m. July 22, 1674, *Margaret Gifford*; d. 1724.
SAMUEL, [a] b. 1651; m. Oct. 27, 1668, *Susanna Haven*.

Biographical.

JOHN³ COGSWELL is found on record in the Westbury register: "1622, Johannes Cogswell, filius Johannes Cogswell, baptizatus fult 25 July." Subsequent to his marriage, Mr. Cogswell devoted himself to farming. In 1651 he leased of the trustees of the Ipswich Grammar School certain lands called "The Neck," now known as "Jefferies Neck," for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, in consideration of an annuity of £14; i. e., "£4 in Butter and cheese, £5 in pork and Beef, and £5 in Corn, at the current prices." Shortly his wife died, leaving three children, the youngest a year old. Mr. Cogswell was much broken by the affliction, and his health being poor, he arranged with his sister, Mrs. Waldo, to care for his little ones, constituted his father and older brother, William, their legal guardians, made his will, and sailed for England in the fall of 1652. He arrived in London, visited his sister and other friends, attended to matters of business, and when about to embark for home he wrote a touching and affectionate letter to his parents, which was dated London, March 30, 1653. A copy of this letter and also a copy of his will are found on a following page.

Early in the autumn of 1653 Mr. Cogswell started on his return to America, but died on the passage, Sept. 27, 1653, at the age of thirty years. His orphaned children were brought up among his friends, their uncle William acting as their guardian. The amount of property left by their father, as per schedule of inventory, was £341 10s. This was expended in the care and education of the three children.

Memoranda.

COPY OF THE WILL OF JOHN³ COGSWELL.

DATED Dec. 13, 1653.

"I, John Cogswell, of Ipswich, being bound for England, upon due consideration moving me to it, have made my father and my brother, William Cogswell, and my Brother Armilago, Executors in trust, and Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, Overseers, to order and dispose of my children

vessel from Pemaquid, and lived with my Master Cogswell at Ipswich the same year following; and also, I do remember that my master had two mares and two cows, which were shipped aboard a ship at South Hampton in Old England; and came ashore to New England that same summer as we came here, and were delivered to my master. I do further testify that about four years after that I lived with my master in Ipswich; that I went to Old England, and when I returned again, which was about a year and a half after, I brought over for the use of my Master Cogswell between four score and one hundred-pounds' worth of goods in several particulars, which were delivered to him; and, furthermore, I do very well remember that my Master Cogswell had 3 sons which came over along with us in the aforesaid ship. The eldest son's name was William, who was about fourteen years of age then; and the 2nd son was called John, who was about twelve years of age then; and the third son's name was Edward, who was about six years of age at that time; and further saith not."

"Samuel Haines, Sen., came and made oath to all the above written, the first day of December, 1676.
Before me,
RICHARD MARTYN, Comm."

1677.

THE DEPOSITION OF MARY ARMILAGO, daughter of John Cogswell, Sen., deceased, aged about fifty-eight years, saith: "I, coming from Auld England with my father in the ship called the 'Angel Gabriel.' My father put a good estate into that ship, which by God's providence was cast away at Pemaquid in this country, and there lost a considerable part of his estate; yet it pleased God that some part of his estate was preserved at the time of the ship-rack. These were saved several beds & bedding, tow suits of curliams & vallies, one sute green & the other quite green & red. There was saved table lining, both draper and damask, and also a Turkey work carpet, which was my father's carpet of his father's parlor table in Auld England; & this carpet was in my father Cogswell's possession unto his dying day, & I heard it was prized in my father's inventory. There was also saved several pieces of plate and several dozens of pewter platters, & also several brass pans, & some iron vessels, & also several sorts of provisions. These things I do perfectly remember was saved, & my father went to Boston from Pemaquid & hired auld goodman Gallup with his bark, & he came to Pemaquid and brought my father's family & goods & provisions & tent to Ipswich, only some of my father's goods the bark could not bring, which goods was brought in another vessel; & also, I testify that my brother, John Cogswell, deceased, had but one fether-bed, as ever I heard of; & I never heard of but five pewter platters & two brass kettles; & I never knew that my brother, Jno. Cogswell, had any brass pans; & I never heard that my brother John had ever any Turkey made carpet; & I do believe that he never had such a carpet."

"Taken upon oath, April 5, 1677. Before me,
EDWARD TYNE, Assistant."

1677.

THE DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM THOMPSON, aged about twenty-eight years, testifieth: "That I lived with my Uncle & Aunt, Mr. John Cogswell, Sen., of Ipswich, and Mrs. Cogswell, about 16 years, & I did frequently see a Turkey-work carpet which they had, and I have heard them say that it was theirs in Old England, and used to lie upon their parlor table there, and that they brought it with them into this country when they came; and being this last winter in Old England, I heard my father, Doctor Samuel Thompson, say that he did well remember that my Uncle & Aunt had a Turkey-work carpet, which used to lie upon their parlor table in Old England, and took it away with them."

"May 26, 1677."

"Taken upon oath, April 5, 1677. Before me,
EDWARD TYNE, Assistant."

and Estira as far as they shall see fit to be for my good; to pay my debts, and to buy and sell with my Estate for my use; and if it should please God so to order it by his Providence that I come no more there, to take the care of my children and breed them up in the fear of God and to learning; and if any one of them be capable of being good Scholar, then I would have him brought up to it; and the other to be bound Apprentice at ten years old to a Godly, honest man, where he may be well brought up and know how to husbandry affairs & y^e money that should have been laid out on him to be put to increase against he is 21 years old.

"And my daughter Elizabeth I desire that she may be bred at school until she is fourteen years old; and then to go to service and earn her living, and not allowes anything toward their maintenance after they are at service; and if I should (not) come again, I would entreit you to make the most of all my goods, to sell it and buy young cattle with it, and to sett out my farme in parcells or what way you shall see best to make the most of it until my sons be twenty-one years old; and then my farmes and goods y^t is then left to be equally divided between my three children, the land to my two sons; two parts to John and one part to Samuel, and to my daughter Elizabeth a portion of money, according to proportion, viz., one part in four less than my sonne Samuel; provided, if my daughter should be married before (21) years old, that she should have her portion, as neer as it can be cast up, to be paid to her at her marriage day; and also my sons to have their portions delivered to them at twenty-one years old. Whereto I sit my hand this 13th of Decemler, 1653.

JOHN COGSWELL, JUNIOR."

"This I testify, that before me John Cogswell, Junior, his departing into England, tould me he had or would make his will, and had made his father, his brother Wm., and his brother Armitage his Executors; and, further, I doe believe it to be his own hand writing.

ROBERT LORD."

"Cornelius Waldo, testify the same."

"And it was accepted and allowed in Court, held at Ipswich, to be the will of John Cogswell, the 30 Sept., 1653.

ROBERT LORD, Clerk.
Attest: ROBERT LORD, Clerk."

"Versa copia out of the original on file.

A COPY OF JOHN² COGSWELL'S LETTER.

"LONDON, THIS 30TH OF MARCH, 1653.
"Most loving father and mother, I having an opportunity to send to New England could not but write to you, to certify to you that I am thro' God's goodness to safe arrived in England, & have had my health well, and my friends are in general well. My sister hath 2 children. I am as yet unmarried, & little hopes I have to marry here; but I intend to make haste over to New England, with some servants, as fast as I can. My condition at present is very low, & I am in great straits. The Lord in mercy help me. Mr. Deane hath dealt kindly with me, hath taken bond of me to receive for £34 here, £100 in Boston. I pray, father, will you be assistant to my brother William, & both to my brother Armitage, in the payment of this £100; for I have written to my brother Armitage to pay it for me, because he lives in Boston. I have not as yet agreed with my cousin Stevens nor Mr. Goade. I owe them £53, besides interest. I pray, father & mother & brother William, be careful of the little come, cattle, goods, & my house & land, that it be not forfeited; for I am in a very low & sad condition here, & have nothing to pay my debts withall, nor to maintain my poor, motherless children withall, but what is in your hands. I pray you will have a fatherly & motherly care of my dear, motherless babes, & at present fatherless. I have been with my brother Waldo's friends; his mother lives in Berwick; his Uncle John is dead; his brother Thomas is in Ireland, & his Uncle Harrow is dead; the rest are in health. I pray be earnest with my sister Waldo to be loving & tender to my three babes, for she knoweth not how soon hers may be left to the wide world. I would have Jno. & Elizabeth goe to school this summer. Thus on my knees, craving your prayers to God for me in my undertaking, that I may be brought safe to you again, remembering my duty to you both; my love to my 3 children, &

to my brothers & sisters & cousins, with my service to Mr. Rogers & Mr. Norton; my love to goodmen Lords; my respects to all my friends. Humbly craving all your prayers, I comitt you all to God. I rest your obedient son, very loving father & brother & servant, &c.

JOHN COGSWELL.

"This letter I wrote in great haste."

Addressed: "To My very loving Father, Mr. John Cogswell. At his house in Ipswich. These be in Essex."

"This is a true copy of a letter that my brother, John Cogswell, sent to my father from London, the 30th March, 1653."

HANNAH COGSWELL.

(5)

Genealogical.

HANNAH² COGSWELL, (*John*), daughter of John¹ (1) and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, was born in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England. She married, 1652, *Dea. Cornelius Waldo*, of Ipswich, Mass. They lived in Ipswich, and subsequent to 1657, in Chelmsford, Mass. *Dea. Cornelius Waldo* died June 3, 1701.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

Elizabeth, m. Feb. 4, 1673, *Josiah Brackett*.
Daniel, b. Aug. 19, 1656; m. Sept. 20, 1683, *Susanna Adams*.
Martha, b. Feb. 27, 1658.
John, { b. Feb. 24, 1659; { m. 1677, *Rebecca Adams*; d. 1700.
Cornelius, { m. Mrs. Faith (Pack) Jackson.
Zephorah, b. Jan. 14, 1661.
Rebecca, b. Jan. 28, 1662; m. 1695 or 1697, *Edward Emerson*.
Judith, b. July 12, 1664.
Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1665. She died in infancy, Nov. 25, 1665.

Biographical.

CORNELIUS WALDO, it is claimed, was in the line of descent from Peter Waldo, a merchant of Lyons, who lived in the twelfth century and became the founder of the Waldenses, who occupied the valley of Piedmont, to which Peter Waldo had retired. These Waldenses were distinguished both for their industrious, upright, Christian lives and for the cruel persecutions they suffered. That Cornelius was a descendant of Peter Waldo is not improbable.

Mr. Waldo first appears upon the town records in this entry: "Cornelius Waldo, John Cogswell's farmer." And so John Cogswell's farmer aspired to and won the hand of John Cogswell's daughter Hannah. About the time of their marriage, *Dea. Waldo* purchased a house of "Richard Betts, of Ipswich, and Joanna his wife, of Ipswich, in County of Essex, for and y^e consideration

23
page
[12]
SUSANNA COGSWELL.

(pages 16-22)

Genealogical.

SUSANNA³ COGSWELL, (*William², John¹*), daughter of William [3] and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. She married, Jan. 21, 1681, *Benjamin White*, of Roxbury, Mass. Mr. White died in Brookline, Mass., Jan. 9, 1723.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

Susanna, b. March 29, 1683.
Ann, b. July 4, 1685.
Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1688.
Susanna, b. Dec. 12, 1690.

WILLIAM COGSWELL.

[14]

Genealogical.

WILLIAM³ COGSWELL, (*William², John¹*), son of William [3] and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born Dec. 4, 1659, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. He married, Oct. 9, 1685, *Martha Emerson*, a daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson. She was born Nov. 28, 1662, in Gloucester, Mass. They lived in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. Mr. Cogswell died April 14, 1708.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

Edward, [23] b. Aug. 13, 1686; m. 1708, *Hannah Brown*; d. April 17, 1773.
MARTHA, [24] m. Oct. 9, 1710, *Matthew Whipple*.
DOROTHY EMERSON, [25] b. 1688. He was killed by the Indians in battle, 1710.
DOROTHY EMERSON, [26] b. Aug. 31, 1692; m. — *Moulton*.
LUCY, [27] b. 1699; m. — *Moulton*.
EMERSON, [28] b. 1700; m. Dec. 30, 1736, *Mary Pecker*; d. March 29, 1788.
EUNICE, [29] b. 1704.

Biographical.

William Cogswell, when a lad, was out from home by the highway, where some men were trying in vain to relieve a cow who had become choked with a potato. There stood by, also, a young girl, eight or ten years old, who watched with interest every effort made. When all experiments failed; and it was suggested that only by some one thrusting his hand down the cow's throat would the cow be saved, she at once said, "My arm is small; I can do it best; you

24
hold her mouth." They did so, and she drew out the potato, to the great relief of the poor cow and all present. The young lad said to himself, "That young miss, by and by, shall be my wife." Her name was Martha Emerson; and thus the name of Emerson came into the Cogswell family.

William³ Cogswell left an estate of £741.2s. to be divided among his children, and made his two brothers, Jonathan and Lieut. John Cogswell, together with his oldest son, Edward Cogswell, joint administrators of his estate. His son-in-law, Matthew Whipple, was made guardian of his daughters, Dorothy Emerson, and Lucy, and John Newman was made guardian of his daughter Eunice.

Memoranda.

Deputy Gov. Samuel Symonds married, 1648, *Mrs. Margaret (Reade) Epes*, widow of *John Epes*, and daughter of *Edward Reade*, of Wickford, County of Essex, England. Samuel Symonds was born in *Wickford*, County of Essex, England. Subsequent to his arrival in America he lived in Ipswich, Mass., and died prior to 1694. *Mrs. Margaret Symonds* survived her husband some years. Her sister, *Miss Elizabeth Reade*, became the second wife of *Gov. John Winthrop*, of Conn. The children of *Deputy Gov. Samuel* and *Mrs. Margaret Symonds* were: *William*; *Harluckden*; *Ruth*, m. Rev. John Emerson, of Gloucester, Mass.; *Priscilla*, m. — *Baker*.

Rev. John Emerson, pastor of the church in Gloucester, Mass., from Oct. 6, 1663, to his death, Dec. 2, 1700, was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, and brother of Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Concord, Mass., whose son, Edward Emerson, married Rebecca Waldo, daughter of Dea. Cornelius and Hannah (Cogswell) Waldo, who, as we have seen, were ancestors of Hon. Ralph Waldo Emerson, of Concord, Mass.

Martha Emerson, daughter of Rev. John Emerson, married William³ Cogswell. Her sister Mary Emerson married Samuel Phillips, who was a goldsmith, son of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Rowley, Mass. Samuel and Mary (Emerson) Phillips, of Salem, were the parents of Rev. Samuel Phillips, who was pastor of the South Church, in Andover, Mass., from Oct. 17, 1711, to his death, June 5, 1771, and the ancestors of Hon. Wendell Phillips, of Boston, Mass.

Charles A. Burditt, Esq., and his wife, Mrs. Ellen A. (Lord) Burditt, of Dorchester, Mass., are both descendants of Cogswells.

Charles A. Burditt, Benjamin Burditt, Benjamin⁶ and Lydia (Robinson) Burditt, Jeremiah⁶ and Susanna (Cogswell) Robinson, Emerson⁶ and Mary (Pecker) Cogswell, William⁶ and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, William⁶, John⁶.

Ellen A. Lord, George W. and Rebecca (Boardman) Lord, Richard⁷ and Rebecca (Thompson) Boardman, Abel⁶ and Lydia (Potter) Boardman, Richard⁶ and Mrs. Lydia (Symmes) Potter, nls Cogswell, Francis⁴ Cogswell, John⁴, William⁴, John⁴.

JONATHAN COGSWELL.

[15]

Genealogical.

JONATHAN³ COGSWELL, (*William², John¹*), son of William [3] and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born April 26, 1661, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass. He married, May 24, 1686, *Elizabeth Wainwright*, daughter of Francis Wainwright. She was born in 1667, in Ipswich,



(Many pages
unavailable
to me.)

FOURTH GENERATION.

EDWARD COGSWELL.

[23]

Genealogical.

EDWARD⁴ COGSWELL, (*William³, John¹*), son of *William³* (14) and *Martha* (Emerson) Cogswell, was born Aug. 13, 1686, in Gloucester, Mass. He married, 1708, *Hannah Brown*. She was born in 1691. They resided in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass. In 1735 removed to Preston, Conn., and in 1747 removed and settled in New Milford, Conn. Mrs. Cogswell died June 6, 1771. Mr. Cogswell died April 17, 1773.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

SAMUEL, [78] b. March 1, 1710; m. *Lydia Starkweather*.
EDWARD, [75] He died in infancy.
NATHANIEL, [76] b. Feb. 13, 1714; m. Dec. 8, 1737, *Huldah Kinney*; m. May 25, 1757, *Mrs. Bridget Wedge*; m. May 30, 1782, *Mrs. Eunice Williams*; d. Nov. 4, 1810.
JUDITH, [77] b. Jan. 25, 1707; m. *Jacob Kinney*.
HANNAH, [78] b. April 13, 1719; m. *Matthew Beal*.
JOHN, [79] b. April 5, 1721; m. *Sarah Freeman*.
MARTHA, [80] She died in infancy.
LUCY, [81] b. April 14, 1726; m. *Daniel Averil*.
MARTHA, [82] She died in infancy.
MARTHA, [83] b. Nov. 11, 1728; m. *Moses Averil*; d. July 30, 1781.
ELIZABETH, [84] She died in infancy.
EMERSON, [85] b. July 19, 1732; m. Aug. 29, 1751, *Mary Miles*.
WILLIAM, [86] b. Dec. 22, 1734; m. Nov. 4, 1762, *Anna Whittlesey*; d. Feb. 19, 1786.

Biographical.

EDWARD COGSWELL is mentioned as a member of "The New London Society United for Trade and Commerce," in 1732. This was probably Edward⁴ of Ipswich, Mass., for we find him soon after, 1735, in Preston, New London Co.,

Conn., where he remained some ten years; he then made a purchase of wild land in the northern part of New Milford. He purchased, Sept. 10, 1745, of John Baker and Caleb Mallory, for £110, old tenor, the thirty-third lot of the south tier of lots in the so-called North Purchase, and became, in 1747, the first settler in that region. Subsequently, he bought other lands in the vicinity, established iron works, and did much to develop the resources of that new country. Mr. Cogswell lived to be eighty-seven years of age. His grave is near that of his youngest son, Major William⁵ [86] Cogswell, in the cemetery of New Preston Parish, Washington, Conn.

Memoranda.

Edward⁴ Cogswell, his son, Samuel⁶, and son-in-law, Jacob Kinney, were very active in establishing the institutions of religion in that part of New Milford known as New Preston, now Washington, Conn. This was accomplished in 1753; and in Nov. 1754, "It was voted to build a meeting-house 36 x 26 feet, with five windows of twelve lights each." It is said that Edward Cogswell made a "Family Record of the Cogswells," and that there is an extant copy of it in Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y. This has not been found; but his grandson, John⁵, left a record, in possession of M. W. Cogswell, Esq., ~~Myria~~, Ohio, which has been of great service. John⁶ Cogswell [250] says that his uncle John⁶ and *aunt Lucy⁶* and Martha⁶ Cogswell, children of Edward, removed to some place in Vermont, near a lake. Edward Cogswell had a large and influential family. His descendants are very numerous in Connecticut, Vermont, and Pennsylvania.

MARTHA COGSWELL.

[24]

Genealogical.

MARTHA⁴ COGSWELL, (*William³, William², John¹*), daughter of *William³* (14) and *Martha* (Emerson) Cogswell, was born in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass. She married, Oct. 9, 1710, *Matthew Whipple*, son of Major Matthew and Martha (Denison) Whipple, who was the grand-daughter of Gen. Daniel Denison. They lived in Ipswich, Mass., and in New Milford, Conn.

Memoranda.

William⁴ Cogswell, Mrs. Whipple's father, died, and Matthew Whipple was appointed guardian, 1709, of her brother Emerson and sister Dorothy, who were minors. Mrs. Whipple was an heir to one-sixth part of the property of her deceased brother, William⁴ Cogswell, who was killed by the Indians in 1710. Mr. and Mrs. Whipple died, Dec. 18, 1712, one-sixth part of Loblolly Cove Point, which was property that they had received of her brother William's estate. This deed was witnessed by Jonathan Cogswell. Mrs. Whipple's sister, Mrs. Dorothy (Cogswell) Moulton, died, Nov. 20, 1713, one-sixth part of Loblolly Cove Point, the deed acknowledged by her Nov. 15, 1717.

great changes by his stern integrity, perseverance, and industry. Whatever measures he reported, the Congress were quite sure to adopt. He was at the head of the Treasury Department, and superintendent of the building of the Washington Monument, as far as that work was completed, prior to the War of the Union. He spent the most of his life in Washington, D. C. His death occurred in 1865. On a preceding page is an engraving of him.

How: Elisha Whittelsey may have been related to William Whittelsey, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was primate of all England from 1368 to his death, in June, 1374. This relationship, however, has not been traced.

JOHN COGSWELL.

[79]

Genealogical.

JOHN⁶ COGSWELL, (*Edward⁴, William³, William², John¹*), son of Edward (23) and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born April 5, 1721, in Ipswich, Mass. He married *Sarah Freeman*. It is said that they resided in Vermont.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

AMY, [235].
ABIGAIL, [236].
ELISHA, [237].

JOHN, [238].
SARAH, [239].

Memoranda.

JOHN COGSWELL was a farmer. To what place he removed in Vermont and his subsequent history are unknown. There was a John Cogswell, who died Sept. 9, 1787, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and was buried in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., who may have been identical with the above named.

Amy Cogswell [235] may be the same who married Nathan Hunt, of Little Compton, R. I.

LUCY COGSWELL.

[81]

Genealogical.

LUCY⁶ COGSWELL, (*Edward⁴, William³, William², John¹*), daughter of Edward (23) and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born April 14, 1726, in Ipswich, Mass. She married *Daniel Averill*, son of Isaac Averill. He was born 1716. They resided, it is said, in Vermont.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

Lucy, *Tudith*, *Nathan*, *Daniel*, *Esther*, and *Ruth*.

MARTHA COGSWELL.

[83]

Genealogical.

MARTHA⁶ COGSWELL, (*Edward⁴, William³, William², John¹*), daughter of Edward (23) and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born Nov. 11, 1728, in Ipswich, Mass. She married *Moses Averill*, son of Isaac Averill. He was born 1724. They lived in New Preston Parish, Conn. - Mrs. Averill died July 30, 1781.

THEIR CHILDREN WERE:

Isaac; *Elisha*, bapt. Feb. 24, 1754; *Amy*; *Moses*; *Lewis*; *Currence*, bapt. Feb. 12, 1764; *Patty*; *Philo*; and *An Infant*.

see family history, see Averill family book.

EMERSON COGSWELL.

[85]

Genealogical.

EMERSON⁶ COGSWELL, (*Edward⁴, William³, William², John¹*), son of Edward (23) and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born - July 19, 1732, in Ipswich, Mass. He married, Aug. 29, 1751, *Mary Miles*, daughter of Joseph and Mrs. Deborah (Welch) Miles, *née* Ferris. She was born Oct. 14, 1733, in New Milford, where they resided. Mr. Cogswell died in England. Mrs. Cogswell died Nov. 5, 1763. She was buried in Upper Merryall Cemetery, New Milford, Conn.

THEIR ONLY CHILD WAS:

PATIENCE, [240].

Memoranda.

EMERSON COGSWELL purchased in 1752 Lot 37 and a dwelling-house for one half the iron works in New Preston, Conn. He was a very expert and ingenious goldsmith. Prior to the Revolution, King George the Third made a proclamation, offering a very large reward to any person who would discover or invent "a perpetual motion." Mr. Cogswell became interested, and actually went to England on this business. Whether he thought he had actually made the discovery, or was expecting to make it, we are not told. But alas! his bright dreams of great wealth from the king came to a speedy end. He died soon after his arrival in England, *Joseph Miles*, the father of Mrs. Cogswell, purchased of Edward Cogswell ninety acres of land, with house, saw and grist mill, parts of Lots 33-34-35, lying on both sides of the East Aspetuck River, New Milford, Conn.

See Averill Genealogy for much more about Lucy & Martha

Great Migration Newsletter (Cogswell)

Vol 7 #3 July-Sept. 1998 - Robert Charles Anderson, Editor

PASSENGER SHIPS OF 1635 - Part III

At the end of the last installment of this article, we had reached the point when the *James* and the *Angel Gabriel* were ready to set sail from Bristol. We have an unusual wealth of information on these two vessels for two reasons: Rev. Richard Mather sailed on the *James* and kept a journal of the voyage, and the *Angel Gabriel* was lost in a storm on the New England coast, an event which Winthrop took note of in his journal.

Mather tells us that he left Warrington, Lancashire, on 16 April 1635 and arrived in Bristol on 23 April, where "we found diverse of the company come before us; but some came not till after us" [Young's Planters 448]. The party did not board the *James* until 23 May, on which day "there came aboard the ship two of the searchers, and viewed a list of all our names, ministered the Oath of Allegiance to all at full age, viewed our certificates from the ministers in the parishes from whence we came, approved well thereof, and gave us tickets, that is licenses under their hands and seals to pass the seas, and cleared the ship" [Young's Planters 448-49].

On 26 May another ship bound for New England, the *Angel Gabriel*, appeared, and on the 27th "our master, Captain Taylor, went aboard the *Angel Gabriel*, Mr. [Daniel] Maud, Nathaniel Wales, Barnabas Fower, Thomas Armitage and myself accompanying him" [Young's Planters 450]. (Mather later named Matthew Mitchell, George Kenrick and John Smith as other passengers.

The *James* (described as being a ship of 220 tons) and the *Angel Gabriel* (240 tons) finally left harbor on 4 June, in company with three other vessels bound for Newfoundland. Due to contrary winds, they were detained in Bristol Channel until 22 June, on which day "about noon [we] lost all sight of land." The next day the two New England bound ships were left behind by the other three, and on 4 July those on the *James* "lost sight of the *Angel Gabriel*, sailing slowly behind us, and we never saw her again any more" [Young's Planters 461].

On 8 August the *James* finally made landfall, off Monhegan Island. For the next week the ship worked its way down the New England coast, anchoring at the Isles of Shoals on the evening of the 14th. They expected to arrive at Cape Ann the next day, but were caught in the terrible storm of 15 August, and barely avoided shipwreck at the mouth of the Piscataqua [Young's Planters 473-75].

Winthrop, misdating the storm as having happened on the 16th, reported that "[I]n this tempest, the *James* of Bristol, having one hundred passengers, honest people of Yorkshire, being put into the Isle of Shoals, lost there three anchors, and, setting sail, no canvas nor ropes would hold, but she was driven within a cable's length of the rocks at

Pascataquack, when suddenly the wind, coming to N.W., put them back to the Isle of Shoals and, being there ready to strike upon the rocks, they let out a piece of their mainsail, and weathered the rocks" [WJ 1:196].

Late in the day they were able to continue on their way, and finally on the 17th they were able to come to anchor at Boston. No lives were lost among the "hundred passengers, ... twenty-three seamen, and twenty-three cows and heifers, three sucking calves, and eight mares" [Young's Planters 476].

This same storm of 15 August 1635 did much damage throughout New England, blowing over large trees, knocking down houses, and causing at least two memorable shipwrecks. One of these involved a vessel sailing southward from Ipswich, carrying the families of Rev. Joseph Avery and Thomas Thatcher, a total of twenty-three persons, all but two of whom perished when the ship was destroyed on the rocks off Cape Ann [Young's Planters 485-95].

The other ship that foundered on 15 August 1635 was the *Angel Gabriel*, the companion of the *James* on part of the voyage from Bristol. As noted above, these two ships parted company on 4 July, and the distance between them must have become considerable over the next month, as the *James* had reached Monhegan by 8 August, and the *Angel Gabriel* was only as far as *Pemaquid* by the 15th.

Both Mather and Winthrop dispose of this part of the story in a few words, but the consequences for the passengers were great indeed. Mather tells us that "the *Angel Gabriel*, being then at anchor at Pemmaquid, was burst in pieces and cast away in this storm, and most of the cattle and other goods, with one seaman and three or four passengers, did also perish therein, beside two of the passengers that died by the way, the rest having their lives given them for a prey" [Young's Planters 478]. Winthrop was terse in the extreme: "*Gabriel* lost at Pemaquid" [WJ 1:197].

After these two entries, our only certain evidence for this ship came more than forty years later, in a probate dispute among the heirs of John Cogswell of Ipswich. On 1 December 1676, "Samuel Haines, now aged sixty-five years or thereabouts," deposed "that I lived with Mr. John Cogswell, Sen., in Old England about three years, a servant with him, and came over along with him to New England in the ship called the *Angel Gabriel*, and was present with him when my Master Cogswell suffered shipwreck at Pemaquid, which was about forty years ago last August when the ship was cast away" [Cogswell Gen 11].

Haines went on to testify at length about the goods of Cogswell that were saved, with great emphasis on a Turkey-work carpet that was in contention. He also remembered "that my master had two mares and two cows, which were shipped aboard a ship at South Hampton in Old England, and came safe ashore to New England that same summer as we came here." Haines concluded by reporting that Cogswell was accompanied by three sons: William, "who was about fourteen years of age then"; John, about twelve; and Edward, about six [Cogswell Gen 12].

A similar deposition was given the same day by "William Tarbox, Sen., aged sixty-two or thereabouts," who was also a passenger on the *Angel Gabriel*, and who soon joined Haines as a servant of John Cogswell [Cogswell Gen 11].

Another deposition, dated 5 April 1677, tells much the same story, but adds a very important genealogical detail which neither Haines nor Tarbox deemed relevant: "Mary Armitage, daughter of John Cogswell, Sen., deceased, aged about fifty-eight years," had also sailed on the *Angel Gabriel*, and was able to corroborate the testimony of her father's servants [Cogswell Gen 12]. Given the presence aboard ship of this daughter, we assume that John Cogswell was accompanied also by his wife and probably one more daughter.

From these depositions we can begin to construct the passenger list of the *Angel Gabriel*: John Cogswell, his wife, three sons and two daughters; Samuel Haines; and William Tarbox – a total of nine.

The *Angel Gabriel* was clearly one of those vessels, like the *Mayflower* and the *Mary & John*, which nineteenth-century descendants wanted their ancestors to have come on, for there are several bogus claims for other immigrants.

William Hubbard claimed that the Rev. Joseph Avery was on the *Angel Gabriel* [Hubbard 200], but Savage pointed out his error. Hubbard conflated the wreck of the *Angel Gabriel* and the wreck of the coasting vessel carrying Avery around Cape Ann, disasters which occurred on the same day in the same storm.

The claim that Robert Andrews of Ipswich was an *Angel Gabriel* passenger probably derives from the false claim about Avery, since Andrews was one of Avery's creditors. But we can easily show that Andrews was in New England when the *Angel Gabriel* was still in England; Andrews was made a freeman on 6 May 1635, an event which required his presence in New England.

And Joshua Coffin's claim that Henry Beck of Dover was on this ship is easily refuted, since Beck is known to have sailed for New England on the *Blessing* from London.

Banks was especially perverse in his attempt to construct a passenger list for the *Angel Gabriel*, as he does not include the Cogswell family and its servants, nor does he include the others whose false claims are given above. His only two

candidates are Ralph Blaisdell and Henry Simpson, both of York. For Blaisdell, Banks tells us that "a family tradition has been furnished" that he came on the *Angel Gabriel* [York Hist 1:99]. Banks had found the names Ralph Blaisdell and Henry Simpson associated in Lancashire records about 1590, and on this basis suggests this as their origin, and apparently also uses this as justification for placing them on the same ship. While none of this is impossible, it is far from proven, and we do not even accept them as 1635 immigrants.

Finally, noting that John Cogswell was from Westbury, Wiltshire, and that he shipped his livestock on a vessel sailing from Southampton, we would suggest that the *Angel Gabriel* passengers need not have been from Lancashire and vicinity, as were the passengers on the *James* associated with Rev. Richard Mather.

EDITOR'S EFFUSIONS

Both the lead article and the *Focus* section in this issue provide examples of a documentation problem frequently encountered during the Great Migration Study Project: the publication in secondary sources of depositions for which no citation is given. Many times we find reference to depositions which would seem to have been generated by the Middlesex court, but which can no longer be found in the surviving file papers. Now we have a better idea of what has happened to many of these documents, which were clearly available to our genealogical predecessors, but which no longer exist. And in the case of the Cogswell depositions relating to the *Angel Gabriel*, printed in the Cogswell genealogy, they would seem to be generated in the probate process in Essex County, but these documents are not represented in the published Essex probate records.

When we are confronted with this situation, we first attempt to locate the deposition among surviving documents. This is not always possible, as in the case of some of the Middlesex documents, but in other cases, such as the many depositions cited by Noyes, Libby and Davis in the *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, we believe that a body of documents exists which we have not yet located.

If we can not locate the original, we must then decide whether the version of the document given in the secondary source seems to be reliable. Blatant forgeries are rare, but do exist, and must be guarded against. More subtle are the inaccuracies in reading or transcription by earlier workers. When we decide that such a document is genuine, we will include it, with a citation of the following form: "[Cogswell Gen 11, citing an unknown source]."

Note: A ship of 240 tons would be expected to have carried a great many passengers, but only the Cogswells and these two servants have been proven. The Bumble Genealogy claims our Thomas, his brothers plus their uncle Robert Andrews were aboard, but we have long known that was false. My.

1681-2. possession given, nor any survey made thereof, according as in the sajd grant is specified & required, whereby one of the great ends & designes of the charter granted to the council of Pljmouth, w^{ch} was for the planting & sub-
 16 February. duing of the land in these parts, is evacuated. Vpon all which considerations, & particularly that of the nonvses, wee humbly suppose that M^r Masons grant (if any) is forfeited, & his title voyd in law.

Wherefore, wee humbly implore your maj^{ties} favour, & that yo^r maj^{tye} uill graciously please to interpose yo^r royall authority wth M^r Mason, that he may cease to molest & disturbe vs in our lawfull rights, or that yo^r maj^{ty} uill direct the sajd M^r Mason to make his clajme in yo^r maj^{ties} Courts of justice here established, according to the judgment (in that case) of the lords-cheife justices, approved by the right honno^{ble} the lords of the Comittee for Trade & Forreigne Plantations, and confirmed by yo^r sacred *sacred* maj^{tye} in council, on the 20th day of July, 1677, while the former agents of y^s your maj^{ties} colony were attending your royall pleasure in the affaires then vnder consideration. & your humble supplyants shall euer pray, &c.

Signd & subscribed by

JN^o PICKARD,

JN^o PERKINS,

DANI: EPPS,

JONATH: WADE, Señ,

WILLJAM GOODHUE,

SAMUEL ROGERS,

SYMON STACJE,

THO: KNOULTON,

CALEB MOODY,

THO: FISKE,

PHILLIP NELSON,

THO: BURNAM,

EZEK: NORTHEN,

DANI: WARNER,

TRISTRAM COFFYN,

JOSEPH PIKE,

JN^o PLUMER,

THO: FISKE,

THO: PATCH,

WILLJAM COGSWELL,

WALTER FAIREFEILD,

MOSES PENGREY, Señ,

HENRY SEWALL,

DANIEL PEARCE,

SAMUEL CORNING,

GEORG RAYMENT,

WILLJAM DODGE,

NICHO: NOYCE,

RICHARD DUMER,

SAMUEL PLATTS,

JN^o WHIPLE,

JAMES STEEPHEN'S,

WILLJAM SERJANT,

WILLJAM HASKALL,

THOMAS MILLET,

JOHN HILL,

THOMAS RIGGS,

SAMUEL APLETON,

THO: COBBET, Señ,

JN^o WOODBRIDGE,

WILLJAM HUBBARD,

JOHN ROGERS,

JN^o HALE,

JN^o APLETON,

HENRY WALKER.

rest of notation is to any such will.
may have left them to, we cannot go into
this further is found in the Dredge's Record

But as to what we have been
and of these
on the conscience of our Judge's innocent

ding hath been shown to us; and was
our Dredge's in a letter to the Dredge
Dredge's in a letter to the Dredge
intercourse with us.

next upon a personal acquaintance, & offer
to leave our Neighbour, & this our
in our their Benefit to the wife thought
of a Dredge's
subscriber etc.

John Wise

William Storyson

John Chote

John Burnum

Christian Thomsen

John Longman

John Burnum junr

William Goodhue

Thomas Perkins

Nathaniel Perkins

William Cogswell

Thomas Waring

John Hollows

William Cogswell junr

Jonathan Cogswell

John Cogswell Junr

Thomas Andrews

Joseph Andrews

Benjamin Marshall

John Andrews Junr

William Bustin

William Andrews

John Andrews

John Chote

Joseph Perkins

Samuel Perkins

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

John Chote

Records of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. (Vol V)
Nathaniel Shortliff (1604)

126 17 Oct 1676 In ans^r to the petition of Margaret Cogswell, attorney to John Cogswell, his husband, now a prisoner, the Court judge^d it meet to grant the petitioners request, for the hearing of the case mentioned in the petition, at the next Court of Election, all parties being summoned then to appear, & J^r Cogswell, Sen^r, to be at liberty from the prison to attend his occasions till the case be heard.

150 1 June 1677 In the case of Wm Cogswell, executor, &c, by his petition, plaintiff, (143-4) ag^t John Cogswell, defend^t, after all the evidences in the case were read and duly considered, the Court found for the defend^t, besides ten pounds for the hearing of the case, costs of the Court twenty seven shillings & ten pence.

In the case of John Cogswell, pl^t, by his petition, ag^t Wm Cogswell, executor, &c, def^t, after all the evidences of the case were read & duly considered of, the Court found for the plaintiff, John Cogswell, viz^t, the settlement of the farm to him & his heirs, according to the lease from the town of Ipswich, & the reversing of an execution for which he was in prison, for the Court charges, with five pounds for hearing the case, & costs of Court, in all nineteen pounds & six pence.

Vol IV part II

426 19 May 1669 In the case of Wm Cogswell, plaintiff, ag^t Wm Story, Sen^r, Jeth Story, & Wm Story, Sen^r, defts, coming to this Court for its triall, the Major^{ty} in the Court of Ass^{ts} last refusing the verdict of the jury, The Court finds for the plaintiffs, the land in controversy, & costs of the Courts.

Essex County Quarterly Courts

Sept 1653 Ipswich (pg 302 of book)

Indenture, dated Apr. 28, 1653, between Robert Powell, singleman, and John Coggswell, the younger, of Ipswich, yeoman. Powell was to serve Coggswell six years. Wit: Chr— —, notary public, and Jao. Needler, his servant.

The following letter was brought into court by Robert Powell:—
"Godman P[o]well your son it seemes being willing to goe into new England hath spoken with my Kinsman m^r John coggs- well of Ipswich in new england now with me about his goeing thither as a servant to him for Six yeares my couzzen being to pay for the pasage to giue him meat, drinke, & cloths in a fitting way & ten pounds in money after the expiration of his 6 yeares: & I will Ingage to you for my kinsman well vsinge of your son and that he shall not sell him to any man Else: Because I am vn- known to you you may enquire of m^r Randall who I am & he will sertifie you soe I rest

your frend vnknowne
Samuell Thomsonn"

Tanton aprill 19 1653.

[Endorsement on back:]

"The marke of Robert Poells Father & he haue my good will."

Henry Sewall's bond of good behavior forfeited. Ordered that he pay 20s. each month unless he bring in a certificate from the selectmen that he is of good behavior.

Will of Mr. John Cogswell, jr., proved in court. Inventory received. Mr. John Cogswell and William Cogswell, executors.

Essex County Quarterly Courts

Salem Ct - July 1645 - John Cogswell (also Coxall) of Ipswich v. John Layton.

Ipswich Ct - Sep 1646 - John West v. John Cogswell. Breach of promise.

13:09 (Nov) 1649

Richard Slooper to be whipped for challenging Willm. Cogswell into the field and threatening to shoot him. John Cogswell, jr., bound for said Slooper.

25:7 (Sep) 1649

Grand jury: Mr. Jonathan Under, John Cogswell sr, Tho. Borne & others

" Mar 1651

Robert Crose v. Cornelious Waldo.*

Jo. Broadstreet v. Joseph Muzye. Slander. Judgment for plaintiff, 6li.; defendant to make such acknowledgment as the court shall appoint in the meeting-house at Ipswich on some lecture day within three weeks, or to pay 4li. more.†

*William Cogswell deposed that when Robt. Crose said he would pay 25s. of the 50s., Brother Waldoe said he would rather have that than nothing. Sworn in court before Robert Lord.‡

" Sep 1652

Court allowed John Cogswell to assign Nathaniell Domon, his apprentice, to Symon Thomson; also his maid servant, Ann Winthurst, to Cornelious Waldo.

" June 1653

Mr. John Giffard, agent for the owners of the Iron works at Hamersmith, petitioned for speedy action on the part of the commissioners appointed to examine his accounts, from the beginning of his service there. Ordered that Mr. Giffard deliver his accounts, both debits and credits, the next third day of the week to Capt. Robert Bridgis, that the commissioners have until the twentieth of the next month, and if no agreement be reached, the matter be referred to Capt. Thomas Clarke, Mr. Nicholas Davison and Mr. Duncan, auditor general, as umpire, who should have a month to consider the case. Agreed that Mr. Webb give in his account to Mr. Giffard, who, after perusing the same, was to turn it over to the auditors. Capt. Thomas Clarke, Mr. Nicholas Davison and Mr. Duncan, auditor-general, were to audit his account.

(This is a sample re Giffard's connection with the ironworks - investigating Cogswell's affairs early involved - ment in this industry - John & Mr. Margaret Giffard in England John Giffard was of Lynn as was others.)

24 Jan 1656

Joseph Armytage, assignee of Henry Tucker v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard. Also another case for labor at the Iron works.

Joseph Armytage, attorney to Francis Perry v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard. For work done at the Iron works.

Danll. Salmon, administrator of Joseph Boony v. Mr. John Beckes & Company and their agent, Mr. John Giffard.

(Direct - Mary Cogswell 2nd wife of Godfrey Armytage - son of Thomas Armytage) of Lynn

" Sep 1653

Indenture, dated Apr. 28, 1653, between Robert Powell, singleman, and John Cogswell, the younger, of Ipswich, yeoman. Powell was to serve Cogswell six years. Wit: Chr — — —, notary public, and Jao. Needler, his servant.

The following letter was brought into court by Robert Powell: —
"Godman P[o]well your son it seemes being willing to goe into new England hath spoken with my Kinsman m^r John coggs-

see opposite
PJ

Salem CT Jan 1652 Robert Clarke, atty for William Clarke of Ipswich, acknowledged judgment in favor of John Cogswell, Jr.

Solm QC - 6:01 (Mar) 1653/4

(The child, Samuel Thomson)

must have been closely

related to Elizabeth (Thomson)

by well, wife of John

& nephew?)

Articles of agreement between Samuel Thomsonn, doctor of
physic of Taunten, County of Somerset, and John Cogswell, jr., of
Ipswich, in New England, yeoman, about the child, William Thom-
sonn: "That the sayd John Cogswell for & in consideration of
nineteene pounds received of the sayd Samuel Thomsonn is to cary
over the sayd child William Thomsonn into New England, and
(wth the clothes he hath already) him to keepe & maintaine in
dyett & clothes decently till the first of November wch shalbe in
the yeere one thousand, sixe hundred, fifty & sixe; & then he is to
receive twelve pounds more of the sayd Samuel, for the keepinge of
the child for two yeeres longer, viz^t till Alls^e 1658, when the child
wilbe ten yeeres old: And from that time he is to keepe the child
freely till he bee one & twenty yeeres of age in dyett & clothes;
trayninge him up in the feare of God & teachinge him in the art of
husbandry; the child to be in all due obedience & subjection to him
& he to have the child taught to read & write; And if the child
chance to dye before the expiration of the time at All s^e 1658, then
the sayd John Cogswell or his heyres are to pay backe to Samuel
Thomsonn or his heyres, the surplusage of the money, allowinge
onely foure pounds per annum for the keepinge of the child while
he lives: in wnesse whereof, the parties aboue specified haue
interchangeably put their hands & seales & to the performance hereof,
doe bind themselves, their heires & executors firmly by these pre-
sents: Dated April 20th, 1653.

Sam: Thomsonn†
John Cogswell.†"

(Conty of Mass)
= autograph & seal.

Solm QC Nov 1659

John Knoulton and Thomas Varny chosen to measure a parcell
of fence which Rogger Presson set up for Will. Cogswell, it being
four score and sixteen rods; there were also sixteen four-hole
posts. Dated, Nov. 25, 1659.

James Collman, servant to Mr. Cogswell, deposed; Goodman
Andrews mentioned. Sworn, 26: 9: 1659, before Samuel Sym-
onds.†

John Andrews, aged about forty years, deposed that he went
with Presson, when the latter asked Willm. Cogswell to release
him of his bargain to hire Cogswell's farm. The latter refused to
allow Presson anything for repair of the housing but agreed to pay
him for the fence he had set up, etc., and to release him at Michael-
mas. Sworn, 27: 9: 1659, before D. Denison.†

John Chote deposed that when he heard that Roger Preston had
given up the farm, he asked William Cogswell if the latter would
let it to him, and Cogswell replied that Preston was to stay in the
house to feed out his fodder, but he would let it to deponent as
soon as any other man, etc. Sworn in court, before Hillyard Veren,†
cleric.

William Whitred deposed that William Cogswell spoke to him
about appraising some fence, etc. Sworn in court, 29: 9: 1659.
Plaintiff's bill of costs, 1li. 15s. 4d.

(The information below carried mainly to
prove relationship of Jos. A. & Godfrey Armitage)

Mar
1661] 1659 QC
RECORDS AND FILES

269

men to be appointed by the court. Court appointed Corpl. Tho.
Puttman, Sergt. Porter and Thomas [Ed.—Waste Book.] Flint to
lay it out.*

*Writ, dated, Mar. 4, 1660-61, signed by Willm. Cowdrey,† for
the court, and served by Jonathan Hudson,† constable of Linn.

Clement Coldham of Gloster deposed that he had known Wil-
liam Longley to have been an inhabitant of Linn for about twenty-
three years, and shortly after he came, there was a grant and dis-
tribution of land proportionate to all the householders; also that
about twelve years since, said Longley, in deponent's hearing,
demanded his portion of land to a former grant, at a general town
meeting. Some present answered that if Longley could prove the
land was granted to him, he should have it. Some agreed that there
was land granted to Richard Langley but none to William Longley.
Deponent was an inhabitant of Linn before Longley came and for
many years after, and affirmed that the said Longley was for many
years called Langley and not Longley and was frequently called so
to this day. Deponent knew of no inhabitants of Linn called by
the name of Langley or Longley but only this William Longley
and his family. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 26, 1661, before
Robert Lord,† clerk.

Hugh Burt, aged seventy years, deposed that he had been an
inhabitant of Linn for about twenty-five years, and when the dis-
tribution of lands was made, about twenty-three years before, said
Longley purchased a house and land there and paid to all public
charges as the others; that Longley was commonly called Langley,
and that he had been recorded in the town book as Richard Lang-
ley, on which account the meeting twelve years before had refused
to grant said Longley the land. Sworn in court.

Joseph Armitage, aged about sixty years, deposed that, in the
division of lands, he and his brother Godfrey Armitage had given
to them four score acres. Deponent sold it about twenty-one years
ago for fifteen pounds in gold. The thirty or forty acre lots in
Lynn village were worth and sold for 20s. per acre. Sworn in
court.

Andrew Mansfeild, aged about thirty-eight years, testified that
he had been an inhabitant of Lynn about twenty-two or three
years, having come the same year as said Longley, etc. Sworn in
court.

William Longley's bill of costs, 3li.

Andrew Mansfield, aged about thirty years, and Hugh Burt
testified that the thirty and forty acre lots in Lynn village, which
were given by the town of Lynn at the same time that the forty

†Autograph.

- Cont'd -

Ipswich Quarterly Court May 1670

Inventory of the estate of Mr. John Cogswell, appraised Dec. 27, 1669, by John Burnam and William Hascall: Domestic animals, tools, household furnishings and utensils, wearing apparel, furniture, 115li. 19s. For the house and barn and ten acres of land, half the fruit of the orchard, keeping for ten head of cattle, 10li. per year, for the term of the widow's life. [Original on file in the Registry of Probate.]

Symon Tuttle and Thomas Clarke, jr., made oath in court that "our father Cogswell did promise upon marriage that he would give all hee had & what he should more gitt unto his daughters Abigaill and Sarah, and they should have it when hee and his wife dyed."

Ipswich QC May 1674. John Chubb fined on his presentments

on suspicion of chaining up the gate on the highway near the house of John Andrews with many rocks laid against the gate, which annoyed many in their passage. With Samuel Giddings, Samuel Cogswell and Benjamin Marshall.

Salem Sep 1675

Capt. Tho. Marshall testified that in discourse with Mr. John Gifford this morning concerning the marriage, he said that if it was his daughter's mind to go, he would not hinder her, and further said Gifford told deponent and Mr. Purchass the day before that he would leave it to authority. Sworn in court.

John Floyd testified that the last winter Mrs. Gifford came to his house, and upon asking her about the marriage, she said

she should not trouble about it until her husband came home and did not show any unwillingness. Sworn in court.

Mr. John Cogswell affirmed that while Mr. Gifford was in England and Mrs. Gifford had the disposal of her daughter, they agreed to the marriage, and Margaret owned in court that there was a solemn promise, which she should ever stand to, with said Cogswell.

Ipswich Sep 1675

upon the estate of Samuel Cogswell was 1675, to John Cogswell, his brother, who ing in an inventory to the next Ipswich

Ipswich Apr. 1679. List of presentments dated 01 Apr 1679 signed by William Cogswell is the name of the rest of the grand jury.

Salem Sep 1684

Job Smith deposed that he saw Mahitable Douning, wife of John Douning lie drunk in the cort way in Mr. Cogswell's farm in August or September last and helped her out of the way, when the hogs were tearing her clothes. Saml. Giddings testified to the same. Sworn Sept. 30, 1684, in Ipswich court.

LETTER OF JOHN COGSWELL, 1653.

The following copy of a letter of John Cogswell, Jr., to his father, John Cogswell of Ipswich, written while the former was in England, was furnished in the year 1857, by Joshua Coffin, Esq., the historian of Newbury, to J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., who has permitted us to print it in the Register.

Most loving father & mother

"London this 30th of March 1653

I having an opportunity could not but write to you to certify to you that I am thro' God's goodness to me safe arrived, & have had my health well & my friends are in general well. My sister hath two children. I am as yet unmarried & little hopes I have to marry here, but I intend to make haste over to New England with some servants as fast as I can. My condition at present is very low, & I am in great straits. The Lord in mercy help me. Mr Deane hath dealt kindly with me, hath taken bond for £84 here & £100 in Boston, I pray father, will you be assistant to my brother William & both to my brother Armitage in the payment of this £100 for I have written to my brother Armitage to pay it for me because he lives in Boston. I have not as yet agreed with my cousin Stevens, nor Mr. Good. I owe them about £53 besides interest. I pray, father, mother & brother W^m be careful of the little corne, cattle, goods & my house & land that it be not forfeited, for I am in a very low & sad condition here & have nothing to pay my debts withal, nor to maintain my poor motherless children withal but what is in your hands. I pray you have a fatherly & motherly care of my dear motherless babes & at present fatherless. I have been with my brother Waldo's friend, his mother lives in Berwick, his uncle John is dead, his brother Thomas is in Ireland, & his uncle Barrow is dead, the rest are in health. I pray be earnest with my sister Waldo to be loving & tender to my three babes, for she knows not how soon hers may be left to the wide world. I would have John & Edward goe to school this summer. This on my knees craving your prayers to God for me in this my undertaking that I may be brought safe to you again, remembering my duty to you both, my love to my three children, also my brothers & sisters & cousins with my service to Mr. Rogers, my love to goodman Lord, & my respects to all my friends, humbly craving all your prayers, I commit you all to God. I rest your obedient son, very loving father & mother & friends, & servant.

This little I wrote
in great haste

JOHN COGSWELL"

[The above John Cogswell died abroad, aged 30 years. Mr. Good, mentioned above, I suppose should be Goodhue, and Waldo is Cornelius Waldo.

John Cogswell, senior, came to New England in 1635, and was shipwrecked on Pemaquid, 15 Aug. 1635. His children were three sons and some daughters, viz.:-

1. John, b. 1623, m. and had three children: John, b. 1650; Samuel, b. 1651, and Elizabeth, b. in 1648. Elizabeth m. ——— Wellman. Jno. Cogswell, Jr., made his will 13 Dec. 1652, making his brother William and brother Armitage, Executors, Jno., Jr., died at sea. Will proved, 27 Sept. 1653.

2. William. 3. Edward, b. 1629. 4. Mary, b. 1619, m. [Godfrey?] Armitage. 5. Abigail, m. Thomas Clark. 6. Sarah, m. Symon Tuttle. Thomas Clark was 34 in 1676. Symon Tuttle was 44 in 1676.

The ship, which was wrecked 15 Aug. 1635, was the Angel Gabriel. William Thompson, b. in 1649, son of Dr. Samuel Thompson, was a nephew of Mr. John Cogswell, senior. Samuel Haines lived nine years in England, with John Cogswell, senior, and came to New England with him to Pemaquid. William Furber, b. in 1614, came to New England with John Cogswell, senior.—J. c.]

John Cogswell v. William Cogswell, executor in trust to the will of John Cogswell. Verdict for plaintiff, according to the judgment of the Court of Assistants. William Cogswell bound, with Phillip Fowler and Tho. Wade, sureties.*

offered her abuse, etc. Sworn, June 21, 1676, before Thomas Clarke,† commissioner.

Elizabeth Gibbs, aged about twenty-four years, deposed concerning the several times that Vinson offered abuse to her, at the shop where she went to get shoes, at the well when she went to fetch a pail of water, when she was making her bed in her own house, etc., all of which she told her husband, etc. Sworn in court.

*Writ, dated June 22, 1676, signed by Robert Lord,† for the court, and served by Robert Lord,† marshal of Ipswich. Bond of William Cogswell.†

"Loving friends m^r John Cogswell and m^r William Cogswell. these few words are to lett you understand that the Constables of Salem Frances Lawes and John neall have been at Charges with nathanyee domene, sercunt to m^r John Cogswell late deceased being gone from his masters serues. I pray you to paye thes Charges to gilles Core and this shall be your discharge by me Francis Lawest one of the constables. from Salem the 24 of the 2 monthe 1655." The charges were 2s. for two hue and cries to John Salare, the Frenchman, for bringing him home; at another time, 2s. 6d.; bestowed upon the lade at the ordinare, 4d.; total, 4s. 10d.

John Cogswell's† objections against the justice and legality of the account given in by Mr. William Cogswell, executor in trust to the will and inventory of John Cogswell, jr., deceased: to 100li. paid to Mr. Theoder Atkson; to 19li. paid to Mr. John Cogswell; to 13li. paid Goodman Lovell; to 10li. to John Cogswell, sr., for keeping and nursing Samuel Cogswell; to 3li. to Mordecai Larkom; to all the other accounts; to 20li. paid to Mr. Andrews for my boarding and schooling, for which Williams conscience smoot him and he scored it out; to the sixteen years' rent of the land, being 4li. per year more than what he paid the town of Ipswich for the lease, 64li.; his excuse being that having leased it to Mr. Waldo for 16 years, upon the eleventh year he was obliged to buy said Waldo out at 29li.; for a considerable sum received for three or four servants sold and disposed of; for seventy pine trees making 700 feet of board per tree, worth about 27li. 11s. 3d., and thirteen white oaks worth 6li. 18s. 3d.; to the

†Autograph.

charge also for repairing and groundselling the house and repairing the barn, etc.

William Cogswell's* answer to plaintiff's objections: that he doubtless forgets that he has been brought up from the cradle until he was dismissed to take charge of the estate; that the servants Robert Powel and Thomas Fowler were paid for by my father and I and the estate allowed 14li., etc. Mr. Atkinson, Phillip Fowler, Thomas Lovell, John Cogswell, Samuel Cogswell, Mordecai Larkom, mentioned.

William Cogswell's bill of cost, 7li. 19s. 6d. Mr. Atkinson, Jr. Belcher, Thomas Clarke, Good. White, Esther Cogswell, Goodman Varnye, Robert Crosse, Abigail Clarke, Sarah Tuttel, James White, James Coalman, Phillip Fowler, Thomas Wides mentioned.

John Cogswell's bill of cost, 6li. 19s. 6d.

Copy of the record of the Court of Assistants, Mar. 7, 1675-6, in an action of Wm. Cogswell against John Cogswell, in appeal from the judgment of the Ipswich court, with judgment for defendant, made by Edw^d Rawson, * secretary.

Copy of papers in a similar action brought, Sept. 20, 1675 in Ipswich court, made by Robert Lord, * cleric.

Receipt, dated 20 : 2 : 1656, given by Mordecai (his mark) Wm. Clarke, for 3li., which was the award of Mr. John Appleton, George Gittings and Moyses Pyngrum, to John Cogswell and Wm. Cogswell, executors, which he promised to Wm. Clark, deceased, that if he made use of the house which he built upon his land, he was to pay him for it, etc. Wit: Humphrey Verry* and Elizabeth Cogswell.*

"Mr Coxwell my kinde loue remembred unto you this is to let you understand that Thomas louell gave your sonn a letter of attorney to fell a house and little ground which he received thirtene pound of it and I will take my oathe of it that he said upon his death bed that he received thirtene pound and that the said thomas louell should be paid out of his goods here but that the magistrates were gone to cambridge else I would haue sent you a deposition under there hands, and I would intreat you to send me the biggest of the lads with all speed else you must pay me for his time. george Stimson. thus in hast I rest your louing friend Theodore Atkinson."*

Bond, dated Dec. 20, 1671, given by Samuel Cogswell* of Ipswich to his uncle William Cogswell of Ipswich, for enough white oak timber to make 10,000 barrel staves and heading, said timber growing on the pasture land on the southeast side of Jebaco river, etc. Wit: William Thomson*

*Autograph.

and Edward Cogswell.* Samuel Cogswell's* receipt. "also
Paid by your order to your brother John 25^{rs}"

Elizabeth Cogswell* certified that she and her husband
John Cogswell had received of their son John 10l. for nursing
and maintaining his young child which he put to them in 1652
before their said son went to England. Wit: Symon Tuttle.*

Debt "of my brother John which we found paid on ser-
gent belcher's booke," and certified to by Jere Belcher:* to
the ferryman of Nubery, 3s. 6d.; decon Pingre, 10s. 8d.;
twifoot west, 1s. 6d.; gorg hadly, 10s.; Goodman Englis,
3s.; samuell tailor, 2s. 6d.; Goodman bradstreet, 2l.; John
Androse, 2s.; ouid Rofe, 3s.

"London this 30th of march 1653:

"Most loveing father & mother I haueing an oportunity
to send to newingland: Could not but write to yo^u to certifi
yo^u yt I am through gods goodnes to me safe arived in ingland:
& have had my helth well & my freinds are in ginerall well:
my sister hath two Children: I am as yit un married: &
litle hopes I have to marry here: but I intend to make haist
over to newingland with som servants as fast as I Can my
Condition at present is verry lowe & I am in greate strait:
the lord in mercy help me: Mr deane hath deat kindly with
me & hath taken bond of me to Receive for Still here. 100^u
in Boston: I pray father will yo^u bee Asistant to my Brother
willem & booth to my Brother Armitage in the payement of
this 100^u, for I have writen to my Brother Armitage to paye
it for me: be Cause he Lives in Boston. I have not yit Agreed
with my Cosen stevens nor Mr goud I owe y^e about 53^{rs}:
bee sides interest I pray father & mother & Brother willem be
Carefull of that litle Corne, Cattel, goods & my house &
Land that it bee not forfeited: for I am in A verry lowe & sad
Condishon heare & have nothing to paye my debts with all.
nor to mainetaine my poore motherles Children with all but
what is in y^e hands. I preye will yo^u have A fatherly & a
motherly Care of my 3 dere motherles babes & at present
fatherless: I have bin with my Brother Waldoes freinds.
his mother lyes in Carrick. his Brother John is deade. his
Brother Thomas is in Ireland & his Unkel Borron is deade.
the Rest are in helth I preye bee Earnest with my sister woldo
to bee loveing & tender to my 3 babes. for she knowes not
how soone hers maye bee left to the world. I would have
John & Elisabeth go to scoole this summer. thus on my knees
Craving y^e prayers to god for me in these my undertakings
that i maye be brought safe to you againe: Remembering my
duty to you booth my love to my 3 children: & to my Bro-
thers & sisters & Cosens. with my servis to Mr Rogers &

*Autograph.

the soldiers enlisted at Ipswich to march against the enemy at Nova Scotia and Crown Point, Mr. Wigglesworth preached two sermons, one on each of the above dates. Among these men of the Hamlet, were Amos Howard, who lost an arm; Elijah Maxey, who had a hand wounded so that it became useless; Antipas Dodge, John Jones, and Joseph Simmonds, all three slain at Lake George. April 21st. Doctor John Calef is engaged to go with the regiment of Colonel Plaisted of Salem, against Crown Point.

1758. Before the surrender of Cape Breton, a party of men from Ipswich in a schooner, were attacked there by French and Indians and were forced to retreat. After they got off, they found several hundred shot in their vessel's quarters.

1759, June 16th. Philemon How, of West Ipswich, dies of a fever, in the army at Louisbourg. In the expedition against Canada, Captain Stephen Whipple of the Hamlet is wounded, Nathaniel Burnam, first Lieutenant, and Stephen How, second Lieutenant, both of Chebacco, are slain. Abraham Hobbs, of the Hamlet, was at the taking of Quebec, and heard General Wolfe say to his men, when the French were near them, "Now, my boys, do your best."

* 1760, March 13th. The town vote, "that such private soldiers, as are in the war, exclusive of tradesmen and carpenters, shall be excused from their poll-tax."

1774, Dec. 26th. A committee contract with minute-men, who may enlist agreeably to proposals of the Provincial Congress.

† 1775, June 17th. Jesse Story, of Chebacco, is killed in Bunker Hill fight. † Sept. 15th. A detachment from Cambridge, on their march to Canada, under Benedict Arnold, pass through Ipswich.

✓ § 1776. Jan. 4th, Thomas Emmerson Cole; 11th, Jonathan Cogswell 3d; in the summer, Wm. Jones; Aug. 8th, David Goodhue, die in the army: in the fall, Joseph Marshall, jr., was killed by a cannon ball at Lake Champlain: — all of Chebacco. This year Joseph Lufkin, of the Hamlet, in the western army, was killed by a tree, which fell on him and broke his neck, while the troops were cutting wood, preparatory to their encampment for the night. June 25th. Of 5000 men ordered out, the quota of Ipswich is ten.

1695, March 19th. Lieutenant-Governor Wm. Stoughton sends orders to Symonds Epes for a man of his company to be impressed and sent to York in place of Archelaus Adams, whose time is out.

1697, Feb. 5th. He writes to the same officer to have his regiment ready for marching to any point, which may be attacked by the enemy. † April 3d. William, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wade, is killed at sea in a battle with the French. † Dec. 17th. Abraham Foster, a soldier, wounded in the public service, is to receive £9 out of the public treasury "for smart money."

1700, March 16th. Ipswich is to furnish its quota of ninety men from Essex regiments, thirty of which are to be posted at Wells, fifteen at York, fifteen at Kittery, ten at Amesbury, and twenty at Haverhill, to guard against surprise from the enemy.

✓ 1710. Wm. Cogswell is killed by Indians. 1720. Samuel Clark, crippled by the Indians, is allowed £10 out of the Province Treasury.

1737. John Hobbs, crippled by hard service and sufferings in the late Indian War, and incapable of labor, is allowed by the Province 40s. annually for five years.

1747, April 23d. Joseph Crecey petitions the General Court, that he may be paid for taking care of sick soldiers at Cape Breton.

1755, March 20th, and May 25th. In presence of part of

effects of war

the Pequods. Thomas Sherman receives a wound in the neck from them.

* 1639. The committee here for the Pequot soldiers, make grants of land from two to ten acres, to the following individuals: Wm. Whitred, Andrew Story, John Burnam, Robert Cross, Palmer Tingley, Wm. Swnyder, Francis Wainwright, Robert Filbrick, John Andrews, and Robert Castell. Edward Lumas was one of such soldiers, and, long after this, had six acres of land allowed him by Ipswich for his service. † 1642, Sept. 1st. By warrant to Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury, for disarming Pasconaway, who lived at Merrimack, these towns sent forty men next day, being Sabbath. This Sachem was not found, but his son was taken. Such an order was executed, because there was suspicion of a general conspiracy of the Indians against the English. The following, no doubt, refers to this expedition.

† 1643, Dec. 4th. "It is agreed that each soldier, for his service to the Indians, shall be allowed 12*d.* a day, (allowing for the Lord's day in respect of the extremity of the weather), and the officers double." The number of these soldiers was twenty. They were out three days.

¶ 1653, Aug. General Dennison orders out twenty-seven men from Ipswich and Rowley, as a scouting party, to discover whether the report was true, that thousands of Indians were assembled at Piscataqua. This detachment was gone from Friday morning to Monday night. Each private was allowed 1*s.*, the sergeant 2*s.*, and each of two troopers 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

§ 1668. Edward Thomas, who had been in service against the Indians, is granted six acres of land.

¶ 1672, Aug. 19th. General Dennison writes to the Governor, that the enemy had passed the Merrimack; that he was sending up fifty men at night under Captain John Appleton to Andover. He spoke of his brother Bradstreet's things, as brought thence because of the enemy, and that great alarm prevailed.

1673, Dec. 10th. Ipswich is to raise its quota of one hundred men for Essex county to oppose the Dutch.

* T. R. † Winthrop. ‡ T. R. § T. R.
¶ Col. R. || Col. R.

* 1675. The following persons, who had belonged to Ipswich, were killed by Indians. Aug. At Squakeheage, Edward Coburn. Sept. 8th. Thomas Scott at the same place. 18th. Thomas Manning, Jacob Wainwright, Caleb Kimball, Samuel Whitvedge, and others, at Muddy Brook, under Captain Lathrop. 19th. Benjamin Tappan. Oct. 10th. Free-grace Norton, sergeant, and John Petts or Pettis, at Hatfield. † Oct. 7th. Thomas Wilson is allowed £1 for what he lost by the enemy at Quabog. ‡ Dec. 19th. The company from Ipswich has three killed and twenty-two wounded in the great battle with the Indians. Luke Perkins states, that a company, in which he was this year, went out against the enemy, and they were returned unharmed.

§ 1676. Of six hundred infantry and cavalry, marching to resist the enemy, Ipswich supplies its proportion. Robert Dutch has clothes and arms injured by fire in service against Indians. May 5th. This town is to raise its part of eighty men, for Essex county, for an expedition of six days. || July 8th. A detachment from Ipswich had recently been up to Salisbury in pursuit of the enemy. ¶ Oct. 11th. Of seventy soldiers, as the quota of Essex, for an expedition to the eastward, Ipswich is to have its part. John Cogswell, jr., is a prisoner among the Indians.

1689, July 2d. Of three hundred men to be raised in the colony, this town is to have its proportion. ** This year "One Benedict Pulsifer gave the Mastif (Indian) a blow with the edge of his broad-axe upon the shoulder, upon which they fell to it with a vengeance, and fired their guns on both sides till some of each party were slain." †† Aug. 29th. Ipswich horse are ordered to Haverhill, as one place of rendezvous for forces going to meet the enemy.

1690, May 14th. This town is to raise its part of twenty men in Essex Middle, to strengthen Albany and pursue the French and Indians; and, June 4th, its part of thirty-one more in the same regiment, and of four hundred in the Province. 19th. Nathaniel Rust is appointed Quarter-Master for the Canada expedition. July 17th, Ipswich is to raise its quota of fifteen, and, 30th, of four hundred and eight recruits from Essex Middle Regiment, which are to be under Major

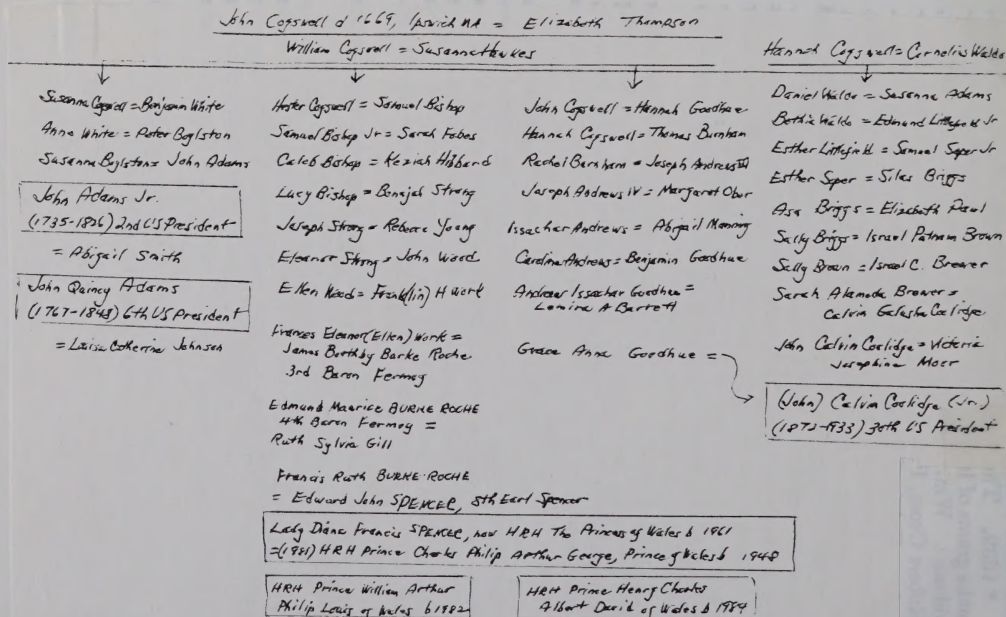
* Col. P. † Salem Ch. R. ‡ Hubbard. § Col. R. || Robert Pike's Diary.
¶ Col. R. †† Magnolia.

Star

1669, Nov. 29th. John Cogswell, of Chebacco, d. Æ . about 58. He had been a merchant in London; sailed in the Angel Gabriel for New England, 1635; was wrecked in a violent gale, Aug. 15th, at Pemaquid, where he lost considerable property. After living ashore some time in a tent, he came passenger in a bark, commanded by Captain Gallup, and took up his abode here. He had an unusually large grant of land, being 300 acres, at Chebacco, the next October, when there were only two other families residing in this parish. He was admitted freeman 1636. His wife, Elizabeth, survived him, and d. June 2d, 1676. His children were, William, John, Edward, Mary wife of an Armitage of Boston, Hannah, m. to Cornelius Waldo, Abigail, to Thomas Clark, and Sarah, to Simon Tuttle. The three last husbands resided in this town. Mr. Cogswell was wealthy and a prominent inhabitant of Ipswich.

172 OBITUARY AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

1700, Dec. William, son of John Cogswell, d. Æ . 81, and was buried the 17th. He left a daughter Elizabeth, widow of Col. T. Wade, and had three other daughters m. to Thomas Burnam, Benjamin White, and Wm. Noyes. His wife was living in 1693, when a committee, for assigning places in the meeting-house, appointed her to sit with the minister's wife. Mr. Cogswell was active, against much and protracted opposition, in getting a church and society formed in Chebacco, where he lived; was often Selectman of this parish, and one of its most intelligent, useful, and respectable inhabitants.



Pope's Pioneers

COGSWELL,

Mr. John, came in the Angel Gabriel, and was wrecked at Pemaquid 15 Aug., 1635. Settled at Ipswich; propr. 1635. Deeded house and lands at Chebacco Falls 2 (11) 1651, to son-in-law Cornelius Waldo. Ch. John, William, Mary, wife of Godfrey Armistage of Boston, and —, wife of Cornelius Waldo. Abraham Wellman of Lynn gave receipt to bro. John and Samuel C. in 1672. [See letter of John, Jr., in Reg. XV, 177.] The inv. of his est. taken 27 Dec. 1669, was filed 29 March folg.

Mary, Boston, maid servant to Mr. Richard Bellingham, adm. chh. 29 (6) 1647.

Munsell - Index to American Genealogies
pg 74

Cogswell — Am. Anc. i, 15; iv, 108; viii, 200
Andrews' History of New Britain Ct. 342
Baker Genealogy (1867) 26-8
Chase's History of Haverhill Mass. 226-8
Chute Genealogy, appendix 37-40
Coffin's History of Boscawen N. H. 495
Cogswell Genealogy (1884) 683 pages
Cogswell's Hist. of Henniker N. H. 509-16
Cogswell's Nottingham N. H. 659-75
Granite Monthly of Concord N. H. ix, 185-7
Hammatt Papers of Ipswich Mass. 59-62
Hinman's Connecticut Settlers 635-9
Kelley's W. Cogswell Sermon 10-6
Kellogg's White Memorial 108
Knight's Memorial of Frederick Knight
Lancaster's Hist. of Gilmanton N. H. 258
Montague Genealogy 462-4
Morrison's Hist. of Windham N. H. 403
Orcutt's History of New Milford Ct. 687
Otis Genealogy (1851)
Runnel's Hist. of Sanbornton N. H. ii, 161
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary i, 422
Timlow's Southington Ct. Sketches 61-3
Wentworth Genealogy ii. 02-2

Founders of American Families - Meredith Colket p. 86

COGSWELL

✓ JOHN Bapt. Watringbury, co. Kent, Eng., 6 Mar 1619. Came on "Angel Gabriel" 1635, Ipswich (Mass.) 1635. d. Ipswich 29 Nov 1669. Originally a miller. Cogswells in America 1884; Dawes-Gates, v 1.

(This is from a revised edition - still says John was from Kent. Usacely Colket is very accurate.) ??

Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England by James Savage Vol 1 p. 422

COGSWELL, EDWARD, perhaps of Ipswich, s. of John, b. in Eng. d. a. 1700, leav. William, Jonathan, John, Adam, and four ds. JOHN, Ipswich, came from Bristol, 1635, in the Angel Gabriel, wreck. 15 Aug. at Pemaquid, freem. 3 Mar. 1636, and d. 29 Nov. 1669. His wid. d. 2 June 1676. He brot. William, b. a. 1619; John, 1623; and Edward, 1629; had also ds. Mary, perhaps that maid serv. of Gov. Bellingham, that join. the Boston ch. 29 Aug. 1647; Hannah; Abigail; and Sarah, b. a. 1647, wh. m. Simon Tuttle. The other ds. m. but of details I am ign. and prob. sev. of these ch. were not by w. Eliz. JOHN, perhaps of Ipswich, s. of the preced. d. 1653, leav. three ch. JOHN, Ipswich, s. of William, by w. Eliz. had John, and William, perhaps, also, a d. that m. Cornelius Waldo, unless this w. of W. were d. of the first John, as seems more likely. JONATHAN, Ipswich, s. of Edward or of William, m. 14 May 1686, Eliz. d. of Francis Wainwright. ROBERT, New Haven 1643, rem. soon. SAMUEL, Saybrook, m. 27 Oct. 1668, Susanna Hearn, had Hannah, b. 4 June 1670; Susanna, 23 Nov. 1672; Wastall (or some happier name), 17 Feb. 1674; Samuel, 3 Aug. 1677; Robert, 7 July 1679; Joseph, 10 Apr. 1682; Nathaniel, 16 Dec. 1684; and John, 7 Aug. 1688. WILLIAM, Ipswich 1646, s. of the first John, b. in Eng. had, beside others, Jonathan; and John, a. 1650, gr.-gr.f. of the late Rev. Dr. William C. (wh. began the publicat. of the Geneal. Reg.) and d. a. 1701. Ano. William, perhaps his gr.s. m. Martha, d. of Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester.

NEW ENGLAND MARRIAGES PRIOR TO 1700

167

By Clergyman or Minister

COGGESHALL, William (1654±) & Rachel ?; b 1671?, b 1677?; Portsmouth, RI
COGSWELL, Adam (1666/7-1749) & [Abigail] ?; b 1687; Ipswich
COGSWELL, John (1592-1669) & Elizabeth THOMPSON (-1676); in Eng, 10 Sep 1615; Ipswich
COGSWELL, John (1622-1653) & ? (-1652); b 1648; Ipswich
COGSWELL, John & Margaret GIFFORD; 22 Jul 1674; Ipswich
COGSWELL, John (1665-) & Hannah [GOODHUE] (1673-), m/2 Thomas PERLEY; b 1693; Ipswich
COGSWELL, Jonathan (1661-1717) & Elizabeth WAINWRIGHT (1667-1723); 24 May 1686; Ipswich
COGSWELL, Samuel & Susannah HAVEN/HEARN?; 27 Oct 1668; Saybrook, CT
COGSWELL, Wastall/Westall (1674-1709) & 1/wf Hannah ?; m/2 ? BECKWITH?; b 1697?; Saybrook, CT
COGSWELL, Westall (1674-) & 2/wf Martha ? (-1705); 24 May 1697; Lyme, CT/Saybrook, CT
COGSWELL, William (1619-1700) & Susannah/Elizabeth? [HAWKES] (1633-); b 1650; Ipswich
COGSWELL, William & Martha EMERSON; 9 Oct 1685; Ipswich

SOLDIERS, SAILORS, AND PATRIOTS OF
THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR - VERMONT

COGSWELL, Asa; service not identified; b Sandgate; CL-5, p 78.

COGSWELL, Eli, Sgt, VT; Capt Culver's co 1777; 1, p 16.

COGSWELL/COGSELL, Eli, VT; b MA 1757; Capt Hickok's co 1776; d Waterford, OH; m Jean; 41, p 7; CL-19a, 2:97.

COGSWELL, Eli, VT; r Castleton; Capt Buell's co 1778; bur Castleton; 41, p 101; CL-5, p 20; OS-89, p 528; OS-105, p 512.

COGSWELL, Eli, PS, VT; r Castleton; Commissary of Purchases 1781; 41, p 782; 42, p 104.

COGSWELL, Ferris, VT; b S Britain, CT 1767; Capt Hurd's co 1784; d Foster-ville, NY 1836; m Phebe; 41, p 457; CL-10, 67:296.

COGSWELL, Isaac, MA; bpt Farmington, CT 1745; Capt Rowley's co; d Charlotte p 1785; m Molly; CL-5, p 71; CL-10, 158:99.

COGSWELL, Jesse, CT; b E Windsor 1753; Capt Bissell's co 1778; d Randolph 1837; 1(S12565); CL-11a, 107:22; CL-41.

COGSWELL, John; service not identified; bur Randolph; CL-5, p 77.

COGSWELL, John; service not identified; bur Sandgate; CL-5, p 78.

COGSWELL, Joseph, Cpl, MA; b Southington, CT 1753; Capt Raymond's co 1780; d Cornwall; m Chloe; C-7a, p 103; CL-5, p 71; CL-31.

COGSWELL, Levi; service not identified; bur Charlotte; CL-5, p 21.

COGSWELL, Peter, VT; r Castleton; Capt Buell's co 1778; bur Castleton; 41, p 101; CL-5, p 20; OS-89, p 528.

COGSWELL, S L, OM, VT; Capt Allen's co 1779; 41, p 137.

COGSWELL, Salmon, Sgt, VT; r Poultnery; Capt Brooks' co 1781; 41, p 395.

COGSWELL, Samuel, VT; Capt Allen's co 1778; 41, p 74.

Not in
+ William

Excell

next pg not
exposed

Allen
Parker's
master

COMMENT

As one who had to take shorthand for a living but secretly hated it, I find it very amusing to discover the great esteem in which this occupation was once held. - Thomas G. -

Cogswell. MA Rev. Officers

130

Cogswell, Thomas (Mass). Captain of Gerrish's Massachusetts Regiment, 19th May to December, 1775; Captain 26th Continental Infantry, 1st January to 31st December, 1776; Major 1st Massachusetts, 21st January, 1777; Lieutenant-Colonel 15th Massachusetts, 26th November, 1779; retired 1st January, 1781. (Died 3d September, 1810.)

Cogswell, William (Mass). Private in Captain Cogswell's Company 26th Continental Infantry, January to December, 1776; Hospital Surgeon's-Mate, 19th January, 1781; Chief Medical Officer of the Army, 20th June, 1784, to 12th August, 1785. (Died 1st January, 1831.)

American Ancestry 1208-1
Vol 8 (1893)

COGSWELL, FREDERICK HULL of New Haven, Ct., b. in Washington, Ct., Mar. 11, 1859, he was grad. from the Conn. Literary Institute at Suffield, and was a student at Yale in the class of '83. He also spent a year at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. He began life as a writer for the New Haven Register, had become interested in shorthand when a boy of twelve, and had still further pursued his studies in the art while a student. About this time he became proficient as a stenographer and started a school, which in time became known as Cogswell's Phonographic Institute. He was principal of this for several years, and it may be noted that this was the first institution of the kind in Connecticut, and one of the first in New England. In 1884 Mr. Cogswell was appointed official stenographer of the Superior Court, and four years later, when the law went into effect, he became also official stenographer of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1884 he was a teacher at the Hillhouse High School, having charge of instruction in shorthand and he then embodied his method of instruction in a book entitled "Cogswell's Compendium

Phonography," in which the principles of verbatim reporting, as practiced by the best reporters, are incorporated. This book is now in its fifteenth edition, and is rapidly coming into general use throughout the country. He has contributed to such publications as the *Youth's Companion*, *Boston Transcript*, the *New England Magazine* and *Harper's Magazine*. Some of his productions have been widely copied, among others being "The Lawyer's Lullaby."

brother John Wise (Suffolk Probate #1066).

- iii. Sarah, b. 19 Dec. 1647, m. ca. 1666 Stephen² Williams (Robert¹). "Stephen Williams of Roxbury ... in right of Sarah his wife, and Sam¹ Scarbrough of the same Towne in right of Bethiah his wife and Adam Cogswell of Ipswich in Essex... in right of Abigail his wife," to "John Wise of Ipswich in Essex, Minister and Administrator of the estate of Joseph Wise of Roxbury deceased," for 20 pounds current money, quitclaim to estate of Joseph Wise; dated 11 Oct. 1693 (Suffolk Deeds 16:346).

Wise to Minister - Cows Adam decd from Adam Haskins?

Occasionally he lectures on historical and literary subjects, and his paper read before the New Haven Colony Historical Society, relative to the Regicides, attracted considerable attention at the time. He delivered the historical address at the unveiling of the Campbell monument on the 4th of July, 1891, at the celebration under the auspices of the Historical Society. He has written an analysis of the case of Gen. William Hull showing conclusively that that officer was sacrificed solely for political reasons. Mr. Cogswell has in his possession letters from Oliver Wendell Holmes and other noted literary people, which refer very pleasantly to his own efforts in that direction. He is a gentleman of pleasant manner and possesses versatile powers as a writer (m. Sep. 12, 1882, Clara Knowles Wood [a desc. of the early settlers of Agawam, Mass., and Suffield, Ct.] and had children: Olive Mary, Clarence H. and Frederick H.); son of Egbert of Washington, Ct., b. there Jan. 25, 1830, d. there May 5, 1880, farmer (m. Feb. 24, 1858, Mary Eliza, dau. of John Clarke Hull of Seymour, Ct., of the same family as Commodore Isaac Hull, in whose grandmother's house she lived, also related to James Freeman Clarke of Boston); son of Charles of Washington, Ct., b. there July 4, 1793, d. there Aug. 22, 1878, farmer, large land-holder (m. Ase-nath, dau. of Joel Hubbard); son of Ruel of Washington, Ct., b. in New Milford, Ct., 1769, d. in Washington, Ct., 1828, farmer (m. Rhoda, dau. of Peabody Smith); son of Edward of New Milford, Ct., b. in Preston, Ct., Mar. 5, 1735, d. in New Milford, Ct., 1808, drummer in the French and Indian war (m. Apr. 17, 1758, Jane Owen); son of Samuel of Preston, Ct., b. in Ipswich, Mass., Mar. 1, 1710 (ydia Starkweather); son of Edward of New Milford, Ct., b. in Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 13, 1686, d. in New Milford Apr. 17, 1773, established iron works in New Milford and did much to develop the settlement (m. 1708, Hannah Brown); son of William of Ipswich, Mass., b. there Dec. 4, 1659, d. there Apr. 14, 1708 (m. Martha, dau. of Rev. John and Ruth Emerson, who was ancestor of R. W. Emerson); son of William of Ipswich, Mass., b. in Westbury Leigh, Eng., 1619, d. in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 15, 1700 (m. Susanna Hawkes of Charlestown, Mass., 1649); son of John of Ipswich, Mass., b. in Westbury Leigh, Eng., 1592, d. in Ipswich, Mass. Nov. 29, 1669, settled in Ipswich, Mass.

the three cases he was adjudged to be in the right. The records of these cases are as follows:—

"The Court held at Ipswich 37 (7) 1653. Cornelius Waldo pl agst William Pillsbury in an action for withholding 64 they find for y^r plaintife damages 64 costs 22 s." 1

"At a County Court held at Salem 27th 9th 1660. Cornelius Waldo pl agst Francis Useelson deft in an action of y^r case, for assaulting him upon the highway, putting him in fear, & saying he had stolen his hoggs, pretending he was the constables deputy, & had a special warrant—according to Attachment da: 6 s 8 60 y^e Jury finds for y^r pl: 10^s & costs of Court 21^s & 6^d." 2

"Mr Cornelius Waldo being attached to answer the Complaint of Francis Useelson in an action of the Case & y^r s^d Useelson not appearing to prosecute: y^r Court allows y^r say^d Waldo 11^s 2^d charge." 3

"The Court held at Ipswich the 3d of march 1663. Cornelius Waldo pl agst William warrenner deft: in an action of the case for shooting his horse the pl: withdraws." 4

Mr. Waldo married Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell of Ipswich, who was born in 1624, at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, and came to New England with her parents in the *Angel Gabriel*, which sailed from Bristol, May 23, 1635, and was unceremoniously dung upon the shore at Pemaquid in the frightful gale of Aug. 15, with the loss of several of her passengers and crew. 5

Her father, a native of Westbury Leigh, was a well-to-do woolen manufacturer in England, who removed to New England with his wife and eight children, leaving one, a daughter, in England. He became the third original settler in that part of Ipswich which is now Essex, Mass., and was prominent in town and church. His wife, Elizabeth, was daughter of Rev. William Thompson, Vicar of Westbury Parish, by his first wife, Phillis. 6

The date of Cornelius Waldo's marriage to Hannah Cogswell is unknown, but it must have occurred before Jan. 2, 1651 ("24 day, 11th mo."), for on that date "John Coggeswell Senior" conveyed to "my sonne in law Cornelius Waldoe all that my dwelling house scituate and being at Chebacco Falls with the appurtenances together with all y^r land meadow & pasture thereunto belonging containyng by estimation forty & nine acres be it more or less scituate lying & being

¹ County Court Records, Ipswich, vol. xi., No. 12.

² County Court Records, Salem, vol. i., p. 56. ³ *Ibid.*, p. 57. ⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 58.

⁵ County Court Records, Ipswich, vol. xi., p. 112.

⁶ "Cogswells in America," pp. xvi.-xx. ⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. xv., 1-7.

Feb. 15, 1668, "Cornelius Waldo of Chelmsford Gent. and Hannah his wife" conveyed the house and farm at Chebacco Falls to Edward Bragg of Ipswich for sixscore pounds. 1 Bragg conveyed the estate to his "son and daughter, Joseph and Mary Eveleth," Apr. 26, 1695, 2 and it remained in the Eveleth family until 1774, when a part of it, and probably that part which included the house, was acquired by Jonathan Story of Ipswich. It is thought that no part of the original house is now standing.

Just when Mr. Waldo removed to Chelmsford is uncertain; but it was probably not long before he sold his farm at Chebacco Falls. The birth of his youngest daughter, Mary, is recorded in the County Clerk's office, at Salem, as occurring at Ipswich, Sept. 9, 1665, and her death is recorded at Chelmsford, Nov. 29, 1665, which makes it appear that he removed between those two dates. According to Rev. Wilkes Allen in "The History of Chelmsford," p. 16, when the Rev. John Flake removed from Wenham to Chelmsford, with the greater part of his Church, Waldo went with him; but this must be an error, since Mr. Flake, in his records of the Church at Wenham and of its removal to Chelmsford, makes no mention of Mr. Waldo, which he would surely have done, especially if, as says "Cogswells in America," p. 16, on what authority is not stated, Waldo had been one of the first deacons of the Wenham Church. Allen says that "among these pious emigrants was Dea. Cornelius Waldo, a man of distinguished usefulness, whose house was in the garden of the writer, near to the well, which was discovered and opened, on plowing the ground in seventeen hundred and ninety two, or three." This was near the centre of the town. Unfortunately, the early church records of Chelmsford are not in existence, and no information can be obtained from them.

Mr. Waldo is not named as a Proprietor of Chelmsford in the list of Mch. 12, 1666-7, nor was any grant of land made to him at any time by the town. He evidently acquired all his Chelmsford land by purchase from earlier proprietors. The first mention of his name in Chelmsford records is "20th 3rd mo 1670," when "Lieutenant Samuel Foster and Josiah Richardson being Apointed to Lay out a highway for the convenience of Mr. Cornelius Waldo and other farms to his adjoining: They have done in order to the same Laid out a Way from the New field Gate Running westward towards mr Waldoes so

¹ Essex County Deeds, vol. xi., p. 140. ² *Ibid.*, vol. xxvii., p. 136.

on y^e southeast syde of Chebacco river & bounded upon said river & alsoe upon certaine land of William Story toward the southeast, & upon certaine land of Samuel Younglove toward the southwest with all & singlar the appurtenances, in the bounds of the town of Ipswich in the shire of Essex, in New England—& unto this grant doth Elizabeth my wife consent." 1 But the marriage may have occurred a year or two before this, since John Cogswell, in his letter from London, refers to his "sister Waldo's" children. Unfortunately, there is no record of the births of the three oldest of these children.

"Mrs. Hannah Waldo relict widow of Cornelius Waldo aged 80 years dyed December 25, 1704" at Charlestown, Mass. 2 where she had probably gone, after the death of her husband, to live with her daughter, Rebecca. She was buried in the Phipps street burying-ground, where her gravestone is still standing, inscribed as follows:—

MEMENTO MORI FUGIT HORAE

HERE LYES Y^e BODY OF

MR^s HANNAH WALDO

WIFE TO M^r CORNELIUS

WALDO AGED 80

YEARS DIED Y^e 25 OF

DECEMBER 1704

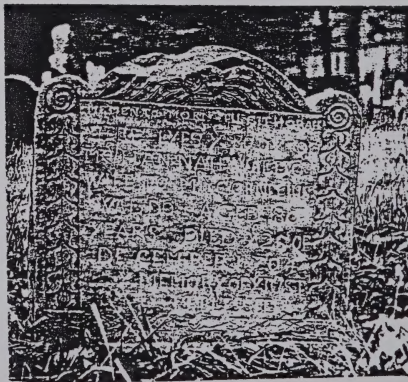
Y^e MEMORY OF Y^e JUST

IS BLESSED

It is probable that the Waldos lived, while they remained at Ipswich, in the house given them by John Cogswell, although Mr. Waldo purchased a house of "Richard Betts, of Ipswich, and Joanna his wife of Ipswich, in County of Essex, for and y^e consideration of thirty pounds, this 14th of Sept., 1652." 3 But this house, which is still standing on High street, and known, according to "Ipswich Antiquarian Papers" for March, 1880, as "The Old Waldo House," was sold by Waldo and his wife, Aug. 31, 1654, to John Caldwell, for £26, and it is doubtful if Waldo ever lived in it. 4

¹ Ipswich Land Records, vol. i., p. 33. ² Charlestown Records.

³ "Cogswells in America," p. 15. ⁴ Ipswich Land Records, vol. ii., p. 27.



GRAVE OF MRS. HANNAH (COGSWELL) WALDO.

AT CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

* Edward Bragg was father of young Thomas (d. 25 Aug 1678) who was nephew of Edward Cogswell lived in the meetinghouse in 1670.

Daniel Waldo m. Sarah Ann of Charlestown 20 Nov 1693. They lived at Popot CT. John Waldo (1655-1700) m. Rebecca Brown (1654-1727) → Winham CT (she m. 2 Elizabeth Brown). This shows Cogswells, Braggs & Waldos all going to the same one of CT and 1700 + -

Features of Land Granting and Distribution

An interesting aspect of land granting and distribution related to the order issued by the General Court giving power to John Winthrop, Jr., John Humphrey, and John Endecott to grant land "in equity they shall think meet."²² What criteria were the three proprietors supposed to use in determining the size of the grant? The social status of the prospective grantee was a deciding factor; thus the original landholdings portray to some extent the structure of society.

The individuals who arrived in Ipswich carrying their reputations with them acquired above average-size grants. These larger grants carried the designation "farm" and were usually located in one large block of land. The following list of men received grants from the town which were called or could be described as "farms."

Samuel Appleton
Simon Bradstreet
✓ John Cogswell
Daniel Denison
Thomas Dudley
✓ George Giddings
Richard Haffield
John Hassalle
John Norton

William Paine
✓ John Shatswell
✓ Samuel Symonds
✓ John Tuttle
✓ John Whipple
✓ Matthew Whipple
✓ William White
John Whittingham
Thomas Whittingham

The town expected these men to be leaders in the community. They were not typical settlers. Most of them rated the title of "Mister." A majority of them held the more important elected offices of the town. Indeed two of them served as Governor of the colony,²³ one was the head of the colony's military affairs,²⁴ and another, John Whittingham, was related to John Calvin.²⁵ All in all, the town's expectations in regard to these 18 farm-grantees was met by their subsequent achievements. Twelve of them (Appleton, Bradstreet, Cogswell, Paine, Symonds, Denison, Dudley, Giddings, Norton, John Whipple, and the two Whittinghams)

²² Mass. Records, I, 136.

²³ Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Dudley.

²⁴ Daniel Denison.

²⁵ James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary* (Boston, 1860), IV, 536. His grandfather was William Whittingham who married John Calvin's daughter and became a leading Calvinist. He was exiled under Queen Mary.

became leading men of the first-generation society and the remaining six (Shatswell, Haffield, Hassalle, Tuttle, Matthew Whipple, and White) gained upper-level social status.

An excellent example of the type of individual given special consideration concerning land grants because of his wealth and stature acquired in England was Samuel Symonds. Symonds was descended from an ancient family of Yeldham, Essex, England.²⁶ He was granted by the town of Ipswich in 1637 the following land:²⁷

500 acre farm
6 acre planting lot
40 acres marsh and upland
320 acres called Argilla Farm
6 acre lot
1½ acres
3 acres upon Meeting House Green

Samuel Symonds was one of the leading figures in the community. He held the highest public offices in both the town and the colony.

The holdings granted to John Perkins, Jr., were typical for the average settler arriving in Ipswich who was neither extremely wealthy nor poor. Perkins eventually became a leader in the town, but this had little bearing on the land originally granted to him. He received 6 acres of planting ground, 6 acres of marsh, and a 1-acre house lot in town.²⁸ This was the average amount and type of land granted to most of the new settlers. Such a grant allowed a man to grow his grain crops, have a small garden and orchard by his house, and have access to a supply of the marsh hay for his livestock. Most settlers did, however, expand their holdings beyond this original average of 13 acres if they had any initiative. Thomas Howlett received an original grant of a 6-acre planting lot, 2 acres of meadow, and 2½ acres of marsh.²⁹ Within the next two years Howlett received another 70-odd acres in land grants. Perhaps he showed his potential as a leader which raised his stature in the eyes of the land grantors. The fact that he served

²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 246.

²⁷ Records of the Court Holden at Ipswich 1639 (manuscript located in office of Registry of Deeds, Essex County Court House, Salem, Mass.), I, 45-49.

²⁸ Ipswich Grants, entry 63.

²⁹ Town Records, p. 246.

Cogswell

To Edward Cogswell 5s. To Jane Morton, wife of Richard Morton of Melsome 5s. To poor 10s. To Westbury church 10s. To godchildren 12d. Rest to some John Cogswell, executor. Overseers, Jeffery Whiteaker of Westbury and Anthony Selfe of Dilton. No witnesses. Proved 11 May 1616. Confirmed by sentence same day in suit between Elizabeth Barnley als Cogswell against son and executor John Cogswell, and John Harte, notary public, guardian of sons Anthony Cogswell and Jeffery Cogswell interested parties. 53 Cope.

The New England town system, under which land was granted to the town as a corporation, and by it conveyed to members for personal improvement, took that commodity largely out of the domain of speculation and prevented, at least during the seventeenth century, the building up of large land fortunes such as characterized New York.⁶⁶

Ipswich does lack, at least until 1660, the building up of large land fortunes. But this does not mean that large holdings were non-existent. It has already been pointed out that a few prominent citizens amassed sizeable real estate holdings. However, they did not use these lands for speculative purposes or, if they did, they did so in a manner which is not revealed in the records.

Ipswich Landholders

The inhabitants of Ipswich can be divided into definite groups on the basis of landholding. These divisions were: the larger landholders, defined as those men who held 100 or more acres; the small landholders, defined as those holding less than 100 acres; the commoners which included most men in both of the above groups and others not within those two groups; the house lot owners, defined as those who owned only a house lot but no additional acreage; and finally, the non-landowners which consisted mainly of servants and were easily the smallest group.

The large landholders were the most important group in the town. They were the leading politicians and business men of the community. There was definitely some connection between landholding and political, economic, and social status in the town. These men clearly dominated town affairs. There were 71 men who qualified, on the basis of owning 100 or more acres, as large landholders. Out of these 71, 15 owned 400 or more acres. They were:⁶⁷

Richard Saltonstall
✓ Samuel Symonds 2100 acres
William Hubbard 1700 acres
Daniel Denison 1600 acres
1200 acres

⁶⁶ Thomas Jefferson Wertenbaker, *The First Americans 1607-1690* (New York, 1949), p. 59.

⁶⁷ This list and the ones to follow were compiled from a study of deeds and land grant records. Acreage is based upon the maximum amount of land held at any one time (n. 21).

Jonathan Wade 1000 acres —
real estate valued £6000
Jeremy Belcher 900 acres
William Symonds 700 acres
Daniel Phips 700 acres
John Winthrop, Jr. 600 acres
William Paine 600 acres
Samuel Appleton 500 acres
John Whipple 460 acres
William Goodhue 425 acres
Thomas Kimball 422 acres
✓ John Perkins, Jr. 400 acres

All but two of these men (Thomas Kimball and William Symonds) held a major political position in the town at one time or another before 1660. Six of them ranked among the top 11 of fireholders in the town.⁶⁸

The remaining large landholders and the acreage they owned were:

John Shatswell	330	William White	240
Nicholas Easton	320	Humphrey Bradstreet	230
John Cogswell	320	James Howe	225
John Spencer	320	Matthew Whipple	225
John Whittingham	300	William Knight	200
Thomas Whittingham	300	William Fellows	200
John Symonds	300	Thomas Emerson	200
John Tuttle	300	Robert Coles	200
William Whitred	260	Simon Bradstreet	200
Thomas Dudley	250	John Norton	180
Thomas Knowlton	170	John Emerson	120
Robert Paine	170	Edward Bragg	120
John Perkins, Sr.	160	Henry Archer	120
George Giddings	160	William Bartholomew	120
Robert Lord	150	William Warner	120
Philip Fowler	150	Robert Muzzey	116
Richard Brabrooke	150	Thomas Scott	110
Thomas Bishop	150	Richard Kimball	110
Corp. John Andrews	150	Samuel Dudley	100
Edward Harnden	150	Thomas Howlett	100
Daniel Ringe	150	Thomas Howlett, Jr.	100
Thomas Firmin	140	Reginald Foster	100
Thomas Boorman, Sr.	140	John Andrews, Sr.	100
John Cross	130	John Dillingham	100
Robert Andrews	130	Robert Cross	100

⁶⁸ The six men were: Symonds, Hubbard, Denison, Wade, Whipple, and Perkins.

(DEACON) CORNELIUS¹ WALDO, born in England, about 1624, died at Chelmsford, Mass., 3 Jan. 1700/1; married about 1652, HANNAH² COGSWELL, born at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, about 1624, died at Charlestown, Mass., 25 Dec. 1704, aged 80, daughter of John¹ and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell.

He first appears in records of Ipswich, Mass., 6 July 1647, when his brother Thomas was mentioned. In 1653 a letter from his brother-in-law, John Cogswell, Jr., then in London, states that Waldo's mother then lived in Berwick, that his uncle John was dead, his brother Thomas was living in Ireland, and his Uncle Barrow was dead.

His wife came to New England in 1635 with her parents in the *Angel Gabriel*. "John Cogswell Senior" conveyed 2 Jan. 1650/1 to "my sonne in law Cornelius Waldoe," a dwelling house at Chebacco Falls. He called himself "Gent." 15 Feb. 1668 in conveying the Chebacco Falls house. By then he had settled in Chelmsford, and continued to live there and in Dunstable. He was one of the original Deacons of the Dunstable Church, 16 Dec. 1685. He kept a tavern at Chelmsford in 1690, and was a Selectman of that town, 1678 and 1698.

He was buried in the old burying ground in Chelmsford. His inscription reads: "Here Lyes y^e Body of / Deacon Cornelius Waldo / Aged 75 Years / Died Jan^y 3^d 1700 / The Memory of / the just is blessed." His wife's stone, in the Phipps Street Burying Ground in Charlestown, bears this legend: "Memento Mori Fugit Horar / Here Lyes y^e Body of / Mr^s Hannah Waldo / Wife to Mr^s Cornelius / Waldo Aged 80 / Years Died y^e 25 of / December 1704 / y^e Memory of y^e Just / is Blessed."

He was Representative from Dunstable to the Council for Safety of the people, 1689. He was Representative for Chelmsford to the Mass. General Court, 1692, 1693 and 1694.

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America.

References

Waldo, Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:12 to 21.
Chelmsford, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 453.

JOHN² WALDO, born probably at Ipswich, Mass., died at Windham, Conn., 14 Apr. 1700; married at Chelmsford, Mass., Mar. 16[73/4?], REBECCA³ ADAMS, born at Chelmsford, Mass., about 1654, died at Canterbury, Conn., 17 Sept. 1727, daughter of (Capt.) Samuel² and Rebecca (Graves) Adams. She married second, by contract dated 26 Apr. 1710, (Deacon) Eleazer Brown of Canterbury.

He served in King Philip's War under Capt. Thomas Wheeler in the Quabog (now Brookfield) fight, 2 Aug. 1675. Wheeler's own account narrates that Waldo was wounded. A pay roll dated 29 Feb. 1675/6 lists him as under Capt. Wheeler and at Groton Garrison. [G. M. Dodge: Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), pp. 108, 113, 114, 360.] This qualifies his descendants for the Society of Colonial Wars.

He removed from Ipswich to Chelmsford with his father, and by 1682 settled in Dunstable. He served as Deputy from Dunstable to the Mass. General Court, May 1689.

Not long after he removed to Boston, Mass.; was a miller, and at one time owned a mill at Hingham. On 29 Nov. 1697, he bought a grist-mill, dwelling house, and land in Windham, Conn., then calling himself "of Boston," but soon after, on 30 Jan. 1697/8, he was admitted an inhabitant of Windham. He died there a little more than two years later.

His brief will, made the day of his death, appointed his wife Rebeckah and son John to settle his estate. It was appraised at \$292.07.00 gross, and debts owing from the estate came to nearly \$30. A receipt was given, 14 Nov. 1714, by the heirs, Edward Waldo, Joseph Dingley and Catharine his wife, Nathaniel Rudd and Rebeckah his wife, and Ruth, Sarah, and Abigail Waldo, all of Windham, to their mother Rebeckah Brown and brother John Waldo. We trace descents through two children, Edward and Ruth.

References

Waldo, Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:24 to 30.
Windham Vital Records (original), A:12.
C. W. Manwaring: Digest of Early Conn. Probate Records (1904), 2:130, 131.
Chelmsford, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 340.

RUTH³ WALDO, born , died ; married at Windham, Conn., 12 July 1716, ISAAC³ CRANE, born at Windham, 2 Apr. 1694, died there in 1751.

References

Waldo, Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:42 to 64.
E. B. Crane: Genealogy of the Crane Family (1900), 2:21 to 24.

(Chart IV, Line 17)

(LIEUTENANT) EDWARD³ WALDO, born at Dunstable, Mass., 23 Apr. 1684, died at Windham, Conn., 3 Aug. 1767; married first, at Windham, 28 June 1706, THANKFUL³ DIMMOCK of Mansfield, Conn., born at Barnstable, Mass., Nov. 1684, died at Windham, 13 Dec. 1757, daughter of (Deacon) Shubael² and Joanna (Bursley) Dimmock; married second, Mary (Paine) Freeman, born at Eastham, Mass., 1 Feb. 1695/6, died , widow of Robert Freeman.

According to Weaver, he was educated in Boston schools and taught school in Windham. Scotland Parish was established in 1732, and Mr. Waldo served as moderator at the first meeting, 22 June 1732, and was elected a member of the society committee. He was chosen Deacon, 19 Nov. 1734. In 1746 he joined the Separate Church, but was restored to the First Church in 1763.

He served as Deputy for Windham to the Conn. General Assembly, Oct. 1722, Oct. 1725, and Oct. 1730; and was established Lieutenant of the second company in Windham, Oct. 1722. [Conn. Col. Records, 6:328, 332; 7:293.] Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Wars.

His will, dated 3 Apr. 1766, proved 16 Sept. 1767, named his wife Mary, six sons, Shubael, Edward, Cornelius, Bethuel, Zaccheus, and John, daughter Joanna wife of Josiah Cleveland, and grandchildren Jonathan and Ann Brewster.

He and his wife have stones in the Palmetown Cemetery, Scotland, which

Cogswell

read: "Here lies y^e Body of / Edward Waldo y^e first / Chosen Deacon in this / Parish & who served / God & his Generation Faithfully lieth a / Sleep in Jesus Aug / 3^d 1767 in y^e 84th Year of his Age" "Here lies y^e / Body of Mr^r / Thankful Waldo / y^e wife of / Deacon Edward / Waldo who died Dec / 3^d 1757 in / y^e 72 year / Of her age"

References

- Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:57 to 60.
 Windham Vital Records (original), 1:28.
 The Mayflower Descendant, 4:221, 6:201.
 Amos Otis and C. F. Swift: Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families (1883), 1:40.
 Dunstable, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 90.

ZACHEUS⁴ WALDO, born at Windham, Conn., 19 July 1725, died there 10 Sept. 1810; married first, at Lebanon, Conn., 3 Feb. 1746/7, TALITHA⁴ KINGSBURY, born at Norwich, Conn., 7 Oct. 1726, died at Windham, Conn., 18 Jan. 1789, daughter of Joseph³ and Ruth (Denison) Kingsbury; married second, before 21 June 1790, Catharine, widow of Moses Graves of Hatfield and Pittsfield, Mass.

He received a conveyance from his father, 4 Aug. 1748, of land in Windham and Norwich.

His will, dated 12 Feb. 1795, proved 17 Sept. 1810, named his wife Catharine; sons, Cyprian, Zacheus, Joseph, Daniel, Ebenezer, and Ozias; Catharine; and four daughters, Ruth Bass, Eunice Rudd, Elizabeth Elmore, and Talitha Bingham. His estate inventoried at \$4,948.14.

He and his wife have stones in the Scotland Burying Ground with the following inscriptions: "Mr Zacheus Waldo / died Sept. 10 1810 in / the 86 year of his age." "In Memory of Talitha / ye virtuous consort of / Mr Zacheus Waldo / She died Jan 16 1789 / in ye 63 year of her / age"

References

- Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:57 to 60.
 Windham Vital Records (original), 1:28, 268.

ZACHEUS⁵ WALDO, born at Windham, Conn., 20 Nov. 1756, died there 3 Oct. 1834; married at Windham, 12 Apr. 1781, ESTHER⁵ STEVENS, born at Norwich, Conn., 30 June 1758, died at Windham, 22 Aug. 1825, daughter of (Capt.) Moses⁴ and Esther (Lovett) Stevens.

He carried on a milling business in the part of Windham which later became Scotland. He was a Selectman in 1815, and a delegate from Windham to the Constitutional Convention at Hartford in 1818. He was a Representative in the Conn. General Assembly, Oct. 1816 and May 1817. [Roll of State Officers and General Assembly of Conn., 1776 to 1881, pp. 219, 222.]

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was pensioned in 1832. He stated that he was drafted in the Militia, Apr. 1775, and served a month under Major Thomas, John Kingsley, Lieut. commanding. He enlisted July 1775 and served five months at Roxbury, Mass., under Col. Jedediah Huntington, Lieut.-Col. John Douglas, and Lieut. Moses Campbell. He was drafted Nov. 1776 and served two months at Providence under Capt. Jona-

than Rudd, Lieut. Ebenezer Lathrop, and Ens. Samuel Baker. He enlisted Apr. 1777 in Col. John Durkee's Regt., in Capt. Jedediah Hyde's Company, and served as waiter to Major Kingsbury, Aide to Maj.-Gen. Joseph Spencer, eight months at Providence. Finally, he was drafted from the Militia and served two months at New London and Groton in July and Aug. 1779, in Capt. Nehemiah Tinker's Co., Col. Experience Storr's Regt. [Revolutionary Pension Files, S 16013.]

He served from Windham one month at the Lexington Alarm, 1775; enlisted 22 Apr. 1777 in the 4th Regt., Conn. Line, and was discharged 6 Jan. 1778; and served from 1 Jan. 1781 to 31 Dec. 1781 under Capt. John H. Buell. [Conn. Men in the Revolution, pp. 25, 190, 320; Conn. Hist. Society Collections, 8:64.] Qualifying ancestor, Revolutionary societies.

His will, dated 5 Dec. 1833, proved 13 Oct. 1834, named son Zacheus (executor), son Levi, son Samuel L., daughter Nancy Bingham, daughter Esther Gager, daughter Talitha Abbe, two grandchildren (children of Sophia White, deceased), daughter Polly White and her husband, Joseph White. The inventory of his estate amounted to \$3,120.04. One of the receipts from the heirs was signed by Moses C. Abbe and Talitha Abbe. [Windham Probate District, File 3935.]

Inscriptions on stones in Scotland Burying Ground read: "In memory of / Mr / Zacheus Waldo / who died / Oct. 3, 1834 / Aged 77 years." "In memory of / Mrs. Esther / wife of / Zacheus Waldo / who died / Aug. 22^d 1825 / in the 68th year / of her age."

One of his sons was the noted portrait painter, Samuel Lovett Waldo, born at Windham, Conn., 5 or 6 Apr. 1783, died at New York City, 16 Feb. 1861. He studied in England under Benjamin West, established himself in New York in 1809 as an art critic and painter, was an associate of the National Academy, 1847, and president of Cooper Institute, 1838.

References

- Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:348 to 250, 391 to 392.
 Windham Vital Records (original), 1:268.

TALITHA⁶ WALDO, born at Windham, Conn., 10 Mar. 1789, died there 1 Apr. 1881; married at Windham, 2 Feb. 1809, MOSES CLEVELAND⁶ ABBE, born at Windham, 16 Nov. 1785, died there 26 Jan. 1871.

References

- Waldo Lincoln: Genealogy of the Waldo Family (1902), 1:396.
 Cleveland Abbe and J. G. Nichol: Abbe-Abbe Genealogy (1916), pp. 140, 141.

(Chart VI, Line 1)

- 4) Savage, J. op. cit., I:420-1; III:554.
 5) Torrey, C. A., op. cit., 202, 166, 630-1, 667.

JOHN COGSWELL - ELIZABETH THOMPSON
 HANNAH COGSWELL - CORNELIUS WALDO
 REBECCA WALDO - EDWARD EMERSON
 Rev. JOSEPH EMERSON - MARY MOODY
 EDWARD EMERSON - MARY OWEN
 EDWARD EMERSON JR. - ABIGAIL LYMAN
 CHARLES OCTAVIUS EMERSON - HARRIET JANE PHILLIPS
 EDWARD OCTAVIUS EMERSON - LUCY HARRIET JOHNSON
 CHARLES FARNCIS EMERSON - BESSIE BENSON

FIRST GENERATION.

1. JOHN¹ COGSWELL (EDWARD², ROBERT³;¹) was born at Westbury Leigh, county Wilts, England, in 1592 and died 29 November 1669 in Ipswich, MA. He was the son of EDWARD², a manufacturer of woollens, and ALICE² (----) COGSWELL of Westbury Leigh and the grandson of ROBERT², a clothier, and ALICIA (----) COGSWELL, also of Westbury Leigh. JOHN¹ was married 10 September 1615 to ELIZABETH¹ THOMPSON, daughter of Reverend WILLIAM¹, Vicar of Westbury Parish, and PHILLIS (----) THOMPSON. ELIZABETH¹'s birth date is unknown, but she died 2 June 1676, probably in Ipswich. She and her husband both are buried in the old North graveyard of the First Church of Ipswich.

Descendants of JOHN¹ and ELIZABETH¹ included three Presidents: the 2nd, John Adams, Jr.; the 6th, John Quincy Adams; and the 30th, John Calvin Coolidge, plus the two male heirs to the English throne through Lady Diana Spencer, Princess of Wales.

JOHN¹'s father and grandfather were both manufacturers of a superior quality of woolen fabrics at the "Mills" called Ripond¹ in the parish called Froome, Selwood (ref. 6), where COGSWELLS manufactured the same goods for generations thereafter. Because of their social position and wealth gained in large measure through this trade, JOHN¹ was known by the title of "Mister". His family died shortly after his marriage, and he took over their business and moved into their homestead.

JOHN¹ ran the family interests very successfully for 20 years. He then sold the "Mills" (ref. 6) and other properties and emigrated from London with his wife, eight children, several farm and household servants, and considerable furniture, household utensils and farming equipment. Their ship, the "Angel Gabriel", was scheduled to leave on 23 May 1635 from Bristol, England, but a lack of wind delayed its departure until 4 June when, accompanied by the "James", they set sail. The "Angel Gabriel" was a strong ship of 240 tons, carrying a heavy armament of 16 guns. Fellow passengers were, ancestors JOHN¹ and son JOHN² BAYLEY. On board the sister ship "James" was the Rev. Richard Mather, who was visited before they sailed by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, a large original land holder in what was later to become the ME Colony. Mather became Minister of Dorchester, MA, and wrote of the adventures connected with the end of this voyage.

The passage of the two ships was unusually slow, for they did not reach the North American coast for two and one-half months. They had remained close together for two weeks before becoming

separated, but both arrived at about the same time. The "James" anchored off the Isle of Shoals, ME, and the "Angel Gabriel" at Penauquit, ME. The "Angel Gabriel" was totally destroyed in the great gale of 15 August 1835. "Those on board were washed ashore from the broken decks of their wrecked ship" (ref. 7). Five people were drowned, but the entire COGSWELL family survived. They had set up a large tent that washed ashore, for protection, and rescued what baggage they could. It was said that JOHN COGSWELL lost 5,000 pounds-worth of property in the shipwreck, a great deal of money in those days. Undaunted, however, JOHN took passage for Boston as soon as possible. There he hired ancestor Capt. JOHN GALLUP "who commanded a small bark to sail to Penauquit and transport the COGSWELL family to Ipswich, Mass. Bay Colony" (ref. 7).

At Ipswich JOHN was soon granted a tract of 300 acres of farmland by the General Court. He was also granted an eight-acre parcel to build a house on Bridge Street, five miles east of Ipswich. This was in an area called Chebacco Parish, which is now part of Essex. He was the third settler there, first building the usual original house, a rough-hewn, clapboard-sided, daub-and-wattle (mud packed over intertwined poles and twigs) cottage with a thatched roof. (Log cabins were not introduced until the 1700's by the Swedes and Finns on the Delaware River.) Later JOHN built a frame house, which he lived in for the rest of his life. His farming interests apparently did not go very well, because in 1641 he mortgaged his farm for 85 pounds sterling, and in 1646 he and several other settlers were threatened with a lawsuit for not paying their taxes. CORNELIUS WALDO became JOHN'S farmer by 1647 and married his second daughter, HANNAH.

When JOHN died, an inventory of his total estate showed only 115 pounds. However, he apparently deeded most of his property to his heirs during his lifetime, a common practice of the period. Symptomatic of the times, "The funeral procession traversed a distance of five miles to the place of burial. They moved under an escort of armed men, as a protection against possible attack of the Indians" (ref. 6).

JOHN and ELIZABETH (THOMPSON) COGSWELL'S children, most born in Westbury Leigh, county Wilts (Wiltshire), England, were:

- I 1 3. Mary, d. aft. 5 Apr 1677; m. ca. 1649, prob. as 2/wf, Godfrey, Armitage of Lynn and Boston, MA.
- II 1 4. William, bapt. Mar 1679; d. 15 Dec 1700 at Ipswich, MA; m. 1649, Susanna Hawkes (Adam).
- IV 5. John, bapt. 25 Jul 1622; d. at sea ret. from Eng. will prov. 27 Sep 1653; m. bef. 1648 (----) (----).
- V 6. HANNAH, b. ca. 1624; d. 5 Dec 1704 at Charlestown, MA; m. bef. 2 Jan 1651-2 at Ipswich/Chelmsford MA, CORNELIUS WALDO (see WALDO).
- VI 7. Abigail, b. ca. 1641(?); d. 1728, age 87; m. by 1664/5, Thomas Clark.
- VII 8. Edward, b. ca. 1629; no further rec.
- VIII 9. Sarah, b. 1645; d. 24-5 Jan 1731-2; m. 1663, Simon Tuttle.
- IX 10. Elizabeth, d. prob. 25 Jan 1691-2 with hus. in Candlemas Day Ind. "Massacre" at York, ME; m. 31 Jul 1657 at Ipswich, MA, Nathaniel Masterson.

REFERENCES

- 1) Andrews, H. Franklin, *A History of the Andrews Family*, (Audubon, LA, William E. Brinkerhoff, 1930), [hereinafter Andrews, H. F.], 41-43.
- 2) Bragdon, J. M., op. cit., JOHN COGSWELL, CORNELIUS WALDO.
- 3) Colket, M. B., op. cit., 74.
- 4) Emerson, E. and M., op. cit., VI.
- 5) Emerson, J. L., op. cit., Daws-Gates, I:19, 187-189.
- 6) Ferris, M. W., op. cit., and Peck, Josephine M., *Gallup Genealogy*, [The Gallup Family Association, Inc., 1966], [hereinafter Gallup, D. C., and Peck, J. M.], 4.
- 8) Hammett, A., op. cit., 59-60, 388.
- 9) Ipswich MA, Vital Records, II:105, 530, 698.
- 10) Jameson, E. O., *Cogswells in America*, [1883-4], [hereinafter Jameson, E. O.], xvi-xxi, 1-19.
- 11) Lincoln, Waldo, *Waldo Family*, (Worcester, MA, 1902), [hereinafter Lincoln, W. J.], 1:14.
- 12) Lincoln, Waldo, "Four Generations of the Waldo Family in America", NEHGR, 52(1898):213-4.
- 13) Noyes, S., et. al., op. cit., 187, 277.
- 14) Roberts, G. B., op. cit., 187, 277.
- 15) Roberts, Gary B. and Reitwiesner, William A., *American Ancestors and Cousins of the Princess of Wales*, [Baltimore, MD, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1984], [hereinafter Roberts, G. B. and Reitwiesner, W. A.], 30-1.
- 16) Savage, J. O. cit., I:422; IV:389.
- 17) Torrey, C. A., op. cit., 21, 159, 167, 495, 761, 772.

HENRY COOK - JUDITH BIRDSALL

MARY COOK - ROBERT MOULTON
 ROBERT MOULTON - HANNAH GROVES
 MEHTABLE MOULTON - JOHN PERRY
 MEHTABLE PERRY - Capt. JOHN SUMNER
 ROBERT SUMNER - JEMIMA YOUNGLOVE
 JANE SUMNER - DAVID BENSON
 BYRON DAVID BENSON - MINERVA A. STEVENS
 BESSIE BENSON - CHARLES FRANCIS EMERSON

FIRST GENERATION

1. HENRY COOK (EDMUND¹, HENRY²) was born in 1615?, probably in England, and died 25 December 1661 in Salem, MA. He was the son of EDMUND and E. (NICHOLLS) COOK and the grandson of HENRY and ANNE (GOODERE) COOK. HENRY married 29 June 1639 at Salem, JUDITH BIRDSALL, daughter of HENRY and (----) BIRDSALL/BIRDSALE (see BIRDSALL) of that town. JUDITH was born in 1619 (1609?), probably in England, and died in 1689, probably in Salem. There he was a butcher by profession and a proprietor of the town. From the inventory of the estate of HENRY, supposedly also submitted 25 December 1661 (ref. 7), his children were listed with the ages of each. Of his nine children, four were 12 or younger. His widow, who apparently did not remarry, must have shouldered a great deal of responsibility in the following years, taking care of such a large family. She probably received some help from her older children, particularly her

"Descendants of Thomas Fox"
by Edith S. Jarrow (1907)

COGSWELL

ROBERT^I COGSWELL was buried in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, June 7, 1581. His widow Alicia was buried at Dilton, Wiltshire, on Aug. 1, 1603. Robert's will of June 1, 1581, was proved July 14, 1581, naming the following children:

- 1 Robert^{II} 5 Margaret^{II}
- 2 Richard. 6 Margery.
- 3 Stephen. 7 Edith.
- 4 Joan. +8 EDWARD. See below.

EDWARD^{II} COGSWELL was born in Westbury and died there in 1616. Alice, his widow, survived him but a few weeks.

He was a woollen manufacturer, carrying on the business of his father and forebears for generations before him. His will of June 23, 1615, proved Jan. 12, 1615/16, left to his son JOHN, £240 in household goods, his estates of Horningham and Lindborne, also "the Mylls called Ripond in the Parish of Froome, Selwood." Alice's will dated June 25, 1615, proved May 11, 1616, made son JOHN executor and residual heir.

- 1 Margaret^{III} +8 JOHN^{III}, 1592. See below.
- 2 Elizabeth. D. yg. 9 Margery.
- 3 Elizabeth. 10 Anthony. D. yg.
- 4 John. D. yg. 11 Anthony.
- 5 Robert. D. yg. 12 Geoffrey.
- 6 Andrew, twin. D. yg. 13 Eleanor.
- 7 Robert, twin. D. yg. 14 Walter.

JOHN^I COGSWELL was born in 1592, in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, where he married on Sept. 10, 1615, Elizabeth, the daughter of Rev. William Thompson.* John died in Essex, Mass., on Nov. 20, 1669, survived by Elizabeth.

His parents died soon after his marriage, John being executor and residuary legatee of both estates. He settled down in the family home to carry on the manufacture of woollen fabrics, as his ancestors had done, in the mills he had inherited. But after nearly twenty years of successful business, he decided to emigrate to New England. He sold his mills and the

* Rev. William Thompson was vicar of Westbury parish, from 1603 until his death in 1623. His wife Phillis was buried in Westbury on July 19, 1608.

Cogswell

other property, and on May 23, 1634, John, his wife and three sons and five daughters, embarked at Bristol on the ship Angel Gabriel for the new world. One daughter remained in England, and afterwards married and lived in London.

John took with him several farm and household servants, an amount of valuable furniture, farming implements, household utensils, and a considerable sum of money. Owing to calm, the ship was unable to sail until June 4th. Arrived on the west coast of Maine, the ship was lying off Pemaquid, when on Aug. 15, a severe storm came up. The vessel was totally wrecked, and some of the passengers drowned. On board was Rev. Richard Mather who became pastor of Dorchester, Mass., and who wrote at length of the shipwreck. John Cogswell and all his family reached the shore safely and set up a large tent of his which had washed ashore. John then sailed to Boston and arranged for a ship to come and remove his family and such property as was recovered, to Ipswich, Mass. His property loss is stated to be the almost incredible sum of £5,000.

John was granted an eight-acre lot at the corner of what is now Bridge street in Ipswich, on which he built and temporarily occupied a house. In 1636 the town granted him 300 acres "at the further Chebokoe, having the River on the south-east." This tract was about five miles east of Ipswich, in what became Chebacco Parish, and eventually, Essex. Late in 1636 John built a log house, but later built a frame house, where he lived the rest of his life. He was the third original settler. He must have brought evidence from England of church membership, or have immediately joined the church, for he was made freeman on March 3, 1635/6. He sold a six-acre lot in Ipswich to John Perkins, and acquired from him a forty-five acre tract "beyond the Great Chebacco River," including the weir there, with the seven-year monopoly of catching alewives for sale as fertilizer. In 1641 he mortgaged his 300-acre farm with its buildings to Rev. William Hubbard, to secure payment of £85 sterling three months later. In 1646, he with JOHN TUTTLE and others, were threatened with suit because their taxes were in arrears. On Sept. 25, 1649, he served on a jury.

In 1651 he conveyed a dwelling house to Cornelius Waldo, his son-in-law, probably Hannah's wedding portion. He also conveyed sixty acres to son William and sixty acres to his son John. Having disposed of most of his property during his life time he did not make a will.

Inventory of his personal estate was taken, Dec. 27, 1669, and filed by WILLIAM HASSELL and John Burnham, March 29, 1670, totaling £115. The same day administration was granted to his widow Elizabeth, she to enjoy the whole estate during life, specifically the house and barn, ten acres plowed land, little pasture, and half the fruit orchard. Samuel Cogswell declared

in court that he was willing to dwell with his grandmother Cogswell until he should reach the age of twenty-one years. The funeral service for John Cogswell was conducted by Rev. William Hubbard. The funeral procession traversed the distance of five miles to the place of burial, and moved under the escort of armed men, as a protection against the possible attack of Indians.

Children of John and Elizabeth, born in Westbury Leigh:

- 1 Daughter², who m. and remained in England; res: London.
- 2 Mary. Liv. 1677. M. cl 1649, Godfrey Armitage of Lynn and Boston; 4 chil.
- ✓ 3 William, bp. March 1619. D. Ipswich, 1700. M. cl 1649, Susanna² (Adam¹) Hawkes (cl 1633-bef. 1696); 10 chil.
- 4 John, bp. 7-25-1622. D. at sea when returning from Eng. Will proved 1653. Wife d. 1652; 3 chil.
- 5 Hannah, b. cl 1624. D. 1704. M. by 1651, Cornelius Waldo (cl 1624-1701); 10 chil.
- 6 Abigail. M., Thomas Clerk of Ipswich. "Abigail Clark, antient wido," d. 1728, ae 87.
- 7 Edward, cl 1629. No further record.
- ✓ + 8 SARAH, 1646. See below.
- 9 Elizabeth. M. 1657, Nathaniel Masterson, who became Marshal of Province of Maine. Both K. in massacre of 1692; 3 daus.

✓ SARAH² COGSWELL was born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England about 1646. She married about 1663 in Ipswich, Mass., Simon Tuttle, who was baptized at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, on Jan. 10, 1630/1. He died in January 1691/2, and Sarah on Jan. 24, 1731/2, both in Ipswich. See TUTTLE.

Cogswells in America (Jameson), xvi-xxi; 1-19.
 Granberry Family (Jacobus), 199-200.
 Dawes-Gates Genealogy, 1:188-9.
 Essex Institute Collections, 76:152-154.
 Stearns: History of New Hampshire Families, 2:1119.
 Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records.

*Graciosa (Wesley White) was descended from William (David line)
 Graciosa Mary Lydie Denn White was descended from New South
 (Dodge line)*

Arncliffe line

Dodge line

AVERILL FAMILY



Edward Cogswell.



see next page.

	BORN	DIED	MARRIED
1.	John Cogswell, Wiltshire (Westbury), England, 1592 (Elizabeth, dau. Rev. Wm. Thompson, Vicar of Westbury) Came with family on Ship Gabriel 1635	Ipswich, Mass. Nov. 29, 1669	Sept. 10, 1615 Westbury
	William Cogswell, Wiltshire, England, 1619 (Susannah Hawkes, dau. Adam & Ann [Hutchinson] Hawkes) Inherited much property and added to it. Owned yards and Mills, Gloucester.	Chebacco, Mass. Dec. 15, 1700	Probably Charlestown, Mass., 1649
3.	William Cogswell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1659 (Martha, born Nov. 11, 1662, dau. Rev. John Emerson, minister of a Gloucester Congregational Church, and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, dau. Dept. Gov. Samuel Symonds. John had AB Harvard, 1656). Owned more than father.	Ipswich, Mass. April 14, 1708	Oct. 9, 1685 Gloucester, Mass.
4.	Edward Cogswell, Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 13, 1686 (Hannah, dau. Nathaniel & Judith [Perkins] Brown) With Samuel (No. 5) was among first settlers in New Milford, Conn. 1747. Owned first iron works. Active in est. 1st Church.	New Milford, Conn. April 17, 1773	1708 Ipswich, Mass.
5.	Samuel Cogswell, Essex, Mass., March 1, 1710 (Lydia, dau. John & Mary [Herrick] Starkweather) Died intestate, comm. apptd. to distribute estate, 1780.	Mt. Wash., Mass., March 2, 1779	1728 Ipswich, Mass.
6.	John Cogswell, New Preston, Conn., June 17, 1738 (Sarah, dau. Joseph & Hannah [Welch] Ferris) and grand-dau. of Zachariah & Sarah (Reed) Ferris; a sister of Col. John Reed.	Sandgate, Vt. abt. Sept. 4, 1832	Dec. 1, 1762 Probably New Milford
7.	Ferris Cogswell, So. Britain, Conn., May 3, 1767 (Phebe-Hawley, dau. Abijah & Phebe [Hawley] Hurd) Member of Capt. Rich. Hurd's Co., Col. Ora Allen's Regiment.	Fosterville, N. Y. 1836 visit	March 6, 1786 Sandgate, Vt.
8.	Samuel Cogswell, Sandgate, Vt., Aug. 9, 1794 (Joanna, dau. Matthew & Ann [Hurd] Smith). Served two terms in Legis. 1837-38 before moving to Ill. 1842.	La Harpe, Ill. March 11, 1872	March 6, 1817 Sandgate, Vt.

Top - signature of Edward Cogswell.

Two views - Cogswell Grant of 1636 in Ipswich - Chebacco (now Essex) MA

Left as it was in 1732, pictured 1882.

Above as it appears now. (The very center of the building contains part of the original).

The chart (from Cogswell-Heldeman Genealogy) suggests Electa (Averill) Hurd's husband may have been a distant relative on the Cogswell side. Also, La Harpe Ill. is not far from McDonough Co.

relative to here

HURD

NOTE 6.

COGSWELL ANCESTRY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF ZENAS AND HANNAH (COGSWELL) PRINDLE, AND OF JOEL AND PHOEBE (COGSWELL) PRINDLE.

1. JOHN COGSWELL.

John Cogswell, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, was born in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England, abt. 1594; married Sept. 10, 1615, Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of the parish vicar, Rev. William and Phillis Thompson; resided in Westbury until 1635 when he, with his wife and eight children, embarked at Bristol on the "Angel Gabriel" for America. The ship went to pieces in a frightful storm of August 15, 1635, off Penaquid, on the coast of Maine.

They were safely landed there, having barely escaped with their lives, and soon after went to Ipswich, Mass., a new town not far from Boston, formerly called "Aggawan" by the Indians, where he settled and died Nov. 29, 1669. She died June 2, 1676.

Children:

- i. A daughter, who m. and remained in London.
- ii. Mary, m. 1649, Godfrey Armitage.
- iii. William, bapt. March, 1619; m. Susannah Hawkes; d. Dec. 15, 1700.
- iv. John, bapt. July 25, 1622; m. ———; d. Sept. 27, 1653.
- v. Hannah, m. 1652, Dec. Cornelius Waldo.
- vi. Abigail, m. Thomas Clark.
- vii. Edward, b. 1629, of whom little is known.
- viii. Sarah, m. 1693, Simon Tuttle; d. 1792 (no) - 1732 (see B children).
- ix. Elizabeth, m. July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson.

2. WILLIAM COGSWELL.

William Cogswell, son of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell, was born, 1619, in Westbury Leigh, County of Wilts, England; married abt. 1649, Susanna Hawkes, dau. of Adam and Mrs. Anne (Hutchinson) Hawkes, who was born in Charlestown, Mass., and died bef. 1696.

They res. in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., where he died Dec. 15, 1700. He was a man of Christian character and one of the most influential citizens in that part of Ipswich; the leading man in establishing the parish and the church, and in building the meeting-house, etc.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth, b. 1650; m. Feb. 22, 1670, Col. Thomas Wade; d. Dec. 28, 1726.

APPENDIX.

- ii. Hester, m. (1) Aug. 24, 1675, Samuel Bishop; (2) Dec. 16, 1689, Lieut. Thomas Burnham.
- iii. Susanna (twin), b. Jan. 5, 1637; m. Benjamin White.
- iv. Ann (twin), b. Jan. 5, 1637; d. bef. 1696.
- v. William, Jr., b. Dec. 4, 1639; m. Oct. 9, 1685, Martha Emerson; d. April 14, 1708.
- vi. Jonathan, b. April 26, 1661; m. May 24, 1686, Elizabeth Wainright; d. July 14, 1717.
- vii. Edmund, d. young, May 13, 1680.
- viii. John, b. May 12, 1665; m. Hannah Goodhue; d. 1710.
- ix. Adam, b. Jan. 12, 1667; m. Abigail ———; d. Feb. 8, 1749.
- x. Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1668; m. Nov. 6, 1685, William Noyes.

3. WILLIAM COGSWELL, JR.

William Cogswell, son of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, was born Dec. 4, 1679, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass.; married Oct. 5, 1685, Martha Emerson, dau. of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, who was born in Gloucester, Mass., Nov. 28, 1662. They lived in Chebacco, where he died April 14, 1708.

Children:

- i. Edward, b. Aug. 13, 1686; m. 1708, Hannah Brown; d. April 17, 1773.
- ii. Martha, m. Oct. 9, 1710, Matthew Whipple.
- iii. William, b. 1688; killed by the Indians in battle in 1710.
- iv. Dorothy Emerson, b. Aug. 31, 1692; m. ——— Moulton.
- v. Lucy, b. 1699; m. ——— Moulton.
- vi. Emerson, b. 1700; m. Dec. 30, 1736, Mary Pecker; d. March 29, 1788.
- vii. Eunice, b. 1704.

4. EDWARD COGSWELL.

Edward Cogswell, son of William and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, was born in Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 13, 1686; married 1708, Hannah Brown, who was born in 1691, and died June 6, 1771. They res. in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass.; rem. 1735 to Preston, Conn., and in 1747 settled in New Milford, Conn. He died April 17, 1773.

Children:

- i. Samuel, b. March 1, 1710; m. Lydia Starkweather.
- ii. Edward, d. in infancy.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 13, 1714; m. (1) Dec. 8, 1737, Huldah Kinney; (2) May 25, 1757, Mrs. Bridget Wedge; (3) May 30, 1782, Mrs. Eunice Williams; d. Nov. 4, 1810.
- iv. Judith, b. Jan. 25, 1717; m. Jacob Kinney.
- v. Hannah, b. April 13, 1719; m. Matthew Beal.
- vi. John, b. April 5, 1721; m. Sarah Freeman.
- vii. Martha, d. in infancy. *another martha.*

B24 DEC. 1713

see next page.

"ours" is
martha II

- viii. Lucy, b. April 14, 1726; m. DANIEL AVERILL, d. July 30, 1781. *Lucy m. DANIEL AVERILL, d. July 30, 1781. MARtha II b. 11 NOV. 1728*
- ix. Elizabeth, d. in infancy. *MARRIED MOSES AVERILL*
- x. Emerson, b. July 19, 1732; m. Aug. 29, 1750, Mary Miles.
- xi. William, b. Dec. 22, 1734; m. Nov. 4, 1762, Anna Whittlesey; d. Feb. 19, 1786.

5. SAMUEL COGSWELL.

Samuel Cogswell, son of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born March 1, 1710, in Ipswich, Mass.; married Lydia Starkweather. They lived in Preston and New Milford, Conn.

Children:

- i. Lydia, b. May 19, 1730.
- ii. Mary, b. May 31, 1733.
- iii. Edward, b. March 5, 1735; m. April 17, 1758, Jane Owen; d. 1808.
- iv. Anna, b. May 21, 1736.
- v. John, b. June 17, 1738; m. ———; d. 1832.
6. vi. Asa, b. March 30, 1740; m. Charity ———; d. 1838.
- vii. Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1742; m. ———.
- viii. Samuel, b. June 23, 1743.
- ix. Joel, b. Aug. 19, 1747.
- x. Submit, bapt. July 26, 1752. He was known as "Capt. Cogswell."

6. JOHN COGSWELL.

John Cogswell, son of Samuel and Lydia (Starkweather) Cogswell, was born in Preston, Conn., July 17, 1738; married and removed to Sandgate, Vt., where he died in 1832, at the age of 94 years.

Children:

7. i. Ferris, b. May 3, 1767; m. March 6, 1786, Mrs. Phebe (Hawley) Bristol; d. 1836.
- ii. Joseph, b. ———.
- iii. Daniel, b. ———.
- iv. Asa, b. ———.
- v. Dana, b. ———.
- vi. George, b. ———. He lived near Albany, N. Y.

7. FERRIS COGSWELL.

Ferris Cogswell, son of John and ——— Cogswell, was born in South Britain, Conn., May 3, 1767; married March 6, 1786, Mrs. Phebe (Hawley) Bristol, widow of Gideon Bristol, who was born in Roxbury, Conn., Jan. 22, 1766, and died May 18, 1838. They lived in Sandgate, Vt. He died in Fosterville, N. Y., in 1836.

He was a soldier of the American Revolution, his name appearing as follows upon

history Continued in Averillo family book.

Pringle Family Ancestors!

(New London, Griswold Trwp. Conn. 259)

"A Pay Roll of Capt. Richard Hurd's Company in Col. Ira Allen's Regiment of militia in an alarm to the Northward, Oct. 20, 1781.

* * * * *

"Pheris (Ferris) Cogswell; 17 days in service; pay and subsistence, 12.00; miles traveled, 52; amt. travel at 4d per mile, 17.4; total, 29.40.

* * * * *

"Richard Hurd, Captain.

"Bennington, Dec. 3, 1781.—Personally appears Capt. Richard Hurd and made solemn oath that the above pay roll is just and true.

"Isaac Titchener, Justice Peace."

—Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, p. 457.

Children:

8. i. Hannah, b. Aug. 16, 1786; m. ZENAS PRINDLE^o; d. Sept. 6, 1842.
- ii. Urann, b. Aug. 5, 1788; d. unm.
- iii. Hawley, b. Sept. 10, 1790; d. May 16, 1791.
9. iv. Phebe, b. April 9, 1792; m. JOEL PRINDLE^o; d. Nov. 19, 1819.
- v. Samuel, b. Aug. 9, 1794; m. Joanna Smith; d. 1871.
- vi. Martin, b. Aug. 28, 1796; m. Sept. 4, 1816, Marcia Tuttle; d. 1852.
- vii. Lydia, b. Oct. 18, 1798; m. March 25, 1828, John Adams; d. March 22, 1874.
- viii. Asa Hawley, b. Aug. 17, 1800; d. unm.
- ix. Sarah, b. Dec. 23, 1802; m. Joseph Sudsworth.
- x. Franklin Ferris, b. Aug. 19, 1806; m. Polly Kimberly; d. Jan. 15, 1870.

8. HANNAH COGSWELL.

Hannah Cogswell was born in Sandgate, Vt., Aug. 16, 1786; married ZENAS PRINDLE^o (Zalmon^s, Joel^t, Joseph^k, Ebenezer^s, William^t), son of Zalmon and Mary (Williams) Prindle, who was born in Tarrytown, N. Y., April 17, 1786, died in Sandgate, Oct. 14, 1872, and was buried there. She died in Sandgate, Sept. 6, 1842, leaving two sons and three daughters, and was buried there.

9. PHEBE COGSWELL.

Phebe Cogswell, was born in Sandgate, Vt., April 9, 1802; married JOEL PRINDLE^o (Zalmon^s, Joel^t, Joseph^k, Ebenezer^s, William^t), son of Zalmon and Mary (Williams) Prindle, who was born in Sandgate, Aug. 16, 1789. She died Nov. 19, 1819, leaving one daughter, Maria, who married William LeVere, and was buried in West Sandgate.

For a full account of this family, and its English History, see Jameson's "Cogswells in America."

was probably son of John 1.

William 2, son of John 1, died Dec. 1700, aged 71. He was a subscriber to Denison's compensation, 1648, commoner, 1664, surveyor of highways, 1663, tithingman. 1677, a voter in town affairs, 1679.

A town meeting of the inhabitants of Ipswich, held on the 17th of December, 1700, "by reason of several persons being absent, and gone to Mr. Cogswell's funeral, is adjourned to next lecture day."

His children living at the time of his decease were:

Elizabeth, widow of Col. Thomas Wade,

Hester, wife of Thomas Burnham;

Susannah, wife of Benjamin White, m. Jan 21, 1681,

Sarah, wife of William Noyes,

✓ William, born Dec. 4, 1659.

Jonathan, born April 26, 1661,

John,

Adam, born Jan. 10, 1666.

He had besides:

Anna, born June 5, 1657,

✓ A child born May 12, 1665,

Edmund, died May 14, 1680,

Sarah, born Feb. 3, 1668.

William 3, son of William 2, died April 14, 1708. He married Oct. 9, 1685, Martha Emerson, daughter of the Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester. His children were:

✓ Edward, the eldest son,

William,

Emerson,

Martha, Dorothy, born Aug. 31, 1692, Lucy, Eunice.

Mr. Matthew Whipple was appointed May 15, 1709, guardian to Dorothy and Emerson, who were minors. Eunice was also a minor at the time of her father's decease.

One charge on the estate was, "To dividing the Island with Mr. Choate." May 16, 1717. Administration is granted to "Matthew Whipple, who married ye eldest daughter of William Cogswell."

Jonathan 3, son William 2, married May 24, 1686, Elizabeth Wainwright. His will is dated July 9, and was proved August 7, 1717. He has the title of Captain; he gives to his wife Elizabeth, besides other legacies: "my Negro man slave called Jack, and also my Indian maid slave called Nell."

He left two sons: Jonathan, born May 1. 1687, his executor, and Francis, whom he directs "to be supported at College until he has the degree of Bachelor of Arts."

Also six daughters of whom the names are mentioned:

Elizabeth Eveleth,

Ann Goodhue, born March 28, 1684,

Sarah, born August 21, 1696,

Lucy, the youngest.

John 3, son of William 2, with Margaret Gifford his wife, married July 22, 1674, had:

Margaret, born Sept 6, 1675,

Elizabeth, born Aug. 1, 1678,

Gifford, born Aug. 4, 1679,

Sarah, born Sept. 16, 1681,

John, born Sept. 6, 1683,

Mary, born Dec. 1685,

Susanna, born May 5, 1691

Samuel, born Feb. 23, 1693.

His will dated Sept 6, 1713, and proved July 20, 1724, mentions his wife Margaret; sons Gifford, Samuel, John; daughters unmarried Sarah, Mary, Bethiah, and Susanna.

John, jun'r, had:

Hannah, born March 27, 1693,

William, born Sept. 24. 1694,

Susanna, born March 10, 1696.

Adam 3, son of William 2, had:

William, born Dec. 15, 1687,

Abigail, born March 21, 1688-9,

Adam, born April 17, 1691,

Jeremiah, born Feb. 22, 1693.

William 4, son of Adam 3. The inventory of his estate exhibited October 26, 1727, contains "46 acres of land, homestead, which he had by deed of gift from his father, Capt. Adam Cogswell."

William 4, probably son of William 3, married Elizabeth Appleton, widow of Benjamin Appleton, March 13, 1734.

Francis 4, son of Jonathan 3, left a widow Elizabeth, and four sons — Francis the eldest, John, Jonathan, William, the two last named, minors; and a daughter named Elizabeth. By his will dated Feb. 25, 1755, and proved March 29, 1756, he bequeaths to his son Francis his dwelling house and his "best schooner named Deborah," his "lake room and stages at Jeffres Neck."

Francis 5, son of Francis 4, died Oct. 28, 1774, (epitaph 50, 51.) By his will dated June 6, 1772, and proved November 25, 1774, he bequeaths to his "well beloved Elizabeth, a suit of suitable mourning." The rest of his property, after legacies to his daughters, he gives

COGSWELL¹, John, was an inhabitant of Ipswich, 1635, and had a house near the meeting house green, with a lot of eight acres at the N. W. end of² Bridge street, granted 1638. He was a man of wealth, and had large grants of land principally in Chebacco, of which parish he became a resident. His family and descendants continued to reside in that parish many years. There does not appear to have been any of the name in the first parish when the meeting house was built in 1669, no pews or seats assigned to any such at the seating of the meeting house, Jan. 16, 1700. He died Nov. 29, 1669, aged according to Mr. Felt, about 58. This must be a mistake; his son William being fifty years old at the time of his father's decease. It may have been occasioned by a misprint for 78, the more probable age. He left a wife named Elizabeth, who died June 2, 1676. His children were William, John, *Edward, Mary Armitage of Boston, Hannah, wife of Cornelius Waldo, Abigail, wife of Thomas Clark, and Sarah wife Simon Tuttle.

John 2, jun^r, died about Sept. 27, 1653, and left a will of which—and the inventory of his estate,—only illegible fragments remain. He

* 1670, March 29, Thomas Bragg and Edward Coggsell for fighting in the meeting house on the Lord's day, in time of exercise, fined 10s a piece and costs and fees.

*Felt not a good
14 with people—
not those who left,
one they left—
Sister our Edward,
even that his
children were
born there).*

→ *Confession*

one half to his son Francis: and the other half to his son Joseph.

His daughters were Hannah Lane, Lydia Potter, Unice, wife of John Farley, married Sept. 1761, and Abigail wife of Abraham Dodge. Mr. Francis Cogswell was married to Elizabeth Rogers, March 15, 1728. A grave stone of which the bottom part only remains, stood close to that of Mr. Francis Cogswell, and appears to have been made of the same kind of stone, and of the same age. The foot stone is entire, and contains this inscription:

MRS. HANNH CAGSWELL,

In the meeting house which was built in 1749, Francis Cogswell, Esquire, purchased the pew No. 24; and his son Francis Cogswell, jun^r, the pew No. 23. These were wall pews on each side of the north easterly door. Emerson purchased No. 51.

John Cogswell's will was proved Oct 5, 1719. He left a wife, a son John, and daughters Sarah, Margaret and Martha.

Mr. Jonathan, Mr. William, sen^r, Mr. William and Adam had houses on the common, 1697.

Adam, Jeffert, William, Lieut. John, and Mr. Cogswell's family, had rights of Commonage, 1707.

Francis Cogswell married Eunice Low, Oct. 22, 1756.

Emerson married Mary Pecker, Dec. 30, 1736.

—Cont'd from Review—



he and others of Ipswich and the adjacent towns, are formed into a similar company by act of the Legislature. He was, very likely, brother to Thomas Whittingham, Lieutenant of Ipswich company. He m. Martha, daughter of Mr. Wm. Hubbard. He left children, John, Richard, William, Martha, Elizabeth, and Judith, and a brother, Rev. Samuel Haugh, of Reading. He mentioned in his will, that he had trading stock in the company at Ipswich. Johnson calls him "a godly and faithful man."

1654. Samuel Symonds, jr., d. l. He was son of the Deputy-Governor.

1654, Sept. 26th. John Perkins d. l. *Æ.* 64. He left a wife, Judith, and children, John, Absalom, Thomas, Elizabeth Sargeant, Anna Bradley, Lydia Bennet, and Jacob. He was, probably, the one who came over with Roger Williams 1631, and was freeman 1633. He held town offices, and was Deputy to the General Court 1636. His estate was £250 5s.

1655, July 25th. Humphrey Bradstreet d. l. As he lived near Rowley line, he ordered his body to be put in the graveyard there. He left a wife, Bridget, and children, Moses, John, Hannah Roff, Martha Beale, Mary, Sarah, and Rebecca. He was freeman 1635, and deputy to the General Court the same year.

1656. John Ward d. l., being a physician.

1662. Philemon Dalton d., very aged. He became freeman 1636; had lived in Dedham and Hampton. In May, visit him, as mortally wounded by the fall of a tree.

1664, Dec. 5th. Mr. Humphrey Vincent d. He was of Cambridge 1634, of Salem Jan. 1637, and was granted land at Ipswich the next February. He left no family.

1665, Sept. 26th. Joseph Mercalf d. l. *Æ.* 60. He left a wife, Elizabeth, son, Thomas, and grandchild, Joseph Metcalf. His estate was £370 13s. He held various offices in the town; freeman 1635; Deputy to the General Court 1635, 1637, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1654, 1655, 1661. 1655, May 23d, he was on a Committee of the House to collect gifts made in England by friends to this colony. Nov. 13th, he was on Essex Committee for Trade.

1666, Oct. 26th. Thomas Wells, sen., d. His wife, Abigail, survived him and d. 1671, — and children, John, Sarah Massey of Salem, Abigail Treadwell, Elizabeth, Thomas,

Hannah, and Lydia. His eldest child, Nathaniel, had previously deceased, and left a wife, Lydia. His estate was large for the time, £1014 3s. 3d. He was probably the person, who was of the Artillery Company 1644. From the books, which he bequeathed to a son, he seems to have been a physician.

1669, Nov. Samuel Symonds d. l., son of the Deputy Governor; graduated at Harvard College 1663. It is evident that there were two brothers in this family, named Samuel, while both were alive. In the will of the elder Samuel, he himself is called *junior*, and the other not.

1669, Nov. 29th. John Cogswell, of Chebacco, d. *Æ.* about 58. He had been a merchant in London; sailed in the Angel Gabriel for New England, 1635; was wrecked in a violent gale, Aug. 15th, at Pennaquid, where he lost tent, he came passenger in a bark, commanded by Captain Gallup, and took up his abode here. He had an unusually large grant of land, being 300 acres, at Chebacco, the next October, when there were only two other families residing in this parish. He was admitted freeman 1636. His wife, Elizabeth, survived him, and d. June 2d, 1676. His children were, William, John, Edward, Mary wife of an Armitage of Boston, Hannah, m. to Cornelius Waldo, Abigail, to Thomas Clark, and Sarah, to Simon Tuttle. The three last husbands resided in this town. Mr. Cogswell was wealthy and a prominent inhabitant of Ipswich.

1670, June. Samuel Appleton d. He was b. at Little Walsingham, England, 1586; came to Ipswich 1635, and was admitted freeman 1636, and was Deputy to the General Court 1637. He left children, John, Samuel, Sarah wife of

John Mansfeild of Lynn, presented for telling a pernicious lie, was discharged. Wit: Adam Hawkes, John Hawkes and Walter Skinner.

5-26-20
Hawkes
Jury 1662 (433)

Writ, for non-performance of an award made by Mr. George Corwine, 26: 12: 1652, dated Sept. 20, 1653, signed by Edward Burchum† for the court. Served by John Fuller, constable of Lin.

John Hathorne deposed that "speakeing with Joseph Armitage in my owne house at lynn I hard Joseph Armitage expresse a dislike of Mr. Curwines award that he should paye soe much to good-man wheeler, it was before he remoued to the place where now he is, and after he was gone wee made a garden of his yard, both fenced it in and diged it up and it was the time as the Neues came from Salem that Mr. Curwine had ended ther arbitration." Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

Edward Richard deposed that within a month after the award was made, he heard Wheeler demand 2li. 19s. of Josef Armitage. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1653.

Re Curwine

1696; married about 1649, WILLIAM² COGSWELL, baptized at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, Mar. 1618/19, died at Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., 15 Dec. 1700.

References

E. O. Jameson: The Cogswells in America (1884), p. 9.
Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records, 2-530.

(Chart V, Line 20; Chart VI, Line 25)

John Anderson,
Saml Biddings }
Saml Cogswell }

1650 May 1674. John Able ~~about~~ died on his presentment.

- On suspicion of clearing up the gate on the highway near the house of John Anderson
with many rocks laid against the gate, which caused way in their passage.
Wit^s Saml Biddings, Saml Cogswell and Benjamin Marshall.

Cogswell

1650 Apr 1679. List of presentments dated or Apr 1679 signed by
William Cogswell in the name of the rest of the grand jury. (Coted)

March 20th 1964
W. J. R. R.

with a view to the 20th Feb. 1964. The work
was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.
The work was done by the friends of the 20th Feb. 1964.

W. J. R. R.

Samuel Appleton. Sept. 30th. Col. B. Church writes, that, about the 19th, one Dicks, of Chebacco, was killed near Casco.

1691, June 2d. This town is to have its proportion of fourteen men from Essex Middle, who are to march for Wells. Nov. 25th. Robert, son of Rev. John Hale, now residing here, writes to his relatives in England, "Ipswich is still preserved, but, as most other towns in this colony, has lost many of its most warlike men by war and sickness."

*1692, July 17th. As, for two days past, several persons of Gloucester declared, that they saw French and Indians skulking about a garrison, Major S. Appleton sends down sixty men to defend them. Rev. John Emerson, of Gloucester, in speaking some time afterwards of this appearance of the enemy, considered it as supernatural.

Emerson

(felt)
Emerson

COURT HELD AT SALEM, 30: 4: 1652. (June 0.5)
John Hathorne, at request of the selectmen of Lin, allowed to keep a house of common entertainment there.
Robert Lord, attorney for William Clarke of Ipswich, acknowledged judgment in favor of John Cogswell, jr.

Cogswell

the deeds and other records show that there were two Morgans and two Samuels in the next generation; John's sons Morgan and Samuel were both called "Jr." or "2nd," being younger than his nephew Augustine's sons of identical name.*

References

- Taunton, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 193, 94.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 17:34.
The Mayflower Descendant, 26:52; 21:57; 22:92, 94.
The Genealogical Adventurer, 460, 125.
James Savage: Genealogical Dictionary of New England (1960), 1:412, 413.
N. B. Shurtleff: Plymouth Colony Records, 3:33, 40, 130, 182, 200, 471, 514, 668, 171; 5:10, 115, 179, 213, 832, 69, 70.
Amos Ott and Co. P. Saffin: Barnstable Families (1883), 1:170.

BETHUNE² CORN, born at Taunton, Mass., 5 Apr. 1678, died ; married at Taunton, Mass., 15 June 1697, JOURN² KEEB, born at Weymouth, Mass., 5 June 1674, died at Barrington, R. I., in 1739.

References

- Taunton, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 193.
J. W. Reed: History of the Reed Family (1861), p. 387.

(Chart II, Line 21)

* The will of "Morgan Cobb ye Elder of that name in Taunton . . . Gentleman Being Now Advanced to Old Age," dated 8 Apr. 1751, proved 10 Dec. 1755, mentioned wife Abigail, son Benjamin (of Norton), son Thomas, son Jonathan (of Taunton), son William (of Norton), daughter Abigail widow of Benjamin Shove, Susanah (a daughter) wife of George Hodges of Norton, granddaughter Mary Cobb (daughter of son David), and grandson Jonathan Shove. (Probate Rec. Bristol County, 14:414)

The will of "Samuel Cobb of Taunton . . . husbandman being Sick and weak," dated 14 June 1712, proved 10 Nov. 1712, mentioned wife Leah, son Nathan (freeman), Nathaniel, Nicholas and Phineas (all sons of Nathan), Mary, Debbis and Liza. Witnesses: John Willis, Morgan Cobb 2d, Morgan Cobb 1st. (ib. 7443)

Nathan Cobb was appointed administrator of the estate of his mother, Leah Cobb, 21 Nov. 1732. (ib., 7:453)

Richard Cobb, son of Samuel Cobb of Taunton dec'd, aged 17, chose his uncle, "Mr. Morgan Cobb the 2d" for guardian, 20 Dec. 1731. (ib., 8:41; and File 1)

Samuel Cobb, Junr., of Taunton, on 28 July 1714, having Received a Bond of Sale of my Brother Morgan Cobb Junr. of said Taunton, of 35½, sets, quitclaim to him "all the lands & Rights and other Estate wherof John Cobb late of Taunton deceased died seized of" and "of his hereby agent Release and Discharge my Brother said Morgan Cobb from any payment due or that might be demanded from him by myself or by my mother Jane Cobb for twenty six days work . . . which I did for him when he took the said" (Lland Rec. Bristol County, 9:261)

Samuel Cobb, Junr., of Taunton . . . whose first wife was Abigail Stacy Daughter of Richard Stacy of Taunton, Mass., and whose second wife was Hannah Stacy, the first wife of Abigail Stacy and Samuel Cobb together with Leah his wife, John, Nathan, William, Mary, and Mary Stacy Daughter of Richard Stacy deceased, together with James W. who lived with them, his wife whose maiden name was Hannah Stacy Daughter of Richard Stacy together with Morgan Cobb Junr. & Sarah his wife & Edmund Andrews and Esther his wife which Sarah Cobb & Esther Andrews were daughters of Elder Harvey whose maiden name was Esther Stacy Daughter of si Richard Stacy deceased together with John Elder & Sarah his wife which was the youngest daughter of si Richard Stacy deceased" granted to Samuel and John Stacy of ad Taunton "all the lands wherof Richard Stacy third" set, etc. 23 Feb. 1713/14. (ib., 10:24)

Morgan Cobb Junr. of Taunton, husbandman, and Sarah his wife, purchased 12 May 1715 to the Town of Massachusetts Bay Province, for £50, about 100 acres at a place called Newton, about six miles from Taunton, New England. (ib., 9:263)

"Morgan Cobb, Second of Taunton" with wife Sarah conveyed 5 Oct. 1726 and 9 Sept. 1740. (ib., 17:103, 28:391)

get next page

JOHN COGSWELL

Ipswich, Mass.

JOHN¹ COGSWELL, born at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, about 1592, died at Ipswich, Mass., 29 Nov. 1669; married at Westbury Leigh, 10 Sept. 1615, ELIZABETH THOMPSON, born , died at Ipswich, Mass., 2 June 1676, daughter of (Rev.) William and Phillis (—) Thompson.

John Cogswell's grandfather, Robert Cogswell, was buried at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, 7 June 1581 (will 1 June 1581, proved 14 July 1581), and left a widow Alice, who was buried at Dilton, co. Wilts, 1 Aug. 1605. His father, Edward Cogswell, of Westbury Leigh, left a will dated 23 June 1615, proved 12 Jan. 1616. His mother, Alice, made her will 25 June 1615, proved 11 May 1616.

John was engaged in the family business as a manufacturer of woollen fabrics. With his wife and eight children, he embarked at Bristol, 23 May 1635, on the *Angel Gabriel*. They suffered a stormy voyage, and lost heavily in property on the passage. He settled in Ipswich, Mass., and was granted 300 acres in 1636 at Chebacco, now the town of Essex. He was made freeman, 3 Mar. 1636.

Mrs. Cogswell was daughter of (Rev.) William Thompson, who was Vicar of Westbury from 1603 until his death in 1623, by his first wife, Phillis, who was buried 19 July 1608.

John Cogswell, sr., served on a Grand jury 25 Sept. 1649. Inventory of the estate of Mr. John Cogswell was taken 27 Dec. 1670. Administration was granted, 29 Mar. 1670, to the widow Elizabeth, who was to enjoy the whole estate during her life.

Descents are traced from two children of John Cogswell, the son William, and the daughter Hannah.

References

- E. O. Jannett: The Cogswells in America (1883), pp. xlii, xliii, xv, 1 to 7.
Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., 2:180.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., 1:175.
N. B. Shurtleff: Records of the Colony of Massachusetts, 1:371.
Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records, 2:57, 58.

HANNAH² COGSWELL, born at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, about 1624, died at Charlestown, Mass., 25 Dec. 1704, aged 80 (estimated to have died about 1652, (DANFORD) (CONSERVATOR) WATSON, born in England, about 1624, died at Chelmsford, Mass., 3 Jan. 1700/1.

References

- Waldo Luntz: Cemetery of the Waldo Family (1902), pp. 12, 21.
E. O. Jannett: The Cogswells in America (1883), p. 15.
(Chart IV, Line 18; Chart VI, Line 2)

WILLIAM² COGSWELL, baptized at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, Mar. 1618/19, died at Chelaco, Ipswich, Mass., 15 Dec. 1700; married about

24 Oct 1972

On 24 Oct 1972, a group of 10 people, including 7 students and 3 faculty members, went to the field site at the University of California, Santa Barbara. The group was led by Dr. [Name] and consisted of [List names]. The purpose of the trip was to collect samples for the study of [Topic]. The field site is located in the [Location] area, which is a [Description of area]. The group spent the day collecting samples and conducting observations. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Sample ID	Location	Depth (m)	Temperature (°C)	Salinity (psu)	pH	Notes
1	[Location]	10	18.5	35.2	8.1	Clear water, no visible organisms.
2	[Location]	20	17.8	35.1	8.0	Small amount of detritus.
3	[Location]	30	17.2	35.0	7.9	Small amount of detritus.
4	[Location]	40	16.5	34.9	7.8	Small amount of detritus.
5	[Location]	50	15.8	34.8	7.7	Small amount of detritus.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

The data collected during the trip are consistent with the results of previous studies. The temperature and salinity values are within the expected range for the [Location] area. The pH values are slightly lower than those reported in previous studies, which may be due to the presence of [Factor]. The results of the trip are summarized in the following table:

Parameter	Value	Unit	Notes
Temperature	18.5	°C	At 10m depth.
Salinity	35.2	psu	At 10m depth.
pH	8.1		At 10m depth.

May
1670

RECORDS AND FILES

243

Thomas Bragg and Edward Cogswell, for fighting in the meeting house on the Lord's day in time of exercise, were fined.* *

*William Cogswell and Susanna, his wife, deposed that Thomas Bragg came to their house after he had struck their son Edward, he being their neighbor and very good friend for all they knew, and said that he was provoked by others to strike him. Sworn in court.

John Burnum, jr., deposed that on a Sabbath day at meeting he saw Samuell Cogswell disturb Thomas Bragg by pulling him "by the hat behind, and talked to him and said that he was proud of his new hat and said also that he should not need he was not such a pritty fellow and told him if he did but see himself he would be ashamed," etc. Sworn in court.

Samuell Cogswell deposed.

Thomas Page, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that said Bragg was writing the sermon, when Cogswell, who sat behind him, taunted him about his new hat, and Bragg threw back his hand and hit him on the nose, etc. Sworn in court.

Samuel Cogswell deposed that he was sitting beside Thomas Bragg, when he hit Edward Cogswell, beat his head against the wall and made the blood fly out of his nose, etc.

Thomas Andrews, aged sixteen years, deposed that he sat next to Edward Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Nathaniel Browne,† aged eighteen years, deposed that Cogswell hit Bragg with a stick upon the legs, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Low, jr., and wife Martha deposed that they had known Thomas Bragg ever since he was born and looked upon him as one of "the quietest young men in all our ende: one of few words and Therfor the mos apt for to be abused by any one." They had lived near him for ten years and never knew him to strike any one, though he had had provocation.

Edward Bragg deposed that he saw Edward Cogswell "idel at meting in sermond time going from one galiere to a nother very idle with a s[t]ike in his hand." Sworn in court.

Nathanell Browne deposed that he saw him going from seat to seat with a stick in his hand talking and laughing with boys. Sworn in court.

The complaint of Edward Bragg against Sam. Cogswell was referred to the Worshipful Mr. Samuell Symonds and Major Genrl. Denison to settle. (p 245)

* "in time of exercise" meant "while church services were going on."

✓ John Burnham Jr was nephew of our Thomas B.

✓ Nathaniel Browne grew up to become father-in-law of our Edward Cogswell (William's), John.

Cogswell

May 1670

At first blush this looks like our Edward who moved to Connat (for he was the only Edward Cogswell to grow up) - until you look at the date for he was born in 1686 (16 years later).

Thomas Bragg's father Edward had purchased the land of Cornelius and Hannah² (Cogswell) Wadde

on 15 Feb. 1668 (which they received from ^{John Cogswell} his father as a wedding present on 02 Jan 1651) -

this was Edward + Samuel's aunt. But who were these boys?

John's & Cogswell's only surviving son was William? Who had a

son Edward/Edward who died

young in 1680 (bapt 1663) that a little boy of 10 or 8 at the time of

the incident. The only Samuel that early was the orphaned son of John Cogswell Sr;

Samuel was bp 1651. He was

raised by Uncle William [Rev. James

says Samuel m. Susanna Haven on

27 Oct 1668. (Age 17???) *

this. 19 at the time of this

incident. Samuel's siblings

were John III 1650 (a 22 July 1674 August

offered) and Elizabeth 1654 (a 16 Aug 1674

in Abrahams Wallmen).

* Torrey gives Samuel the same wedding date + indicates they moved to Saybrook CT.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION, 410 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

May
1670]

Thomas Bragg and Edward Cogswell, for fighting in the meeting house on the Lord's day in time of exercise, were fined.* *

*William Cogswell and Susanna, his wife, deposed that Thomas Bragg came to their house after he had struck their son Edward, he being their neighbor and very good friend for all they knew, and said that he was provoked by others to strike him. Sworn in court.

John Burnum, jr., deposed that on a Sabbath day at meeting he saw Samuell Cogswell disturb Thomas Bragg by pulling him "by the hat behind, and talked to him and said that he was proud of his new hat and said also that he should not need he was not such a pritty fellow and told him if he did but see himself he would be ashamed," etc. Sworn in court.

Samuell Cogswell deposed.

Thomas Page, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that said Bragg was writing the sermon, when Cogswell, who sat behind him, taunted him about his new hat, and Bragg threw back his hand and hit him on the nose, etc. Sworn in court.

Samuel Cogswell deposed that he was sitting beside Thomas Bragg, when he hit Edward Cogswell, beat his head against the wall and made the blood fly out of his nose, etc.

Thomas Andrews, aged sixteen years, deposed that he sat next to Edward Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Nathaniel Browne,† aged eighteen years, deposed that Cogswell hit Bragg with a stick upon the legs, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Low, jr., and wife Martha deposed that they had known Thomas Bragg ever since he was born and looked upon him as one of "the quietest young men in all our ende: one of few words and Therfor the mos apt for to be abused by any one." They had lived near him for ten years and never knew him to strike any one, though he had had provocation.

Edward Bragg deposed that he saw Edward Cogswell "idel at meting in sermond time going from one galere to a nother very idle with a s(t)ike in his hand." Sworn in court.

Nathanell Browne deposed that he saw him going from seat to seat with a stick in his hand talking and laughing with boys. Sworn in court.

The complaint of Edward Bragg against Sam. Cogswell was referred to the Worshipful Mr. Samuell Symonds and Major Genril. Denison to settle. (p 245)

* "in time of exercise" meant "while church services were going on."

John Burnham Jr was neighbor of our Thomas B.

Nathanial Brown grew up to become father-in-law of our Edward Cogswell (William's), John's.

Cogswell

May 1670

At first blast this looks like our Edward who moved to Canaan (for he was the only Edward Cogswell to grow up) - until you look at the date for he was born in 1684 (16 years later).

Thomas Bragg's father Edward had purchased the land of Cornelius and Hannel² (Cogswell) Watts

on 15 Feb 1668 (which they received from ^{John Cogswell} his father as a wedding present on 02 Jan 1651) -

thus she was Edward + Samuel's aunt. But who were these boys?

John's sr Cogswell's only surviving son was William? who had a

son Edward/Edward who died

young in 1680 (bapt 1663) thus a little boy of 10 or so at the time of

the incident. The only Samuel that only was the nephew son of John Cogswell Jr;

Samuel was bp 1651. He was raised by uncle William (Rev Deacon

says Samuel m. Susanna Haven on

27 Oct 1668. (Age 17 ???) *

thus 19 at the time of this incident. Samuel's siblings

were John^{III} b1650 (on 22 July 1674 August 1675) and Elizabeth b1649 also in Abbechen Wallman.

* Torrey gives Samuel the same wedding date + indicates they moved to Saybrook CT.

deceased, and likewise the summe of twenty pounds current money of England—making and appointing hereby my said sonne my sole Executor of this my last will & Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the nineteenth day of our Lord God one thousand six hundred eighty & two.

HENRY BROMFIELD.

[To be continued.]

PAPERS RELATING TO THE HAINES FAMILY.

[Communicated by A. M. HAINES, Esq., of Galena, Ill.]

Continued from vol. xxiv. p. 424.

ABSTRACT OF EDWARD COGSWELL'S WILL.

✓ EDWARD COGSWELL of LEGH within the parish of WESTBURY CO. WILTS. Clothier. Will dated 23 June 1615; proved 12 Jan. 1615-6.

To be buried in the ch. or ch yard of Westbury.

To Margaret Marchante the wife of Thomas Marchante £20.

To Elizabeth Ernly the wife of Richard Ernle £30.

To Margery Wilkins the wife of John Wilkins £10.

To Elizabeth Marchante the dau. of Thomas Marchante 20 marks¹ at her marriage.

To the other children of my three who shall be born and living at the time of my decease £4 each.

To Elinor Smythe the wife of Stephen Smythe £40 shillings.

To Joane Freestone widow,

To Margaret Francklene widow,

To Margery Whatley the wife of John Whatley,

To Edith Stevens the wife of Thomas Stevens.

To every of these four my sisters £2.

To Henry Freestone 10 shillings.

To Edward Franklene 10 shillings.

— To Robert Cogswell the son of Stephen Cogswell ten shillings.

To Margery Stevens the dau. of Thomas Stevens ten shillings.

— To Edward Cogswell the son of Robert Cogswell deceased ten shillings.

To George Cogswell his brother twenty shillings.

To every of my godchildren besides these aforesaid 12 pence.

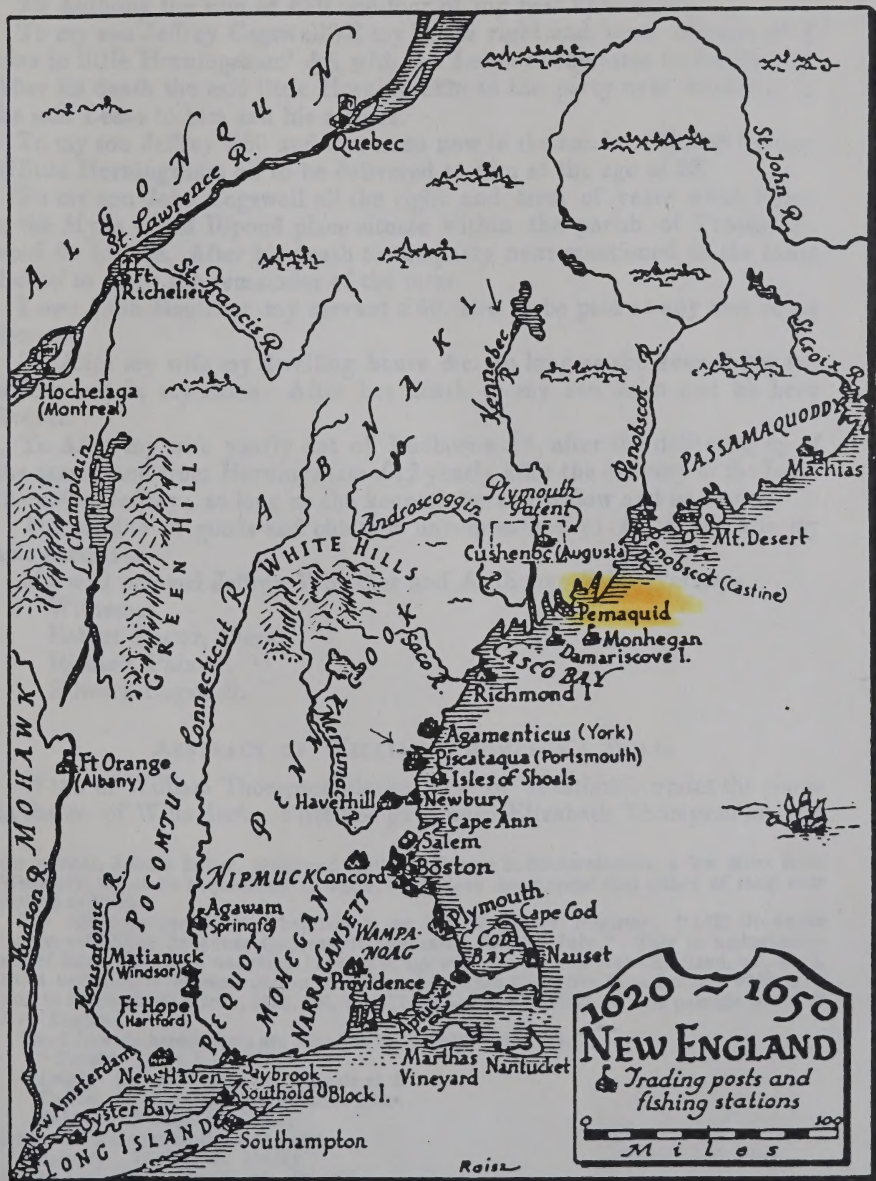
— To John Cogswell² my son £240, beds, bedding and other household stuff, &c.

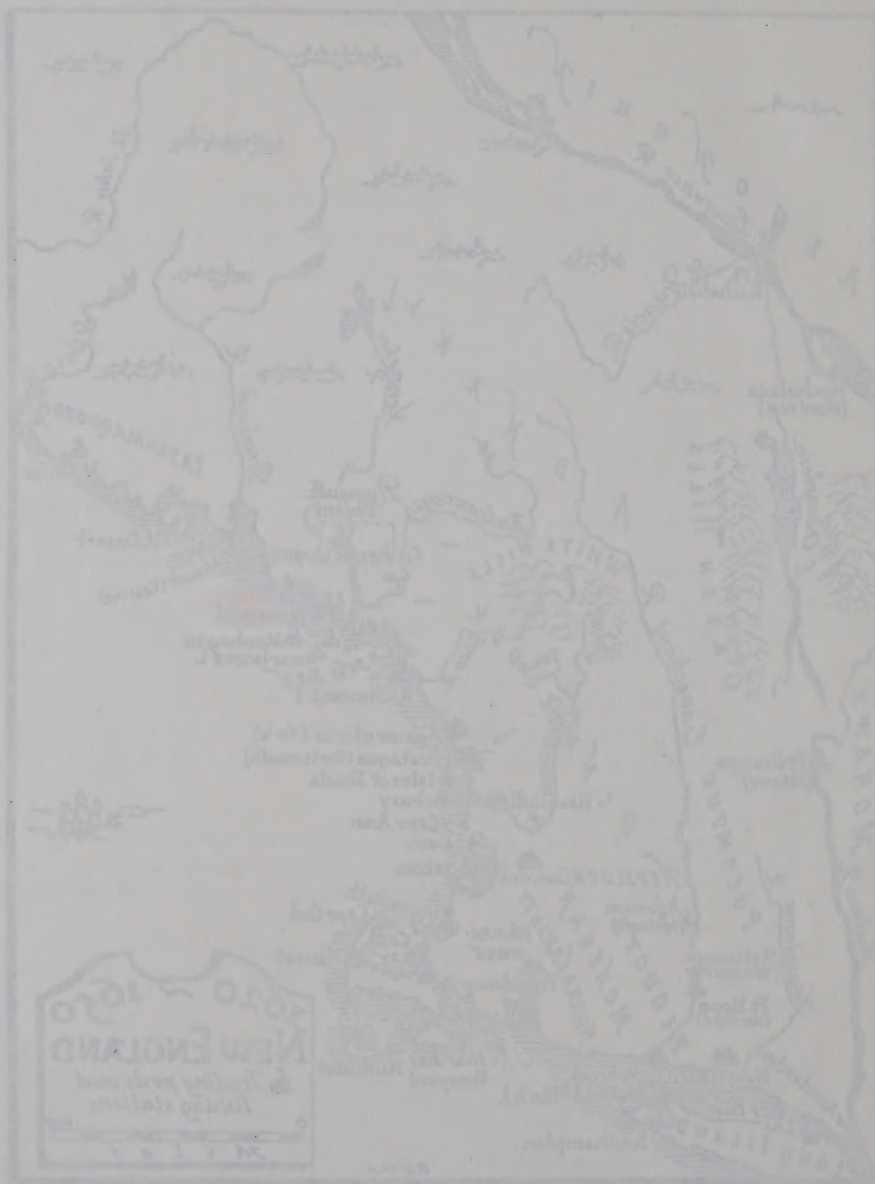
Esq., who died 5th Oct 1652 erected by Henry Bromfield his kinsman. Mr. Kempe was a member for the borough of Lymington in the fifteenth of Charles I.³ His bust in alabaster represents him in the dress of a Cavalier, with sword, belt, holding a book in his hand. The Latin Epitaph is long and laudatory. Arms—gules, three garbs, with a bordure en-grailed or."

¹ A mark was equivalent to 13s. 6d.

² He and his family came passengers in the ship "Angel Gabriel," which sailed from Bristol, England, 4 June, 1635, and was wrecked at Pemaquid 15 Aug. same year. He settled at Cbebacco, Ipswich, Mass., 1635, where he died 29 Nov. 1669.—See vol. xiii. 152-3-4 ante. Statements have been published that he was a merchant in London, &c., but the writer has not found any evidence of this fact.

The Cogswells had resided in Westbury and vicinity for at least 60 years before John came to New-England, and are supposed to have been cloth manufacturers. Edward





To my son Anthony the whole estate, right and interest and term of years which I have in and to Ludborne with the appurtenances together with the Lease of the same for the term of his life to be delivered to him at the age of 23. After his death my son John Cogswell to have and enjoy the said Ludborne &c. for his life only: remainder to Jeffrey my son.

To Anthony the sum of £80 and four of my best kyne at 23.

To my son Jeffrey Cogswell all my estate right and term of years wth I have in little Horningsham¹ &c. with the Lease of the same for his life only. After his death the said little Horningsham to the party next mentioned in the said Lease to him and his assigns.

To my son Jeffrey £80 and four oxen now in the hands of Robert Northern of little Horningsham all to be delivered to him at the age of 23.

To my son John Cogswell all the right and term of years which I have to the Mylls called Ripond place situate within the parish of Froome-Selwood for his life, After his death to the party next mentioned in the Lease thereof to enjoy the remainder of the term.

I owe John Boucher my servant £60. 10s. to be paid at any time on his demand.

To Alice my wife my dwelling house &c. so long as she keepeth her self widow and in my name After her death to my son John and his heirs forever.

To Alice my wife yearly out of Ludborne £8, after the delivering up of the same; and from Horningsham £12 yearly after the delivery of the Lease thereof to Jeffrey; so long as she keepeth herself widow and no longer.

The residue of goods and chattells unbequeathed to Alice my wife my sole executrix.

My well beloved Jeffrey Whitaker and Anthonye Selfe overseers.

Witnesses.

Robert Foster, Clerk.

Richard Painter.

Edward Cogswell.

ABSTRACT OF WILLIAM THOMPSON'S WILL.

WILL of William Thompson clerke, late of Westburie under the plaine in the co. of Wilts dec^d. First hee gave unto Elizabeth Thompson his wife

the testator, John's father, possessed mills at Frome in Somersetshire, a few miles from Westbury, which he bequeathed to John, but it does not appear that either of them ever resided at Frome.

The following record of a baptism is on the Westbury Register. "1622 Johannes Coggeswell filius Johannes Coggeswell baptizatus fuit 25 July." This is undoubtedly son of John, Sen., who was about 12 years of age when he came to New-England, vol. xxiii. 153-4, *ante*, and is the same person who wrote his father the letter from London while on a visit to England, 30 March, 1653, vol. xv. 177 *ante*, and who died on the passage home to New-England.

The following assessments are found in "Wiltshill Subsidies."

"Subsidy 7 Jas. I. (1610)

Leigh. Edward Cogswell, in goods vi. £

Dylton. Roger Cogswell, in lands xxx^s.

Subsidy. 3 Chas. I. (1628)

Lygh, John Cogswell in lands xxx^s.

Subsidy. 17 Chas. I. (1642)

Leigh, Anthony Cogswell pd iij^s vi^d.

Robert Cogswell pd ii lvd.

Penly, Roger Cogswell pd x^s.

Chippenham, Ph: Cogswell, in lands xx^s."

By this it appears that J^{no} Cogswell was assessed in the Subsidy of 1628, but having left for New-England in 1635, his name does not appear in the subsidy of 17 Chas. I. (1642).

¹ In Wiltshire on S. E. side of Frome-Selwood.

To my son Anthony the whole estate right and interest and term of years which I have in and to Lamborne with the appurtenances excepted with the lease of the same for the term of his life to be delivered to him at the age of 21. After his death my son John Cogswell to have and enjoy the said Lamborne for his life only; remainder to Jeffrey my son.

To my son Jeffrey Cogswell all my estate right and term of years which I have in Little Houghington, &c. with the lease of the same for his life only. After his death the said Little Houghington to the party next mentioned in the said lease to him and his assigns.

To my son Jeffrey 250 and then over now in the hands of Robert H. when of Little Houghington all to be delivered to him at the age of 21. To my son John Cogswell all the right and term of years which I have to the Mills called Houghington place situate within the parish of St. Andrew's-wood for his life. After his death to the party next mentioned in the lease thereof to enjoy the remainder of the term.

I owe John Houghington my servant 1000 lbs. to be paid at any time on his demand.

To Alfred my wife my dwelling house &c. so long as she keeps her self widow and in my name. After her death to my son John and his heirs forever.

To Alfred my wife yearly out of Lamborne 100 after the delivery up of the same; and from Houghington 50 yearly after the delivery of the lease thereof to Jeffrey; so long as she keeps her widow and no longer.

The residue of goods and chattels undisposed of in Alfred my wife my sole executor.

My well beloved Jeffrey Webster and Anthony Webb my executors.
Witness
Robert Cogswell, Clerk.
Richard Cogswell.
Edward Cogswell.

TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM THOMPSON'S WILL.

WILLIAM THOMPSON, Clerk, late of 77 Salisbury under the plane in the city of White Hall, first he gave unto Elizabeth Thompson his wife

the sum of 1000 lbs. to be paid to her at the death of the said William Thompson, which he bequeathed to her and to her heirs and assigns forever.

The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871. The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871. The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871.

The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871. The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871. The following bequest of a bequest is on the 25th day of January 1871.

May
1670]

RECORDS AND FILES

243

Thomas Bragg and Edward Cogswell, for fighting in the meeting house on the Lord's day in time of exercise, were fined.* *

*William Cogswell and Susanna, his wife, deposed that Thomas Bragg came to their house after he had struck their son Edward, he being their neighbor and very good friend for all they knew, and said that he was provoked by others to strike him. Sworn in court.

John Burnum, jr., deposed that on a Sabbath day at meeting he saw Samuel Cogswell disturb Thomas Bragg by pulling him "by the hat behind, and talked to him and said that he was proud of his new hat and said also that he should not need he was not such a pritty fellow and told him if he did but see himself he would be ashamed," etc. Sworn in court.

Samuell Cogswell deposed.

Thomas Page, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that said Bragg was writing the sermon, when Cogswell, who sat behind him, taunted him about his new hat, and Bragg threw back his hand and hit him on the nose, etc. Sworn in court.

Samuel Cogswell deposed that he was sitting beside Thomas Bragg, when he hit Edward Cogswell, beat his head against the wall and made the blood fly out of his nose, etc.

Thomas Andrews, aged sixteen years, deposed that he sat next to Edward Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Nathaniel Browne,† aged eighteen years, deposed that Cogswell hit Bragg with a stick upon the legs, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Low, jr., and wife Martha deposed that they had known Thomas Bragg ever since he was born and looked upon him as one of "the quietest young men in all our ende: one of few words and Therfor the mos apt for to be abused by any one." They had lived near him for ten years and never knew him to strike any one, though he had had provocation.

Edward Bragg deposed that he saw Edward Cogswell "idel at meting in sermond time going from one galere to a nother very idle with a s[t]ike in his hand." Sworn in court.

Nathanell Browne deposed that he saw him going from seat to seat with a stick in his hand talking and laughing with boys. Sworn in court.

The complaint of Edward Bragg against Sam. Cogswell was referred to the Worshipful Mr. Samuel Symonds and Major Genril. Denison to settle.

* "in time of exercise" meant "while church services were going on."

John Burnham Jr was nephew of our Thomas B.

Nathanell Browne grew up to become father-in-law of our Edward Cogswell (William's), John's.

Cogswell

May 1670

At first blast this looks like our Edward who moved to Connecticut (for he was the only Edward Cogswell to grow up) - until you look at the date for he was born in 1686 (16 years later).

Thomas Bragg's father Edward had purchased the land of Cornelius and Hannah Cogswell's Uncle

on 15 Feb 1668 (which they received from her father as a wedding present on 02 Jan 1651) -

thus she was Edward + Samuel's aunt. But who were these boys?

John's Sr Cogswell's only surviving son was William? who had a

son Edward/Edward who died

young in 1680 (bapt 1663) that a little boy of 7 or 8 at the time of

the incident. The only Samuel that emerges the orphaned son of John Cogswell Sr;

Samuel was bp 1651. He was

raised by Uncle William [Rev. Deacon

says Samuel m. Susanna Heaton on

27 Oct 1668. (Age 17???) *

this. 19 at the time of this

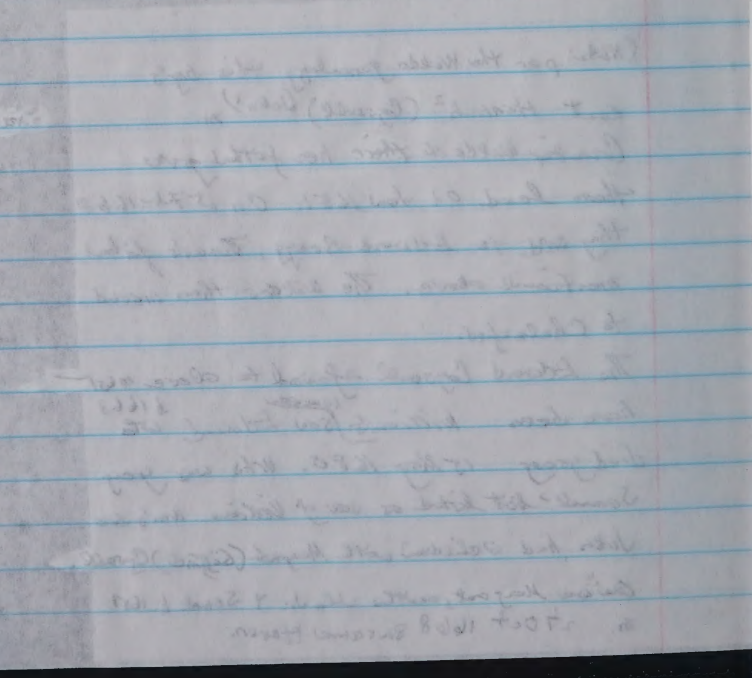
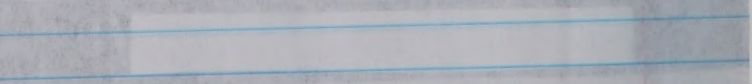
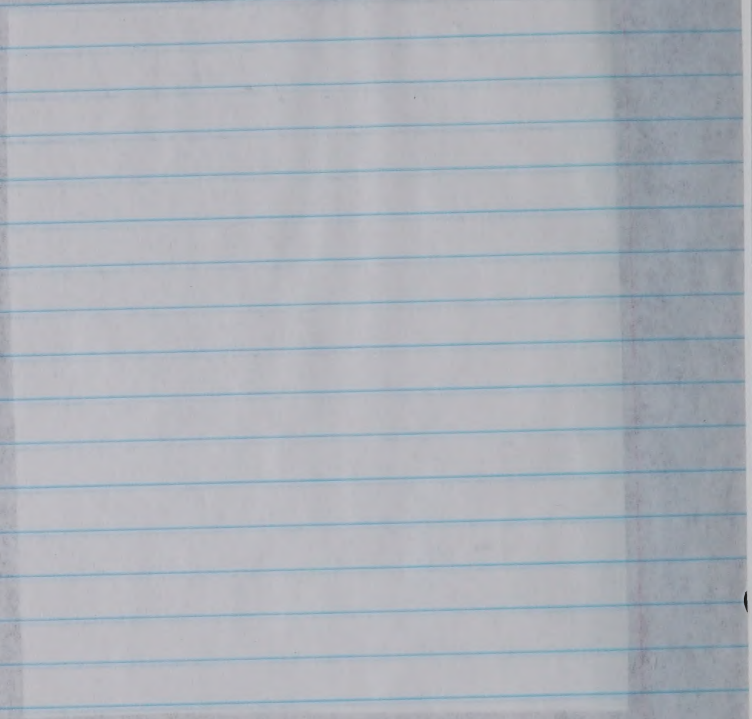
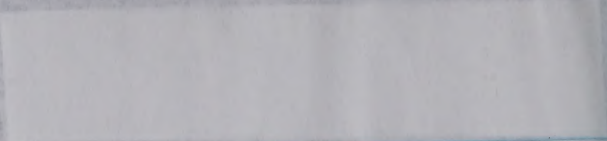
incident. Samuel's siblings

were John III 1650 (a 22 July 1674 August

Gifted) and Elizabeth 1649 also

in Abbecon Wallence.

* Torrey gives Samuel the same wedding date + indicates they moved to Saybrook CT.



First 7 Generations In More Detail

- xxxx
 ✓ Gen. 1. Sir Thomas Kinne.
 ✓ Gen. 2. (a) John Kinne-
 Gen. 2. Thomas Kinne 2nd
 Gen. 2. Mary Kinne-
 Gen. 2. Sarah Kinne-
 xxxx
 ✓ Gen. 2. Henri Kenne-b. Netherlands, 7-8-1624
 " m. Ann Putnam 10-12-1649
 " d. Salem, Mass. 6-6-1612
 17 A
 Gen. 3. (a) John Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 1-1651
 " m. (a) Hannah had a daughter,
 John & " Hannah
 " m. (b) Elizabeth Looke-Father Thomas
 Hannah Mother Sarah
 xxxx
 ✓ Gen. 3. (b) Thomas Kinne-b. Salem, Mass. 1-11-1656
 " m. Elizabeth Knight 5-23-1677
 " b. 1658
 Thomas d. Salem, Mass. 6-16-1687
 Elizabeth d. Salem, Mass. 2-6-1694
 Gen. 3. (c) Hannah Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 1-2-1658
 Gen. 3. (d) Mary Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 5-3-1659
 Gen. 3. (e) Sarah Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 3-20-1661
 " d. 2-6-1695
 Gen. 3. (f) Elizabeth Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 12-1662
 Gen. 3. (g) Lydia Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 4-1665
 Gen. 3. (h) Henry Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 5-1-1667
 " m. Priscilla Lewis 5-4-1691
 " Father - ?
 " Mother - Mary Cross
 Gen. 4. Dina - Mary - and others.
 Henry 2nd m. Mary Case.

Kenney-Kinne-Harding

by Lore L. Harding (1960)

(C571 K 557 W1 JHS)

xxxx

- + Gen. 3. Thomas Kinne 3rd - Elizabeth Knight. 6-27-1678
 ✓ Gen. 4 (a) Thomas Kinne 4th b. Salem, Mass. 11-15-1702
 " m. Martha Cox 10-5-1681
 " b. Salem, Mass.
 " Father - Moses Cox
 " Mother - Prudence Swain.

They sold 2 pieces of land-Salem, Mass.
 Moved to Preston, Conn. 1715-bought land S.E.
 side of Pachaug River, west of Brother Joseph
 Kinne 1st.

Changed name to original, Kinne.

- Thomas was one of founders of Congregational Church.
 Martha d. Preston, Conn. 10-25-1747
 Thomas d. Preston, Conn. 10-1-1756
 Interments-Private Cem. N.E. corner of farm.
 Thomas & Martha Sup. P. 396.

xxxx

- ✓ Gen. 4 (b) Joseph Kinne 1st b. Salem, Mass. 9-7-1680
 " m. Keziah Peabody 6-28-1704
 " b. Topfield, Mass. 1686
 " Father-Jacob Peabody
 " Mother-Abigail Tourne

They sold land at Salem, Mass. Moved to (1706)
 Preston, Conn. Changed name back to original Kinne.
 Keziah d. Preston, Conn. 1737 to 1740
 6-12-1745

Joseph d. Preston, Conn.
 Interments-Private Cem. N.W. corner
 of farm joining Thomas.

- Gen. 4 (c) Daniel Kinne b. Salem, Mass. 7-23-1682
 " m. Mary Richards 1-10-1704
 Daniel d. Amherst, N.H. 1765

- Gen. 4 (d) Jonathan Kinne b. Salem, Mass. 5-27-1686
 " m. Rebecca Nourse (b. 6-15-1686)
 6-24-1707

" Father-Samuel Nourse
 " Mother-Mary Smith
 " Burned as a witch
 Sutton, Mass. 1731

This shows the 11 Children of Joseph & Keziah (Peabody) Kinne

*as shown, two of them m. by seal or branch -> to
 New Milford CT.*

*There was no Stephens among these children. By process of elimination
 Abigail Amiel's husband must have married Thomas's son, Henry
 he was much older.*

Kei Amiel, Cogs small

Administration having been granted formerly on the estate of Matthew Whipple to the widow Mary, an inventory was presented, amounting to 1991. 1s. 8d. Land to remain for the children and widow.

Wm. H. W. 12
1859 C
1862 1637
(570)

First 7 Generations In More Detail

- xxxx
 Gen. 1. Sir Thomas Kinne.
 Gen. 2. (a) John Kinne-
 Gen. 2. Thomas Kinne 2nd
 Gen. 2. Mary Kinne-
 Gen. 2. Sarah Kinne-
 xxx
 Gen. 2. Henri Kenne-b. Netherlands, 7-8-1624
 " m. Ann Putnam 10-12-1649
 " d. Salem, Mass. 6-6-1612
 Gen. 3. (a) John Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 1-1651
 " m. (a) Hannah had a daughter,
 John & had Hannah
 " m. (b) Elizabeth Look-Father Thomas
 Mother Sarah
 xxx
 Gen. 3. (b) Thomas Kinne-b. Salem, Mass. 1-11-1656
 " m. Elizabeth Knight 5-23-1677
 " b. 1658
 Thomas d. Salem, Mass. 6-16-1687
 Elizabeth d. Salem, Mass. 2-6-1694
 Gen. 3. (c) Hannah Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 1-2-1658
 Gen. 3. (d) Mary Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 5-3-1659
 Gen. 3. (e) Sarah Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 8-20-1661
 " d. 2-6-1695
 Gen. 3. (f) Elizabeth Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 12-1662
 Lydia Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 4-1665
 Gen. 3. (g) Henry Kenne b. Salem, Mass. 5-1-1667
 Gen. 3. (h) m. Priscilla Lewis 5-4-1691
 " Father - ?
 " Mother - Mary Cross
 Gen. 4. Dina - Mary - and others.
 Henry 2nd m. Mary Case.

Kenney-Kinne-Harding

by Loro L. Harding (1960)
 (C571 K 557 W1 JMS)

- xxxx
 + Gen. 3 Thomas Kinne 3rd - Elizabeth Knight. 6-27-1678
 ✓ Gen. 4 (a) Thomas Kinne 4th b. Salem, Mass. 11-15-1702
 " m. Martha Cox 10-5-1681
 " b. Salem, Mass.
 " Father - Moses Cox
 " Mother - Prudence Swain.
 They sold 2 pieces of land-Salem, Mass.
 Moved to Preston, Conn. 1715-bought land S.E.
 side of Pachaug River, west of Brother Joseph
 Kinne 1st.
 Changed name to original, Kinne.
 Thomas was one of founders of Congregational Church.
 Martha d. Preston, Conn. 10-25-1747
 Thomas d. Preston, Conn. 10-1-1756
 Interments-Private Cem. N.E. corner of farm.
 Thomas & Martha Sup. P. 396.
 xxx
 ✓ Gen. 4 (b) Joseph Kinne 1st b. Salem, Mass. 9-7-1680
 " m. Keziah Peabody 6-28-1704
 " b. Topfield, Mass. 1686
 " Father-Jacob Peabody
 " Mother-Abigail Tourn
 They sold land at Salem, Mass. Moved to (1706)
 Preston, Conn. Changed name back to original Kinne.
 Keziah d. Preston, Conn. 1737 to 1740
 Joseph d. Preston, Conn. 6-12-1745
 Interments-Private Cem. N.W. corner
 of farm joining Thomas.
 Gen. 4 (c) Daniel Kinne b. Salem, Mass. 7-23-1682
 " m. Mary Richards 1-10-1704
 Daniel d. Amherst, N.H. 1765
 Gen. 4 (d) Jonathan Kinne b. Salem, Mass. 5-27-1686
 " m. Rebecca Nourse (b. 6-15-1686) 6-24-1707
 " Father-Samuel Nourse
 " Mother-Mary Smith
 " Burned as a witch
 Sutton, Mass. 1731

This shows the 11 children of Joseph & Keziah (Peabody) Kinne
 as shown, two of them m. By record or branch -> to
 Westfield CT.

There was no Stephens among these children. By process of elimination
 Alfred Apple's husband must have named Thomas's son, Henry
 he was much older.

Re: Fennel, Cays Wall

xxxx

- Gen. 4 Joseph Kinne 1st - Keziah Peabody. 8-16-1705
 Gen. 5 (a) Abigail Kinne - b. Salem Mass. 9-1-1724
 " m. Elijah Belcher 12-30-1703
 " b.
 " Father- Moses Belcher
 " Mother- Hannah Lyons
 Elijah d. 9-21-1727
- Gen. 5 (b) Jacob Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 6-2-1707
 " m. Judith Cogswell 12-9-1732
 1-25-1717
 " b. Ipswich, Mass.
 " Father-Edward Cogswell
 " Mother-Hannah Brown
 Jacob d. New Bedford, Conn. 10-15-1795
 Judith d. *Mr. [unclear]* 2-19-1799
- Gen. 5 (c) Zipporah Kinne, b. Preston, Conn. 3-23-1709
 " m. Thomas Branch 11-9-1726
 " b. 12-25-1696
 " d. 11-1-1778
 " Father-Thomas Branch
 " Mother-Hannah Lincoln
- Gen. 5 (d) Daniel Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 4-15-1711
 " no marriage or death record
 Gen. 5 (e) Keziah Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 5-23-1713
 Gen. 5 (f) Eunice Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 1-20-1716
 " d. 6-18-1718
 Gen. 5 (g) Capt. Joseph Kinne 2nd b. Preston, Conn. 2-17-1718
 " m. Jemima Newcomb-Lamb 6-2-1755
 " Widow of Jonathan Lamb
 " Father-Hezekiah Newcomb
 " Mother-Jerusha Bradford
 Jemima 5th in line from Gov. Bradford 1781
 Jemima d. Orange, Vt.
 Capt. Joseph d. Stonington, Conn.
 Joseph & Jemima Sup. P. 399

xxxx

- Gen. 5 (h) Capt. Asa Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 9-26-1723
 " m. Bethia Kimball 11-12-1743
 2-17-1924
 " b. Father-Joseph Kimball
 " Mother-Bethia Withie
 Capt. Asa-Private in Rev. War.
 8th Co. under - Capt. Joseph Jewett
 8th Reg. under - Colonel Jedediah Huntington
 Voted in opposition of Division
 8th Reg. into - 8th and 27th
 Chosen in town meeting on committee to
 raise quota of soldiers. Ripleys' Command.
 Served as Capt. in John 2-1776-4-1777
 Rhode Island 9-15-1805
 1-5-1802
 Bethia d.
 Asa d. Calarendon, Vt.
- Gen. 5 (i) Hannah Kinne b. Preston, Conn. 7-31-1725
 " m. Charles Fredrick Button 1760
- Gen. 5 (j) Capt. Ezra Kinne b. 9-20-1727
 " m. Sarah Denison 10-26-1747
 " Father-George Denison
 " Mother-Joanna Findley
 Sarah d. 3-1-1792
 Ezra d. Stonington, Conn. 2-8-1795
- Gen. 5 (k) Kinne Daughter b. 7-3-1730
 " m. (a) Silas Reed-Norwich, Conn. 5-2-1779
 (b) Capt. John Hall 6-6-1747
 " Wounded in Battle
 d. 1 month later
 (c) Hon. Daniel Coit
 " d. 11-17-1807 Interment Beside
 Capt. John Hall - Castleton, Vt.

NOTES ON EARLY SHIP-BUILDING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

[Communicated by Capt. GEORGE HENRY FEEBLEZ, U.S.N.]

Continued from vol. xiv. page 21.

SCITUATE.—The first person who conducted the business of Ship-building in Scituate harbor with spirit was William James. He commenced about 1646, and dug a dock, into which his vessels were launched, and which continues to bear his name. After him Job Otis conducted the business of building and navigation on the same spot, and continued it till after 1700. There is a ship-yard on the North River just above the bridge on the Plymouth road, which has been improved as such since 1639, when it was first occupied by Daniel Turner for that purpose. A few rods below is a ship-yard first improved by the Barstows in 1690. At the distance of two miles nearly from the North River bridge is the ancient Warton ship-yard, used by that family in 1660, and subsequently by the Setsons, Delanos, and Fosters. Here the largest ships have been built, and more in number than at any other station on the river. A half mile below is the ancient ship-yard of Job Randall, used by him about 1690. At Hobart's landing vessels were built by Samuel House as early as 1650, and soon after by Thomas Nichols; then by Israel Hobart in 1677. Here the ship Columbia, which gave name to Columbia River on the west coast of the United States, was built. Many of the whale ships which have been employed the last century by the people of New-Bedford and Nantucket were built in Scituate harbor. In 1812, William Delano built a merchantman of nearly 500 tons.

The North River was celebrated for its ship-building in the early annals of the colonies, and held its ascendancy until about thirty years since. It has been famous for its education of shipwrights, who have emigrated and established their business along the whole coast, from New-York to Maine.¹

IPSWICH AND ESSEX.—March 19, 1668. "One acre of ground near Mr. Cogswell's farm was granted to the inhabitants of Ipswich for a yard to build vessels, for the use of the inhabitants, and to employ workmen to that end." This land was in Chebacco.²

March 20, 1734. Thomas Lord was granted land near William Hunt's, on the south side of the river, for a ship-yard. There is a tradition that the first square-sterned vessel built in Ipswich, was built on Treadwell's Island, one hundred and fifty years since.

Edward Randolph, writing home to England, mentions Ipswich as a place of ship-building.

Previous to 1820, nothing but pink-stern boats were made,³ and took the name of Chebacco boats, from being built in the parish of that name in Ipswich, now the town of Essex. Tradition says the first Chebacco boat was built by a Burnham in the garret of an ancient house, and that the garret window had to be cut away before they could launch her. An aged man, Parker Burnham, says that he distinctly remembers hearing, when a child,

¹ Deane's History of Scituate, 1831.

² Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 91. and Crowell's History of Essex, p. 61.
³ Felt's History of Ipswich, Salem and Hamilton, 1834, pp. 99, 100.

about 1770, his grandfather, then very aged, relate this fact to his father. This grandparent was born about 1690. He had probably himself received the fact from parental or ancestral lips. Another part of the traditional account of this first boat is, that the summer after she was built, a man and boy (Burnham, of course, as she was built by one of that name), went in her to Dameris cove, about one hundred and twenty miles, for a fare of fish.

It was not until the early part of the nineteenth century that ship-building began to be of any considerable importance in Chebacco or Essex. Even then it was confined almost entirely to the construction of "standing room," "pink-stern" boats of 10 or 12 tons burthen. These Chebacco boats had two masts but no bowsprits. They were decked over, with the exception of a space in the middle, where were two rooms across the boat nearly to the sides, for the crew to stand while fishing. In rough weather these rooms were covered with hatches. The deck had no railing. The stern was sharp like the bow.⁴

The building-yards were then for the most part near the dwellings of the builders, in some instances not more than twenty feet from the front door, and some of the yards were more than a mile from the river. The vessels when completed were loaded on two pair of wheels, with string pieces one on each side to keep them steady and upright. When hauled to the launching place the wheels were run into the river until the vessel was water-borne, and then she unloaded herself. The largest vessel hauled and launched in this way was one of fifty-five tons. These yards were gradually given up as the demand for larger vessels increased, and "boat haulings" went out of vogue about 1835.

The last pink-stern vessel was one of 35 tons, built in 1844 by Ebenezer Burnham.

The first square-stern vessel was built by Parker Burnham, 1st. The largest vessel ever built in Essex, was the ship Ann Maria of 510 tons, in 1842. In 1856-7, Aaron Burnham, 2d, built twenty-two vessels in twenty-two months. The shortest time in which a vessel was entirely built, was one month.⁵

ROWLEY.—Ship-building was first carried on in Rowley by Duncan Stewart and Sons, who came from Newbury to Rowley as early as 1680, and perhaps sooner. This Duncan Stewart died in 1717, at the age of one hundred years. Previous to his death, he and his sons sold out all their interest in the ship-yard, stock, tools, &c., to one Edward Saunders, a young man of Scituate. He carried on the business many years, married in Rowley, and had six sons, most of whom were brought up to the business of ship-building. Of late years but few vessels have been built in the place, and these have been mostly small fishing-craft of from 30 to 50 tons burthen; and most of them have been built near the residence of the undertakers, and, when finished, drawn to the river, a distance of about a mile on an average. The largest vessel ever built in the place, that was drawn by oren, was one of ninety tons, built by Capt. Nathaniel Perley upon Rowley Common, and near his dwelling-house. This vessel was drawn a distance of one mile and a half to the river, by more than one hundred yoke of oxen. She was called the "Country's Wonder," and was the largest vessel known to have been built in the county at so great a distance from the water.⁶

GLOUCESTER.—A current tradition of Gloucester, Mass., relates to the

⁴ Crowell's History of Essex.
⁵ Felt's Ipswich, &c., p. 345.
⁶ Crowell's History of Essex, 1868, pp. 81-2.

FOURTEEN GENERATIONS OF COGSWELLS IN AMERICA

	BORN	DIED	MARRIED
12 1.	John Cogswell, Wiltshire (Westbury), England, 1592 (Elizabeth, dau. Rev. Wm. Thompson, Vicar of Westbury) Came with family on Ship Gabriel 1635	Ipswich, Mass. Nov. 29, 1669	Sept. 10, 1615 Westbury
2.	William Cogswell, Wiltshire, England, 1619 (Susannah Hawkes, dau. Adam & Ann [Hutchinson] Hawkes) Inherited much property and added to it. Owned yards and Mills, Gloucester.	Chebacco, Mass. Dec. 15, 1700	Probably Charlestown, Mass., 1649
3.	William Cogswell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1659 (Martha, born Nov. 11, 1662, dau. Rev. John Emerson, minister of a Gloucester Congregational Church, and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, dau. Dept. Gov. Samuel Symonds. John had AB Harvard, 1656). Owned more than father.	Ipswich, Mass. April 14, 1708	Oct. 9, 1685 Gloucester, Mass.
4.	Edward Cogswell, Gloucester, Mass., Aug. 13, 1686 (Hannah, dau. Nathaniel & Judith [Perkins] Brown) With Samuel (No. 5) was among first settlers in New Mil- ford, Conn. 1747. Owned first iron works. Active in est. 1st Church.	New Milford, Conn. April 17, 1773	1708 Ipswich, Mass.
5.	Samuel Cogswell, Essex, Mass., March 1, 1710 (Lydia, dau. John & Mary [Herrick] Starkweather) Died intestate, comm. apptd. to distribute estate, 1780.	Mt. Wash., Mass., March 2, 1779	1728 Ipswich, Mass.

FOURTEEN GENERATIONS OF COGSWELLS IN AMERICA (Cont.)

	BORN	DIED	MARRIED
13 6.	John Cogswell, New Preston, Conn., June 17, 1738 (Sarah, dau. Joseph & Hannah [Welch] Ferris) and grand-dau. of Zachariah & Sarah (Reed) Ferris; a sister of Col. John Reed.	Sandgate, Vt. abt. Sept. 4, 1832	Dec. 1, 1762 Probably New Milford
7.	Ferris Cogswell, So. Britain, Conn., May 3, 1767 (Phebe-Hawley, dau. Abijah & Phebe [Hawley] Hurd) Member of Capt. Rich. Hurd's Co., Col. Ora Allen's Regiment.	Fosterville, N. Y. 1836 visit	March 6, 1786 Sandgate, Vt.
8.	Samuel Cogswell, Sandgate, Vt., Aug. 9, 1794 (Joanna, dau. Matthew & Ann [Hurd] Smith). Served two terms in Legis. 1837-38 before moving to Ill. 1842.	La Harpe, Ill. March 11, 1872	March 6, 1817 Sandgate, Vt.
9.	Matthew Hawley Cogswell, Sandgate, Vt., Nov. 27, 1829 (Julia, dau. Jonathon P. & Sally [Richardson] Bailey) At 86, deeded improved farm to each of six children, plus stocks and bonds, other property, at his death aged 89.	Hutchinson, Kan. June 28, 1918	Lyons, N. Y. April 26, 1851
10.	Asa Ferris Cogswell, La Harpe, Ill., Feb. 12, 1859 (Arobine, dau. Adna & Melissa [Frisbey] Haldeman) Retired from dentistry 1913, went into land, cattle ranching, etc., till about 1935.	Colorado Springs Nov. 5, 1942	Dec. 21, 1880 Independence, Mo.

FOURTEEN GENERATION OF COVIELLS IN AMERICA

1	John Coviell, Whiting, England, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
2	John Coviell, Whiting, England, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Feb. 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.
3	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
4	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
5	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting

FOURTEEN GENERATION OF COVIELLS IN AMERICA (Cont.)

6	John Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
7	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
8	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
9	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting
10	William Coviell, Essex, Mass., Dec. 4, 1711 (Ancestor of the Whiting family in America) Born and lived in the English Isles	March 17, 1711 Whiting, Mass.	Jan. 10, 1811 Whiting

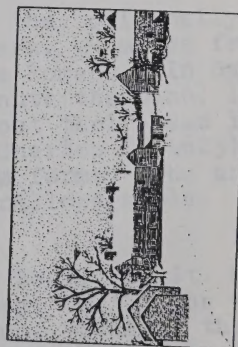
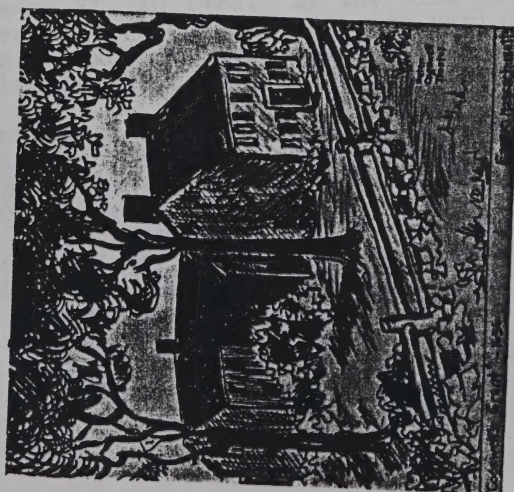
at farm and stable all and what so ever my said attorney shall see
 we to be done in or about the execution of the same by us and
 ents in witness where of I doe sett to my hand and seal
 the Day of November one thousand seven hundred and twenty
 in the tenth year of his Majesty's reign our infid.

Edward Cogswell.

Facsimile of Edward Cogswell signature. Genealogy: I John, II William,
 III William, IV Edward. Date—November 19, 1723.



Cogswell's
 Grant
 built by
 John Cogswell
 and
 descendants.
 Central part
 begun in
 1636.



Cogswell's Grant, view from the
 east, Essex, Massachusetts. Drawn
 by the owner, Bertram K. Little.

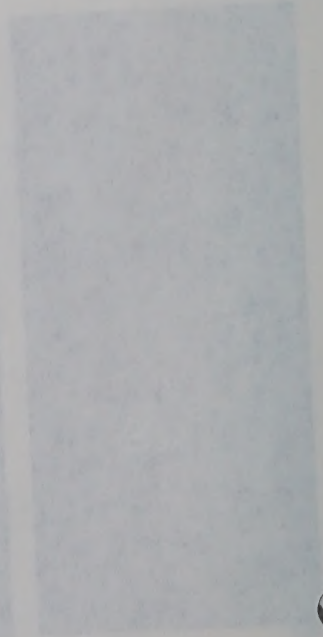
...in the ... of the ...
... in the ... of the ...
... in the ... of the ...
... in the ... of the ...
... in the ... of the ...

... ..

... ..



... ..



COGSWELL FAMILY (1)

The Cogswell family has special interest to us because they are ancestors of both the Dodges and the Averills, and thus both of compiler's grandparents on her mother's side are descended from them. This story will be brief, because so much has already been written about this family, and I have nothing to add; this is just a recap of other sources. The best history, though it contains many frustrating small errors, is "Cogswells in America," by Rev. E. C. Jameson, son-in-law of William Cogswell, M.D., of the 5th generation. It is delightfully written, and would be entertaining even to someone not interested in genealogy. ^{Another book} The Cogswell section of the Prindle Genealogy is nice because it just lists names and dates in genealogical order for someone in a hurry & is limited to only our line through the 4th generation. There are several other sources, but they are either less reliable or duplicate these. Any book telling about early Ipswich is sure to refer to this family many times.

John Cogswell¹ (A4#8 & B4#10) was born in 1592 at Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England. Some of his ancestors were:

father - Edward Cogswell,	born about 1565	died 1616
mother Alice	15 ?	1616 (4 wks. later)
grandfather Robert Cogswell	1530	7 June 1581
grandmother Alicia		1 Aug 1603

Edward Cogswell was a clothier (maker of fine woolen cloth), following in the business of his own father, Robert, and other ancestors for generations. His estates were designated as Ludborne, Horningham, and Ripond Mylls. The mills were in Fromme Selwood, a few miles from Westbury, named for famous Selwood Forest.

Origin of the name, Cogswell, is from the place they originally came from long ago, the town of Coggeshall in Essex, 44 miles from London, an ancient camponium/trading post of the Romans. In Saxon times called Coed Garr's Hall, later ruled by Canute the Dane, later still a Cistercian monastery. The Coggeshalls lost their head in the reign of Henry VI, in 1422. By the time of Charles I (1625) many bad spellers had changed the name to various forms. The arms are recorded as: ARGENT, a cross between four escallops sable. CREST, a stag lodged sable attired or.

John Cogswell married Elizabeth Thompson (A4#9 & B4#11) in St. Mary's Chapel of All Saints' Church in Westbury on 10 Sep. 1615. She was born about 1595, daughter of Rev. William Thompson, vicar of that church since 1603, and Phyllis, his wife, who had died 19 July 1608 and was buried there, seven years before her daughter was married. Rev. Thompson died in 1625. His parish was an ancient one, having been started during the reign of William the Conqueror. The present church edifice was erected in 1315, during the reign of Edward II and contained many cherished ancient artifacts, described in Rev. Jameson's book. The building is in the shape of a cross, with an 84 ft. high tower. The town of Westbury, in Wiltshire, is about 95 miles southwest of London.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been named in the various reports of the Committee on the subject of the alleged conspiracy to assassinate the President of the United States. The names are given in the order in which they were first mentioned in the reports. The names are given in the order in which they were first mentioned in the reports. The names are given in the order in which they were first mentioned in the reports.

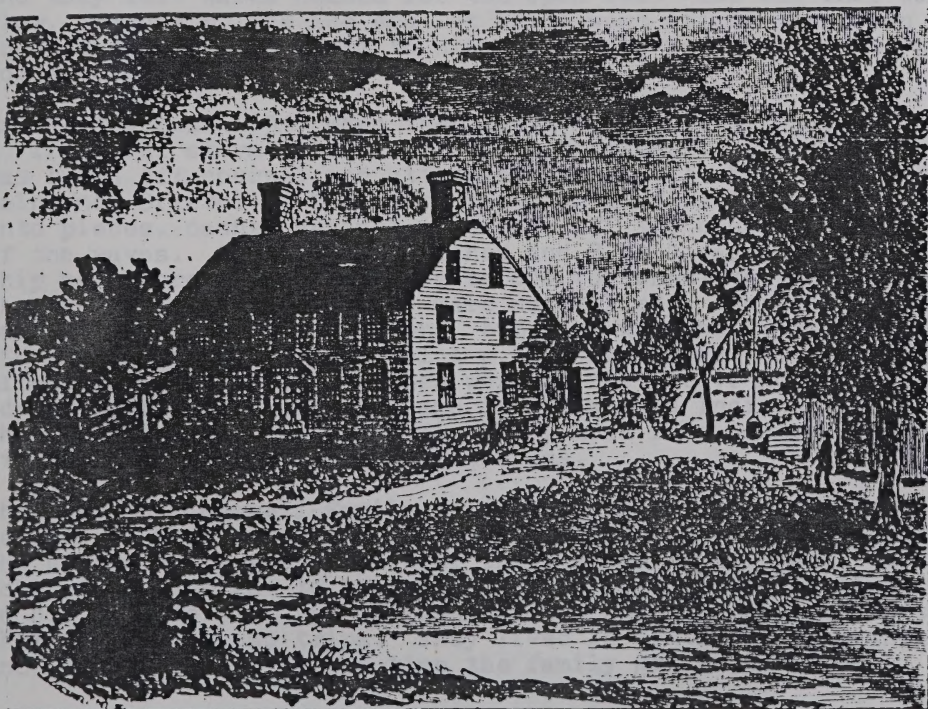
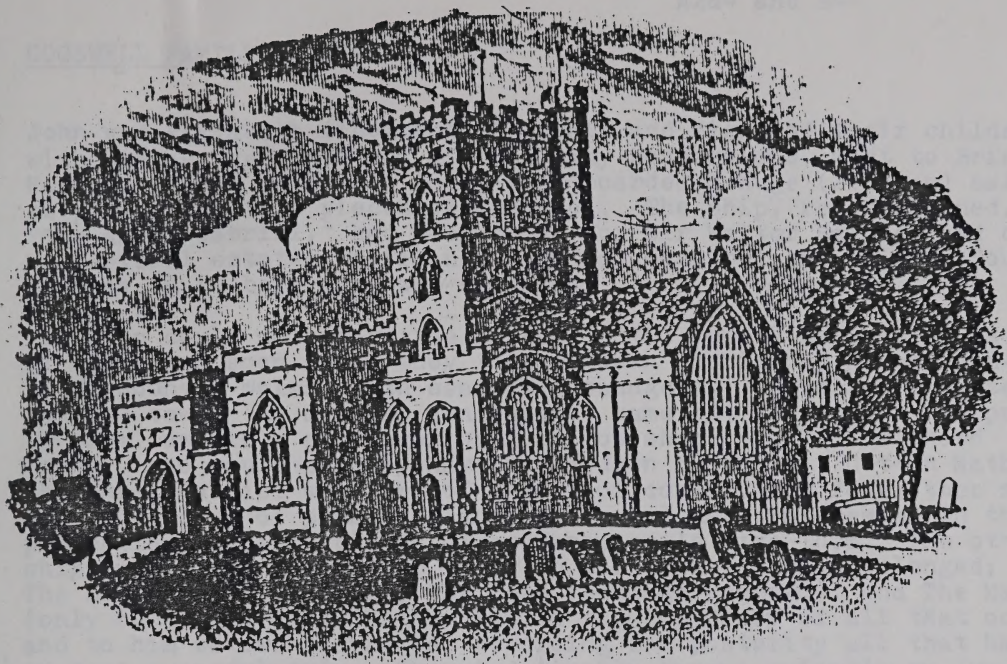
John G. Thompson (born 1870) was born in 1870 at Westbury, Long Island, New York. Son of his ancestors was:

John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors
John G. Thompson	born 1870	son of his ancestors

Edward Thompson was a married man of fine womanly character. He was the son of his father, Edward, and other persons. His mother was a daughter of a prominent family. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward.

John G. Thompson was born in 1870 at Westbury, Long Island, New York. He was the son of his father, Edward, and other persons. His mother was a daughter of a prominent family. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward.

John G. Thompson was born in 1870 at Westbury, Long Island, New York. He was the son of his father, Edward, and other persons. His mother was a daughter of a prominent family. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward. The name of his mother was Mary. The name of his father was Edward.



Top, the Westbury Parish Church, built 1315, pictured 1884

Bottom, the Cogswell House, Essex Co Ma, built 1732, pictured 1882



Top, the Wesleyan Parish Church, built 1775. (Illustrated 1882)
 Below, the Cogswell House, Essex Co. Mass., built 1735. (Illustrated 1882)

COGSWELL FAMILY (2)

John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell and eight of their children, with various servants and a great many possessions, went to Bristol Harbour where, on 23 May 1635, they boarded a huge (240-ton) sailing ship with about 15 pieces of ordnance. The ship, re-christened, "The Angel Gabriel," had been built for Sir Walter Raleigh and cost him several estates to finance. He had made but one trip to South America in it before he was executed.

The ship could not leave the harbour until June 4 because of lack of wind, and soon again they touched down in Milford Haven, Pembroke County, Wales, with seasick passengers. The Welsh minister in that town, "an ancient gentleman," came out to comfort and preach to them, as did a passenger on a fellow ship, the Rev. Richard Mather, who would someday have a grandson named Rev. Cotton Mather. The Angel Gabriel was part of a sort of convoy, for four other ships (in those days of piracy on the high seas) were interested in the protection those 15 pieces of ordnance could give them. The other ships were: The James (220 tons) on which Rev. Mather belonged; The Diligence (150 tons), The Bess (tonnage unknown), and The Mary (only 80 tons). Rev. Mather kept a running diary of all that occurred and to him we owe thanks for recording for posterity all that happened on that eventful trip. The wind finally became suitable on June 22, and they left Wales headed for the open sea. The big ship was too slow, and one by one the smaller ships went off on their own. The James made a great effort to stay back, and was the last to part company.

On 14-15 August 1635, when they had gone the better part of the way, a "frightful storm" blew in from the Northeast. The Angel Gabriel was blown off course, and attempted anchor off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine (now Bristol). The storm raged until finally the ship broke into pieces, dashed against the rocks off the coast by the violence of the waves. One seaman perished and 3 or 4 passengers died on the ship as it broke, and two more before (or when) they reached the shore. It is a miracle more were not killed. "Noreasters" are not rare along the eastern seaboard, but that was the storm of the century. (Gov. Winthrop's Journal, Vol I p.165, describes the storm as it affected Massachusetts. Tides were 14 feet above normal, ships set adrift from their moorings, and it "drowned 8 Indians flying from their wigwams.") The James finally limped into Boston Harbor, its sails in shreds and almost useless.

Thus was the Cogswell Family unceremoniously introduced to their new land. They and their servants gathered up what they could after the storm, but a goodly part of their property was gone. Somehow John managed to get to Boston and hire "auld Goodman Gallup" to come in his bark to pick up his possessions; and when the servants loaded them up it took two trips. They lived in tents in the meantime, and it was October by the time the family got to Ipswich.

Don't worry too hard; they were still rich and influential people. John died 29 Nov 1669, age about 77. Elizabeth died 2 June 1676, age perhaps 81.

COGSWELL FAMILY (3)Children of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell:

A daughter who married in London and remained there.

Mary	b.	1619 m.	1649	Godfrey Armitage	d. aft	1677
+William	bp	Mar 1619	ca 1649	Susanna Hawkes	15 Dec	1700
John	bp	25 Jul 1622	ca 1646	?	27 Sep	1653
Hannah	b.	ca 1624	bef 1651	Deac. Cornelius Waldo		1704
Abigail		?	?	Thomas Clarke		
Edward		1629	?	little known		
+Sarah		1640?	1663	Simon Tuttle		1732
Elizabeth		?	31 Jul 1657	Nathan Masterson		

Our family is descended from William Cogswell on compiler's grandfather's Averill side (which we will see soon) and from Sarah Cogswell on her grandmother's side. Sarah Cogswell married Simon Tuttle, and their grand daughter, Sarah Tuttle (named for her) married Richard Dodge IV. For more about her, her husband, and her children, see the Tuttle Family story.

William Cogswell² (John¹) (A4#4) was born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, in March 1619. He was 16 years old when the family was unceremoniously dunked in 1635, and they lived in a tent for about six weeks until they were picked up, salvaging what they could in the meantime, but finally lived in a fine, big house in Ipswich. He was about 30 when he got married to Susanna Hawkes (A4#5) daughter of Adam and Anne Hawkes, born about 1633 in Charlestown. It is believed that her parents came over in 1630 to Charlestown with Gov. John Winthrop in "The Fleet," and moved later to Lynn. At time of marriage Anne was the Widow Hutchinson, and her maiden name is unknown but may have been Browne. Susanna had a twin brother. For more about the Hawkes Family, see the short vignette about them in another part of this book.

William was a prominent businessman and seems to have had a number of employees, though compiler has not learned what that business was. He and Susanna were both very devout Puritans, and he lead a petition to have Chebacco Parrish established in Ipswich, build a church, and bring in a minister. At first they were turned down, but he was allowed to form a committee. It took two years to persuade the authorities, and he donated the land for the meeting house and church. His wife, as an honor, was assigned a seat with the minister's wife. She died before 1696 and he died 15 Dec. 1700, and a town meeting was adjourned so that all might attend his funeral.

Children of William, Sr., and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell:

Elizabeth	b	1650 m.	22 Feb 1670	Col Thos. Wade	d.	28 Dec 1726
Hester			(1) 24 Aug 1675	Sam'l Bishop (2) Lt Thos Burnham		
Susanna (twin)	5 Jan	1657		Benjamin White	m. on	(16 Dec) 1689
Ann	"	"			d. bef	1696
+William Jr.	4 Dec	1659	9 Oct 1685	Martha Emerson	14 Apr	1708
Jonathan	26 Apr	1661	24 May 1686	Eliz. Wainright	14 Jul	1717
Edmund		?		d. young	15 May	1680
John	12 May	1665		Hannah Goodhue		1710
Adam	12 Jan	1667		Abigail ?	8 Feb	1749
Sarah	2 Feb	1668	6 Nov 1685	William Noyes		

Children of John and Elizabeth (Cousins) Cogswell

William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800

Our family is descended from William Cogswell on mother's grand-
father's family side (which we will see soon) and from Sarah
Cogswell on her grandmother's side. Sarah Cogswell married Simon
Pettit, and their grand daughter, Sarah Pettit (named for her)
married Richard Taylor. For more about her, her husband, and
her children, see the Pettit family story.

William Cogswell (1800) was born in Westbury, Mass.
England, in March 1800. He was 15 years old when the
family was unexpectedly struck in 1815, and they lived in a tent
for about six weeks until they were picked up, realizing what they
meant for the meantime, but finally lived in a tent, his mother in
front. He was about 15 when he was married to Sarah Taylor.
Sarah's daughter of 1800 and Sarah Cogswell.
In Charleston, it is believed that her parents came over in 1800
on a ship with Gov. John Winthrop in "The Lioness", and married
later in 1800. At time of marriage there was the 1800 epidemic,
and her maiden name is unknown but we have been told. Sarah
had a twin brother. Her sons were the Hedges family, and the
Hedges' daughter about 1800 in England part of this book.

William was a prominent businessman and seems to have had a number
of enterprises. Thomas Cogswell had been learned what that business
was, and Thomas was born very successful, and in fact
a position to have Thomas Pettit established in Ipswich, Mass.
a church, and living in a shipyard. At first they were turned down,
but the was allowed to have a small shop. In 1800 two years or
perhaps three years later, and he donated the land for the meeting
house and church. His wife, an orphan, was assigned a seat with
the minister's wife. The first service 1800 and he died 1800.
and a town meeting was organized so that all might attend the funeral.

Children of William and Sarah (Cousins) Cogswell					
William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
William	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
John	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Thomas	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800
Elizabeth	1800	1800	1800	1800	1800

COGSWELL FAMILY (4)

William Cogswell, Jr.³ (William² John¹) (A4#2) born 4 Dec. 1659 in Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony, to William, Sr. and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell, married, on 9 Oct 1685, Martha Emerson (A4#3) the daughter of Reverend John Emerson, pastor of the Church in Gloucester, and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, daughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds of a very old and aristocratic family in England. Martha was born in Gloucester 28 Nov 1662. For a delightful little story about how this couple met while they were both still quite young, see the Emerson Family story.

Not a great deal has been written about him, so in reading the book, "Ipswich, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony," I was proud to see his name, along with that of several others of our ancestors, on petitions on behalf of people charged with witchcraft. He was a devout Puritan and of a very pious family, but he seemed to be using his head. Sorry I cannot say the same thing for his father-in-law, Rev. John Emerson, who was asked to write a letter by Rev. Cotton Mather (grandson of that pious old minister on the ship, The James, in 1635). Perhaps Rev. Emerson felt pressured, but he was so "wound up" that he believed a threatened attack of French inspired?? Indians was done by the devil and his angels and not by the Indians at all, and told that to Rev. Mather, who used such letters to further his cause in eradicating witches. Rev. John Emerson is our ancestor, too, and was a very well-meaning person, but confused. No wonder his nephew, Rev. Wm. Emerson, and his son, Ralph Waldo Emerson, the noted lecturer, became Unitarians.

This couple lived in Ipswich, Chebacco Parrish - founded in part by his father - and raised their family there. They both died the same month - April, 1708. He was just 49, and she was 46.

Children of William, Jr., and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell:

+Edward	b. 13 Aug 1686 m.	1708 Hannah Brown	d. 17 Apr 1773
Martha		9 Oct 1710 Matthew Whipple	
William III	1688	killed by Indians in battle	1710
Dorothy Emerson	31 Aug 1692 m.	_____ Moulton	
Lucy	1699	_____ Moulton	
Emerson	1700	30 Dec 1738 Mary Pecker	29 Mar 1788

Edward Cogswell⁴ (William³ William² John¹) (A4#1) son of William Jr. and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell, was born 13 August, 1686 in Gloucester, MA but grew up in Ipswich. On 21 Aug 1708 he married Hannah Brown (A5#1) daughter of Nathaniel and Judith (Perkins) Brown. (for more information about that side of the family, see the Brown and Perkins Family stories.

The couple at first resided in Ipswich, Chebacco Parrish, moved to Connecticut and lived in Preston, New London Co., CT, most likely that section which later became Griswold. In 1732 he was a member of the New London Society for Trade and Commerce. They remained there for about ten years, then he purchased wild land in

William (born 1800) son of William (born 1750) and Mary (born 1750) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800). William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800). William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

William (born 1800) was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was married to Mary (born 1750) and they had several children. The names of the children are: William (born 1800), Mary (born 1800), John (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1800).

COGSWELL FAMILY (5)

the northern part of New Milford. His daughter, Lucy, in 1742 married Daniel Averill and, in 1744, purchased land in the Waramaug Reserve in ancient Woodbury, Connecticut. Edward was interested in land development as a profitable investment, and so were his son-in-law's parents and brothers. They all moved there and prospered. Edward bought a lot in town as well as other acreage, and moved in, becoming the first settler in the new town. He also established iron works and did much to develop the region. Following in the footsteps of his grandfather, William, Jr., he was instrumental in the establishment of a new church there.

Hannah died 6 June 1771, age 80, and he died 17 April 1773, age 87. They are buried in the cemetery of the church he helped to establish.

Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell:

Samuel	b. 1 Mar 1710 m.	Lydia Starkweather	
Edward		died in infancy	
Nathaniel	13 Feb 1714	8 Dec 1737 (1)Huldah Kinney	
		25 May 1757 (2)Mrs. Bridget Wedge	d. 4 Nov 1810
		30 May 1782 (3)Mrs. Eunice Williams	
Judith	25 Jan 1717	Jacob Kinney	
Hannah	13 Apr 1719	Matthew Beal	
John	5 Apr 1721	Sarah Freeman	
Lucy	14 Apr 1725	11 Nov 1742 Daniel Averill	
Martha		died in infancy	
+Martha	11 Nov 1728	1748-9 Moses Averill	d. 30 Jul 1781
Elizabeth		died in infancy	
Emerson	19 Jul 1732	29 Aug 1751 Mary Miles	
William	22 Dec 1734	4 Nov 1762 Anna Whittlesey	19 Feb 1786

Martha Cogswell⁵ (Edward⁴ William³ William² John¹) (A2#9) was born 11 Nov 1728 in Ipswich MA. Her family moved to Preston, CT (now Griswold) in New London County, when she was little. Her older sister, Lucy, married Daniel Averill in 1742, and in 1744 he purchased wilderness land in western Connecticut and started developing it. When she was 19, the Cogswells and the rest of the Averills moved to that area and prospered in the commercial development of that land. She fell in love with Daniel's younger brother, Moses, and they got married. For the rest of what happened, see the Averill Family story.

The northern part of New Bedford, this daughter, Lucy, in 1795 married Daniel Axtell and, in 1804, purchased land in the western part of the town. She was interested in land development as a profitable investment, and so with her husband's earnings and property, they all moved there and prospered. Daniel bought a lot in town as well as other things, and moved in, becoming the first settler on the new town. He also established iron works and oil mills to develop the region. Following in the footsteps of his grandfather, William, Jr., he was instrumental in the establishment of a new church there.

William died 3 June 1793, age 60, and he died 15 April 1817, age 87. They are buried in the cemetery of the church he helped to establish.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Loring) Conwell

Child	Date of Birth	Date of Death	Age at Death
William	13 Feb 1794	13 Feb 1794	0
John	23 Jan 1797	23 Jan 1797	0
Mary	13 Apr 1798	13 Apr 1798	0
John	2 Apr 1801	2 Apr 1801	0
Lucy	18 Apr 1802	11 Nov 1798	11 Nov 1798
Mary	11 Nov 1798	11 Nov 1798	0
Elizabeth	19 Jul 1802	19 Jul 1802	0
William	23 Dec 1804	4 Nov 1805	4 Nov 1805
John	13 Feb 1794	13 Feb 1794	0
John	23 Jan 1797	23 Jan 1797	0
Mary	13 Apr 1798	13 Apr 1798	0
John	2 Apr 1801	2 Apr 1801	0
Lucy	18 Apr 1802	11 Nov 1798	11 Nov 1798
Mary	11 Nov 1798	11 Nov 1798	0
Elizabeth	19 Jul 1802	19 Jul 1802	0
William	23 Dec 1804	4 Nov 1805	4 Nov 1805

William Conwell (born William, William, John) (1794) was born 13 Feb 1794 in Ipswich MA. His family moved to Preston, CT (now New Britain) in New London County, when she was 11 yrs. Her older sister, Lucy, married Daniel Axtell in 1795, and in 1804 he purchased wilderness land in western Connecticut and started developing it. When she was 15, the Conwells and the rest of the family moved to that area and participated in the commercial development of the land. She fell in love with Daniel's younger brother, Daniel, and they got married. For the rest of what happened, see the family history story.

COGSWELL FAMILY (1)

The Cogswell family has special interest to us because they are ancestors of both the Dodges and the Averills, and thus both of compiler's grandparents on her mother's side are descended from them. This story will be brief, because so much has already been written about this family, and I have nothing to add; this is just a recap of other sources. The best history, though it contains many frustrating small errors, is "Cogswells in America," by Rev. E. O. Jameson, son-in-law of William Cogswell, M.D., of the 5th generation. It is delightfully written, and would be entertaining even to someone not interested in genealogy. The Cogswell section of the Prindle Genealogy is nice because it just lists names and dates in genealogical order for someone in a hurry & is limited to only our line through the 4th generation. There are several other sources, but they are either less reliable or duplicate these. Any book telling about early Ipswich is sure to refer to this family many times.

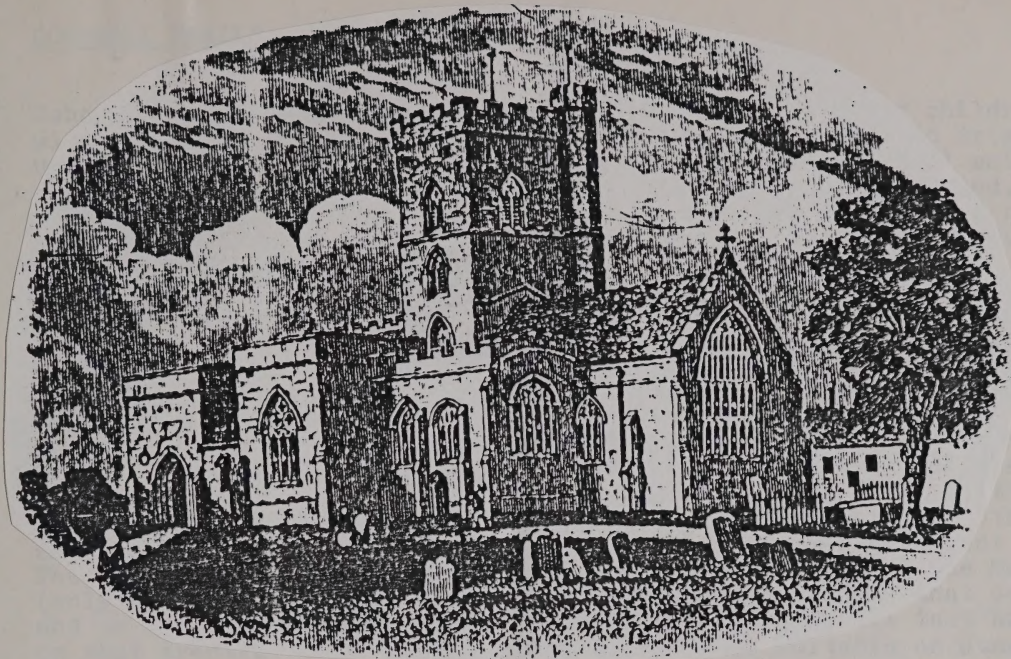
John Cogswell¹ (A4#8 & B4#10) was born in 1592 at Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England. Some of his ancestors were:

father - Edward Cogswell,	born about 1565	died 1616
mother Alice	15 ?	1616 (4 wks. later)
grandfather Robert Cogswell	1530	7 June 1581
grandmother Alicia		1 Aug 1603

Edward Cogswell was a clothier (maker of fine woolen cloth), following in the business of his own father, Robert, and other ancestors for generations. His estates were designated as Ludborne, Horningham, and Ripond Mylls. The mills were in Fromme Selwood, a few miles from Westbury, named for famous Selwood Forest.

Origin of the name, Cogswell, is from the place they originally came from long ago, the town of Coggeshall in Essex, 44 miles from London, an ancient camponium/trading post of the Romans. In Saxon times called Coed Garr's Hall, later ruled by Canute the Dane, later still a Cistercian monastery. The Coggeshalls lost their head in the reign of Henry VI, in 1422. By the time of Charles I (1625) many bad spellers had changed the name to various forms. The arms are recorded as: ARGENT, a cross between four escallops sable. CREST, a stag lodged sable attired or.

John Cogswell married Elizabeth Thompson (A4#9 & B4#11) in St. Mary's Chapel of All Saints' Church in Westbury on 10 Sep. 1615. She was born about 1595, daughter of Rev. William Thompson, vicar of that church since 1603, and Phyllis, his wife, who had died 19 July 1608 and was buried there, seven years before her daughter was married. Rev. Thompson died in 1625. His parish was an ancient one, having been started during the reign of William the Conqueror. The present church edifice was erected in 1315, during the reign of Edward II and contained many cherished ancient artifacts, described in Rev. Jameson's book. The building is in the shape of a cross, with an 84 ft. high tower. The town of Westbury, in Wiltshire, is about 95 miles southwest of London.



Top, the Westbury Parish Church, built 1315, pictured 1884

Bottom, the Cogswell House, Essex Co Ma, built 1732, pictured 1882

Top, the Westbury Parish Church, built 1315, pictured 1884
Bottom, the Cornwell House, Essex Co. Mass., built 1732, pictured 1882

COGSWELL FAMILY (2)

John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell and eight of their children, with various servants and a great many possessions, went to Bristol Harbour where, on 23 May 1635, they boarded a huge (240-ton) sailing ship with about 15 pieces of ordnance. The ship, re-christened, "The Angel Gabriel," had been built for Sir Walter Raleigh and cost him several estates to finance. He had made but one trip to South America in it before he was executed.

The ship could not leave the harbour until June 4 because of lack of wind, and soon again they touched down in Milford Haven, Pembroke County, Wales, with seasick passengers. The Welsh minister in that town, "an ancient gentleman," came out to comfort and preach to them, as did a passenger on a fellow ship, the Rev. Richard Mather, who would someday have a grandson named Rev. Cotton Mather. The Angel Gabriel was part of a sort of convoy, for four other ships (in those days of piracy on the high seas) were interested in the protection those 15 pieces of ordnance could give them. The other ships were: The James (220 tons) on which Rev. Mather belonged; The Diligence (150 tons), The Bess (tonnage unknown), and The Mary (only 80 tons). Rev. Mather kept a running diary of all that occurred and to him we owe thanks for recording for posterity all that happened on that eventful trip. The wind finally became suitable on June 22, and they left Wales headed for the open sea. The big ship was too slow, and one by one the smaller ships went off on their own. The James made a great effort to stay back, and was the last to part company.

On 14-15 August 1635, when they had gone the better part of the way, a "frightful storm" blew in from the Northeast. The Angel Gabriel was blown off course, and attempted anchor off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine (now Bristol). The storm raged until finally the ship broke into pieces, dashed against the rocks off the coast by the violence of the waves. One seaman perished and 3 or 4 passengers died on the ship as it broke, and two more before (or when) they reached the shore. It is a miracle more were not killed. "Noreasters" are not rare along the eastern seaboard, but that was the storm of the century. (Gov. Winthrop's Journal, Vol I p.165, describes the storm as it affected Massachusetts. Tides were 14 feet above normal, ships set adrift from their moorings, and it "drowned 8 Indians flying from their wigwams.") The James finally limped into Boston Harbor, its sails in shreds and almost useless.

Thus was the Cogswell Family uncereemoniously introduced to their new land. They and their servants gathered up what they could after the storm, but a goodly part of their property was gone. Somehow John managed to get to Boston and hire "auld Goodman Gallup" to come in his bark to pick up his possessions; and when the servants loaded them up it took two trips. They lived in tents in the meantime, and it was October by the time the family got to Ipswich.

Don't worry too hard; they were still rich and influential people. John died 29 Nov 1669, age about 77. Elizabeth died 2 June 1676, age perhaps 81.

Brown

COGSWELL FAMILY (3)Children of John and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cogswell:

A daughter who married in London and remained there.
 Mary b. 1619 m. 1649 Godfrey Armitage d. aft 1677
 +William bp Mar 1619 ca 1649 Susanna Hawkes 15 Dec 1700
 John bp 25 Jul 1622 ca 1646 ? 27 Sep 1653
 Hannah b. ca 1624 bef 1651 Deac. Cornelius Waldo 1704
 Abigail ? ? Thomas Clarke
 Edward 1629 ? little known
 +Sarah 1640? 1663 Simon Tuttle 1732
 Elizabeth ? 31 Jul 1657 Nathan Masterson

Our family is descended from William Cogswell on compiler's grandfather's Averill side (which we will see soon) and from Sarah Cogswell on her grandmother's side. Sarah Cogswell married Simon Tuttle, and their grand daughter, Sarah Tuttle (named for her) married Richard Dodge IV. For more about her, her husband, and her children, see the Tuttle Family story.

William Cogswell² (John¹) (A4#4) was born in Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England, in March 1619. He was 16 years old when the family was unceremoniously dunked in 1635, and they lived in a tent for about six weeks until they were picked up, salvaging what they could in the meantime, but finally lived in a fine, big house in Ipswich. He was about 30 when he got married to Susanna Hawkes (A4#5) daughter of Adam and Anne Hawkes, born about 1633 in Charlestown. It is believed that her parents came over in 1630 to Charlestown with Gov. John Winthrop in "The Fleet," and moved later to Lynn. At time of marriage Anne was the Widow Hutchinson, and her maiden name is unknown but may have been Browne. Susanna had a twin brother. For more about the Hawkes Family, see the short vignette about them in another part of this book.

William was a prominent businessman and seems to have had a number of employees, though compiler has not learned what that business was. He and Susanna were both very devout Puritans, and he lead a petition to have Chebacco Parrish established in Ipswich, build a church, and bring in a minister. At first they were turned down, but he was allowed to form a committee. It took two years to persuade the authorities, and he donated the land for the meeting house and church. His wife, as an honor, was assigned a seat with the minister's wife. She died before 1696 and he died 15 Dec. 1700, and a town meeting was adjourned so that all might attend his funeral.

Children of William, Sr., and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell:

Elizabeth b 1650 m. 22 Feb 1670 Col Thos. Wade d. 28 Dec 1726
 Hester (1)24Aug 1675 Sam'l Bishop(2)Lt Thos Burnham
 Susanna(twin)5 Jan1657 Benjamin White m. on(16 Dec1689)
 Ann " " d. bef 1696
 +William Jr. 4 Dec 1659 9 Oct 1685 Martha Emerson 14Apr 1708
 Jonathan 26 Apr 1661 24 May 1686 Eliz.Wainright 14 Jul 1717
 Edmund ? d. young 15 May 1680
 John 12 May 1665 Hannah Goodhue 1710
 Adam 12 Jan 1667 Abigail ? 8 Feb 1749
 Sarah 2 Feb 1668 6 Nov 1685 William Noyes

COGSWELL FAMILY (5)

the northern part of New Milford. His daughter, Lucy, in 1742 married Daniel Averill and, in 1744, purchased land in the Waramaug Reserve in ancient Woodbury, Connecticut. Edward was interested in land development as a profitable investment, and so were his son-in-law's parents and brothers. They all moved there and prospered. Edward bought a lot in town as well as other acreage, and moved in, becoming the first settler in the new town. He also established iron works and did much to develop the region. Following in the footsteps of his grandfather, William, Jr., he was instrumental in the establishment of a new church there.

Hannah died 6 June 1771, age 80, and he died 17 April 1773, age 87. They are buried in the cemetery of the church he helped to establish.

Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell:

Samuel	b. 1 Mar 1710 m.	Lydia Starkweather	
Edward		died in infancy	
Nathaniel	13 Feb 1714	8 Dec 1737 (1)Huldah Kinney	
		25 May 1757 (2)Mrs. Bridget Wedge	d. 4 Nov 1810
		30 May 1782 (3)Mrs. Eunice Williams	
Judith	25 Jan 1717	Jacob Kinney	
Hannah	13 Apr 1719	Matthew Beal	
John	5 Apr 1721	Sarah Freeman	
Lucy	14 Apr 1725	11 Nov 1742 Daniel Averill	
Martha		died in infancy	
+Martha	11 Nov 1728	1748-9 Moses Averill	d. 30 Jul 1781
Elizabeth		died in infancy	
Emerson	19 Jul 1732	29 Aug 1751 Mary Miles	
William	22 Dec 1734	4 Nov 1762 Anna Whittlesey	19 Feb 1786

Martha Cogswell⁵ (Edward⁴ William³ William² John¹) (A2#9) was born 11 Nov 1728 in Ipswich MA. Her family moved to Preston, CT (now Griswold) in New London County, when she was little. Her older sister, Lucy, married Daniel Averill in 1742, and in 1744 he purchased wilderness land in western Connecticut and started developing it. When she was 19, the Cogswells and the rest of the Averills moved to that area and prospered in the commercial development of that land. She fell in love with Daniel's younger brother, Moses, and they got married. For the rest of what happened, see the Averill Family story.

the northern part of New Milford. His daughter, Lucy, in 1742 married Daniel Averill and, in 1745, purchased land in the surrounding area. Edward was interested in land development as a profitable investment, and so were his sons-in-law's parents and brothers. They all moved there and prospered. Edward bought a lot in town as well as other acreage, and moved in, becoming the first settler in the new town. He also established iron works and his much to develop the region. Following in the footsteps of his grandfather, William, Jr., he was instrumental in the establishment of a new church there.

Edward died in June 1771, age 80, and he died 17 April 1773, age 82. They are buried in the cemetery of the church he helped to establish.

Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Goswell:

William	22 Nov 1730	4 Nov 1782	Anna Whittemore	12 Feb 1750
Thomas	19 Jul 1732	22 Aug 1781	Mary Miles	
Elizabeth	11 Nov 1738	1748-8	Moses Averill	d. 30 Jul 1781
Lucy	14 Apr 1752	11 Nov 1742	Daniel Averill	
John	2 Apr 1751		Baron Freeman	
Hannah	12 Apr 1719		Mattew Seal	
Isaac	22 Jan 1717		Isaac Kinney	
Isaac	13 Feb 1716	4 Dec 1737	(1) William Kinney	died in infancy
Isaac		22 May 1737	(2) Mrs. Bridget Wedge	d. 1810
		30 May 1708	(3) Mrs. Rufus Williams	d. 1810

Martha Goswell? (Edward's William's John's) (1742?) was born 12 Nov 1730 in Newich MA. Her family moved to Newich, CT (now Shelton) in New London County, when she was little. Her older sister, Lucy, married Daniel Averill in 1742, and in 1744 he purchased wilderness land in western Connecticut and started development of the it. When she was 19, the Goswells and the rest of the Averills moved to that area and prospered in the commercial development of that land. She fell in love with Daniel's younger brother, Moses, and they got married. For the rest of what happened, see the Averill family story.

Coxwell

and also five acres

over and

Haw
chick

Chi

ov
su
or
fa
I
Y
W
C
a



V. REV. JOHN EMERSON

REV. JOHN EMERSON was born in 1625, Bishop's Stortford, England, and died December 2, 1700, at Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married RUTH SYMONDS, daughter of Dept. Gov. Samuel Symonds and Martha (Reade) (Epes) Symonds, born about 1640 at Ipswich, Massachusetts. She died February 23, 1702, Gloucester, Mass. Rev. John Emerson graduated from Harvard, A.B. 1656, and was ordained Oct. 6, 1663. He was pastor at Gloucester, Massachusetts. John's brother, Joseph, a preacher in Concord, Mass., was ancestor of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Children of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson were:

1. Ruth, b. Aug. 26, 1660
2. MARTHA, b. Nov. 28, 1662; m. WILLIAM COGSWELL
3. Mary, b. March 7, 1665
4. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 26, 1667
5. John, b. May 14, 1670
6. Dorothy Emerson, b. July 6, 1675
7. Samuel, b. Nov. 20, 1678

John Emerson came with his parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Brewster) Emerson, to New England in 1638 when he was about 13 years old. John attended the Ipswich Academy and then Harvard where he graduated A.B. in 1656. Ipswich was populated by a group of highly cultured people, including the Symonds, the Emersons, and the Cogswells, who founded churches, schools, and initiated cultural gatherings from the first. In the 200 years between the founding of Harvard and 1834, thirty Emersons had been graduated from this institution and 20 other New England colleges. Seventeen of these Emersons were ordained ministers, besides several others who were preachers.

VI. MARTHA (EMERSON) COGSWELL

MARTHA EMERSON was born Nov. 28, 1662, Gloucester, Mass., daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson. On Oct. 9, 1685, she married WILLIAM COGSWELL, who was born Dec. 4, 1659, in Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., a son of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell. Martha and William lived in Chebacco. He died April 14, 1708. Their children were:

66

1. EDWARD, b. Aug. 13, 1686; m. 1708, HANNAH BROWN; d. April 17, 1773
2. Martha, m. Oct. 9, 1710, Matthew Whipple
3. William, b. 1688. He was killed by Indians in battle, 1710
4. Dorothy, b. Aug. 31, 1692; m. Moulton
5. Lucy, b. 1699; m. Moulton
6. Emerson, b. 1700; m. Dec. 30, 1736, Mary Pecker; d. March 29, 1788
7. Eunice, b. 1704

References

- Matthew's *American Armoury and Blue Book*, 1908 London, p. 30
American Heraldica, ed. E. De V. Vermont, 1886
Emerson Family, by Benj. Kendall Emerson, 1900, Pp. 25, 31-33, 43, 50, 74, 126, 176
Early History of New England Families, by Stearnes V. 1. p. 370
New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Essex Co. Mass., Court Records, V. 4, p. 362.

SYMONDS DESCENT

RAUNGWALDER of Moax and the Orcades, 9th Century
 SIMON, Lord of St. Sever, Normandy, died 1090 and was buried in church on his fief. He had two sons:

1. Richard de Goy, Viscount of Arranches, father of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester
2. ADAM FITZ SIMON, holder of lands and manors at Threxton, Norfolk, and Almshoe, Hertfordshire, under Bishop Odo. He died before 1118.

RICHARD FITZ SIMON, died 1168, m. Edith, daughter of Sir Richard de Penesthorpe, Norfolk. He was a founder of the Order of the Garter, Herts and Essex. He had two sons:

1. ADAM SYMONDS of Suffield, m. Joan, dau. and heir of William de Reppes of Cley-by-the-Sea
2. Richard, m. Margaret, dau. of William Boteler of Warrington & Suffield, Orembsy, Runham Hall, Cley-by-the-Sea

67

References

- History of Topsfield*, Geo. Francis Dow, G974.45 T 627 do
Candlewood, An Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich, p. 10
Publications of the Ipswich Historical Society, V. 16. Proceedings at
the Annual Meeting, Dec. 1, 1908, Salem Press, 1909
Ipswich Deeds, V. 1, p. 45, 1937/8; V. 4, p. 40, 306

Samuel Symonds was considered to be a rich man. His estate was appraised at the then large sum of £2103 6s 10d. Besides, he had tracts of land in various places. His town house was sumptuously furnished, and his country estate was amply provided for. Having lived in his town house, which he had purchased from Henry Sewell in 1637, while his "Argilla Farm" home was being built, there had been no need to hasten its completion. He wanted a good, substantial dwelling, and knew how it should be done.

The people of East Anglia were accustomed to two distinct types of houses, the one-and-a-half story Flemish cottage, and the two-story medieval house. Both were brought to New England. As noted in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* (V. 1 pp. 64-71, shortly after he had purchased the farm from his brother-in-law, John Winthrop, in 1638, he ordered the erection of a dwelling there as follows: "I am indifferent," wrote Mr. Symonds, "whether it be 30 foot or 35 foot long, 16 or 18 foot broad. I would have wood chimneys at each end, the frames of the chimneys to be stronger than ordinary to bear good heavy load of clay for security against fire. You may let the chimney be all the breadth of the house if you think good." (*Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.* V. 33, p. 57)

Build such a house of brick and it would be as much at home in the English villages of Cottenham or Braintree, as in early Massachusetts. It would almost duplicate John Bunyan's cottage at Elstow. In Boston it was possible to import the lime used for mortar, but the cost and difficulty of transportation over the colonial roads was so great that it was seldom feasible to use brick. The Colonial carpenters also soon discovered that half-timbering was impractical for without lime the clay and bough, "wattle and daub," would not withstand the heavy rains, bitter cold, and summer heat of New England. Thus wooden clapboards and shingles became typical of New England.

✓ However small Samuel Symonds' house may seem to us now, it was too costly for the average settler. Average dimensions were 14' x 15', or as follows: Joseph Goodhue, 8 feet square; Thomas Burnham,

20 foot square; Ephraim Fellows, 16' x 16'. Thatch was used at first, but in the dry climate it often burned itself and the house, and Thomas Dudley issued an order in 1631, that "No man shall cover his house with thatch since it has caused divers burning of old houses."

Thus, Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds further specified "shakes" — no thatch. "Let the windows be small with diamond or oblong panes set in lead. Let them not be over-large in any rooms and as few as conveniently possible. Let all have current shutting draw-windows." His reason for this was that small windows were a safety measure offering less area for attacks from without.

"Argilla Farm" was very near "Cogswell's Grant," the Perkins farm, the Emerson place, the John Brown Farm, and holdings belonging to other Cogswell ancestors. They had mostly come from well-to-do families and had brought all kinds of furnishings and implements, livestock and supplies, and servants to New England. Many of the servants were indentured and, after seven or nine years of labor to pay for their passage, they were free to go and make a life of their own. Thus, many prominent names have descended from them.

John Cogswell brought several servants, among them Deacon Cornelius Waldo, known as "John Cogswell's farmer," who afterward married John Cogswell's own daughter, Hannah. They became the great-grandparents of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Oliver Wendell Holmes, and many other outstanding Americans. Samuel Haines was another of the Cogswell servants who founded a great American family. Samuel Symonds brought several and acquired others immediately after establishing residence. Edward Bragg was one, and Phillip Welch was another.

The problem of finding good help both in the house and in the fields was a difficult one in this new and primitive land. There were many ways of solving it. Hundreds were brought over by masters of ships and then put out to service by any who would repay the passage money. The very Honorable Samuel Symonds became involved in an embarrassing entanglement due to this perfectly lawful and customary practice, Rev. Joseph B. Felt, writing in the *History of Ipswich* commented on the evil phases of it, and on Governor Symonds' involvement, as follows:

"Among the crying wrongs to our race was the stealing of young people and bringing them to America and selling them into servitude. Two such sufferers were sold in 1654 for nine years to a re-

spectable gentleman of Ipswich, for £26 in corn and cattle. They were represented to him as having been transported hither by the state. Their names were William Downing and Phillip Welch, brought to Boston in the ship "Goodfellow." They, with a number of others from Ireland, were forcibly taken from their beds at night by men dressed as English soldiers and forced to go aboard the ship. These scoundrels were called "Spirits" and a Royal Order of England was passed against them in 1682." Just why it was put off so long is unknown.

Samuel Symonds, much chagrined, made a declaration to the General Court:

"DECLARATION OF DEPUTY GOVERNOR SAMUEL
SYMONDS IN THE CASE BETWEEN HIM AND HIS
SERVANTS, WILLIAM DOWNING AND PHILLIP
WELCH. TO THE HONORABLE COURT:

The plaintiff declareth as followeth: That in the yeare of our Lord 1654, he wanting servants and being in Boston at a regular Court, endeavoured to purchase a supply out of yt ship that, as was said, was newly come from Ireland, and accordingly he made a bargain with George Dell, master of ye ship called "Goodfellow," for a certayne sune mentioned in writing betweene the saidd master and the plaintiff, which sune was alsoe truly paid according to law and to the condic'ons therein expressed. And because there had come over many Irish before that tyme, the plaintiff p'ceived that some questions were stirring in ye court whether it were not best to make some stop, in reference to the people of that nation, which occasioned the plaintiff to make a p'viso for good assurance, as it is in ye first part of ye said writing.

"But when ye Court had resolved to make an order onely p'venting of ye like for tyme to come, and the plaintiff having new occasion for treaty with ye said master about the yonger concerning a mistake in his name, etc., in reference to him, there was a new agreement made, as appeareth in said writing.

"And ever since, the plaintiff hath had the quiet possession and service of them accordingly, until about or near the tyme of ye date of ye attachment. Then these defendants, the two servants, came in to family prayer, without any p'vocation given, and did in ye p'essence of ye family assembled utterly refuse any more service for their master, ye plaintiff. And in the discourse, after the denial was

done, they p'pounded terms or condic'ons, but these were such as cannot stande with the rela'tion of servants to impose upon their master, as the plaintiff conceiveth, which if granted, namely that they had not the power of judgement; then still their denial, being such, remayned as before. And the rejecting of their service was greatly to the distrac'ion and damage of their master in causing him to p'vide, in a legal way, for the securing of them, not knowing otherwise any grounds to hold them safely untill the matter be decided according to law. And ye damage was so much ye greater considering ye tyme when this distrac'ion was made. Ye plaintiff then, though, soe late in ye yeare, not having planted one handfull of Indian corne, nor plowed all ye ground appointed for that ende; soe that unless he would come to their Termes, and what the p'pounded doth appeare upon evidence, he had little cause to expect any greate crop at harvest, workmen then being soe hard to p'cure.

"One of these servants, namely William, was very hasserdous. It is supposed that he remembereth and will not deny how ruffy his body was, and whether the Phizetian did not say that it was Leprous; and how his mistress was much afflicted and wept for feare of infecting the family, in case he should be taken when he was alone; nor liklihood of his cure, if he had bene forced to goe back to Ireland, or sent to Virginia, etc. And the plaintiff hopeth that, though they might have had better masters yet, they were free to be taken by such as would purchase them. The master of ye ship said he brought them over by order of ye then State of England; he meant, it seemeth, such as then ruled in all three nations; who if he did aught amisse against them he had brought over, they should have had their remedy at their hands p'sently; or afterward have sought it at the hands of ye executors, not of ye purchasers as it is supposed, unless the Bargains of soe many in the country could be dissolved, which as is thought the laws will not admit, noe nor of any other country that we ever heare of.

"Concerning Phillip, he was yonge; thought to be about eleven yeares of age; and though hes tyme be longe, yet the plaintiff supposeeth that many in ye country have quietly enjoyed their agreements, w'out any act of justice to take them from their masters, though sould for a longer tyme. And it is thought that many from England are bound to serve for neare as longe as these, and paying little more than for their passage over; and it may be well for ye servants alsoe, considering their advantages in this place.

"The plaintiff reserveth liberty to expresse further, or make replye as ocasiones may require."

Signed: Samuel Symonds

NOTE: This Phillip Welch grew to manhood and became the grandfather of Father Samuel Welch of Bow, New Hampshire, who died April 5, 1823, at the extreme age of 112 years.

Note: Governor Simon Bradstreet, in 1680, after estimating that there were then 100 or 120 Negroes in Massachusetts adds that there might also be then in the colony "as many Scots brogt hither and sould for Servants in the time of war with Scotland, and most now married and living here, and about halfe as many Irish brogt hither severall times as servants." (*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, V. 8) A bill of sale dated May 10, 1654, from George Dell, master of the ship Goodfellow, shows that he "sould unto Mr. Samuel Symonds two of the Irish youthe I brought over by order of the state of England; the name of them is William Dalton (Downing), the other Edward Welch, to serve him, etc. for the space of nine years in consideration of £26 in merchantable corne or live cattle, before the end of the following October." (Later they became known by their true names of William Downing and Phillip Welch.) Signer GEORGE DELL. (*New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg.* V. 8, p. 77)

Since those involved in such illicit dealing were only anxious to receive their money, they cared nothing for the boys' health or happiness. The scanty fare served them during the long months aboard ship barely kept them alive and in the case of the "hasserdous" William, had doubtless given him the scurvy which, after thoroughly terrifying poor Martha Symonds, probably cleared up on a diet of good food, and care. Another of the unfortunate "youthes" aboard the Goodfellow testified that "divers others were stollen in Ireland by some ye English soldiers in ye dead of night out of theyr beds and brought to Mr. Dill's ship, where ye boat lay readye to receive them and others they took with them against theyr consent and brought them aboard ye said shipp where there were divers others of theyr countrymen weeping and crying because they were stollen from theyr friends and families; they all declaring the same; and there they were kept until upon a Lord's day morning ye master did sett saile and left some of his water and vessells behinde for haste, as I understand."

The two young servants wished to have their services terminated

and testified that they were stolen out of Ireland against their wishes and that the agreement between Master Dell and Mr. Symonds was without their consent. They said, "yet notwithstanding, we have endeavored to do him ye best service wee could these seven compleat yeares, which is three yeares more than they used to sell you for at Barbados when they were stollen in England. And for our service we have no callings or Wages but meat and cloths. Now seven yeares service being soe much as ye practise in olde England and thought meet in that place, and wee being both about 21 yeares of age, we hope this honored Court and Jury will seriously consider our Conditions."

However, the Court adjudged the covenant legal and ordered the two to serve their two years longer. (Note: Although Samuel Symonds had clearly been deceived, I think he felt the need to justify himself and, since he was a magistrate of the General Court, it did look as if they had favored him because of that. Nevertheless, it resulted in calling attention to the terrible practice, and an Edict was finally passed 28 years later. Again we wonder why it was put off so long. HCT)

Another solution of the servant problem was in effect. This was for young Indian Children to be put to service, being of those Indians who came in and submitted with John Sachem of Pakchoog; with names of the persons with whom they were placed; and the names and ages of the children, the names of their relations, and the places they did belong to. The terms and conditions upon which they would serve "is to be ordered by the General Court who will provide that the children are to be religiously educated and taught to reade the English tounge." (1676)

TWO—A BOY, A MAID: To Samuel Symonds esq., a boy named John; his father Olwilankus, late of Quantist, his father and mother p'sent both consenting; the boy's age about twelve yeares. To him, Samuel Symonds, a girl named Hester, her father and mother dead, late of Nashaway; her age ten yeares; her uncle John Woomspegin of Naticke. (Rules and instructions for their length and conditions of service are set forth in detail in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, V. 8, p. 271.)

"In many cases this plan was very satisfactory. The children were treated well and not worked excessively. They often became educated and self-reliant by the time their period of service was at an end. However, as always, there were cases that did not result so

well for either side. The Indian boy and girl in the Symonds menage were a happy choice, however, and became skilled and dependable." (Bay Col. Rec.)

There are innumerable items in the records of the times attesting to the fact that Samuel Symonds had an active part in the affairs of the colony. In *Builders of Bay Colony*, p. 253, "Samuel Symonds, Magistrate of Ipswich, wrote Governor Winthrop that the Childs' Remonstrance was making such headway among the younger generations in Ipswich that the Governor must send him some counter-propaganda." In the *Bay Colony Records*, V. 5, p. 57, "... the Court ordered that two men be appointed by the Major General or, in his absence, by the cheife comander in the toune of Ipswich during this dangerous warr, to be a guard of the Deputy Governor's house that is so remote from neighbors, and he was soe necessitated by the country's service."

Among the many offices and duties to which Samuel Symonds was appointed was that of Commissioner to New Hampshire. (*English Colonies in America — The Puritan Colonies*, V. 1, by J. S. Doyle, M.A., p. 332, 213, Henry Holt, New York, 1889) "Samuel Symonds accepted the appointment as Commissioner. In 1639, during the heat of their ecclesiastical disturbances, the settlers of Dover, New Hampshire, made overtures to Massachusetts for incorporation. (*Winthrop*, V. 1, p. 319) Two years later these were renewed and the settlers of Piscataque or, as it is now called, Strawberry Bank, joined in them. Massachusetts had to obtain a surrender of jurisdiction from the proprietors so Samuel Symonds and Simon Bradstreet were sent to negotiate and were immediately successful. The result: the government was forced to abandon the principle of requiring religious conformity as a condition of citizenship." (*Mass. Rec.*, V. 1, Pp. 270, 332, 342) (*Winthrop*, V. 2, p. 38) (*Belknap*, p. 30)

During the Stuart dynasty, the colonies had become involved in various disputes with His Majesty and his ministers, "their Lordships." Lord Clarendon had been sent to reduce Massachusetts, the ring-leader, to subjection but his mission was not successful. For nearly 10 years thereafter there had been almost a suspension of political relations between New England and the parent country. Now the dispute was being renewed. The king and his advisors decided to send a representative to bring the colonies to their senses about the disrupted impositions and taxes. The agent selected to do the royal errand was Edmund Randolph who sailed immediately for

Boston where he waited upon the governor and his council, and appointed a time for the magistrates to assemble to hear the king's message. Those present were Governor Leverett, Dept. Gov. Symonds, the secretary, and six other magistrates who listened to the reading of the letter setting forth the "wrongs and usurpations of Massachusetts." During the reading three of the magistrates, Major Denison, Mr. Bradstreet, and Mr. Dudley, followed Randolph's example and "put off their hats and sat uncovered, but the governor, deputy governor, and the rest continued to keep their hats on." Ignoring this gesture of defiance toward the king, Randolph busied himself with other papers and letters while the magistrates considered.

After two days, Randolph made another visit where he formally complained of infractions he had seen in Massachusetts. Later he wrote to the king as follows: "They freely declared to me that the laws made by your Majesty and your Parliament obligated them in nothing but what conforms with the interest of the colony, etc." After a long resumé concerning the people and the economy of New England, he continued, "Even the government are not unanimous. Among the magistrates some are good men and well-affected toward Your Majesty and would be satisfied to have your Majesty's authority better established, but the major number are of different principles and having been in office since they formed the Commonwealth, they manage all of the affairs as they please, of which number are Mr. Leverett, Governor, Mr. Symonds, Deputy Governor, Mr. Danforth, Mr. Lyng, Major Clarke, and Major Hathorne." Then Randolph named those he considered the most "highly-principled men, Major Denison, Mr. Bradstreet, and Mr. Dudley" (the three who had removed their hats), "and of military men, Major Savage, Capt. Curwin, Saltonstall, Brattle, Gillam, Mosely, etc., with many others who only wait to express their duty to His Majesty. The clergy are for the most part, very civil and incline toward your Majesty's government, being subject to the ruling elders, and the ecclesiastical government is in the hands of the lay elders, these being the laws and Constitution."

Then, later, when Bradstreet and the accompanying Massachusetts agents returned from their mission to England's Court, the public spirit had never been so tame. Bradstreet, Denison, and Dudley, who had shown their tendencies ten years earlier, were now, in truth, disposed to yield to the encroachments of the king and his ministry.

One of the most bitter complaints against the Massachusetts Col-

On the one hand, these conditions seem to be in the nature of a challenge to the Government to show that it is not in a position to do so. On the other hand, they seem to be a challenge to the Government to show that it is not in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so. It is not clear whether the Government is in a position to do so.

ony was the Maine incident. When the province was known to be available for purchase, John Usher, the Boston merchant had gone to London and paid Gorges, the owner of the grant, the sum of 1250 pounds for his patent, and the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay had become, by purchase, Lord paramount of Maine.

... The bargain had actually been completed, to the dismay of the king, who had intended to buy it for his son, the Duke of Monmouth, and the indignation of the Lords of the Committee. This was true. Massachusetts had outwitted the King. . . . the Lords of the Committee were . . . "stimulated very much to resent etc., etc. . . ." There followed much dispute concerning the charter, etc., etc., revenue, taxes, and the establishment of a General Governor of the Colonies for the crown. Upon the agents' return, they brought with them "as a parting word from the Lords of the Committee, a rebuke in set terms decrying the presumption of Massachusetts especially in buying the province of Maine," and would be expected to surrender all deeds and writings thereof unto His Majesty's hands, and at once swear allegiance to the King.

While Governor Leverett lived, they were kept in check by his paramount influence. Except for the first illustrious chief magistrate, the Colony had never had so thoroughly competent a head. Religious, experienced in civil and military action, sagacious, cautious, and bold, he was equal to his public career. Born and educated in England, he came in early manhood with his father to the feeble colony. Given important trusts almost immediately, he became expert in local administration and imbued with its patriotism. In long service in the camp and court of Cromwell, he never forgot Massachusetts. On his return from his long service in England at the critical time when the sharpest controversies between Massachusetts and the Commissioners were just beginning, he was at once elected to the Magistracy.

The clear-sighted old Governor Leverett had made up his mind at once as to what it was best to do in respect to the demand, and having resolved, had proceeded to action without delay. He "read His Majesty's letter, with the copy of the oath of allegiance sent therein, acquainting the Court that himself, Symonds, the Deputy-Governor, and Magistrates then present in Council of Cambridge, with the Secretary of August last, took the said oath in totidem verbis." Though things looked serious, the Court proceeded to do thoroughly what they had made up their minds to do. Having taken

the oaths themselves, they ordered that it should be taken by all persons 16 and over, etc., etc., and thus disaster was averted. Samuel Symonds and Governor Leverett both died in office two months before the expiration of their terms. (*History of New England, During Stuart Dynasty*, V. 3, pp. 320, 326, 328, 329.)

"The old Court records reveal many secrets of the olden times. The Court held its sessions in John Spark's Inn. It is certain that Mr. Samuel Symonds, Mr. Simon Bradstreet, Major General Denison, and Major William Hathorne were usually the judges. Samuel Symonds was Magistrate and Deputy Governor." (*N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg.* V. 2, Pp. 38, 99, 356) "At some courts the gentlemen who had two patents to their names . . . granted all their jurisdictional interest, etc., to our court, reserving most of the land to themselves. Whereupon a commission was granted to Mr. Symonds and Mr. Bradford, with two or three from Passataquack, to call a court there to resolve the situation. (Footnote 1, *Hubbard*, 372) calls Mr. Symonds "Esquire, a gentleman of ancient and worshipful family from Yeldham in Essex." . . . He always enjoyed high consideration from the people whom he served in his Magisterial and Gubernatorial offices, and in 1673, succeeded Leverett as Deputy when Leverett became Governor. John Leverett died just a month after Samuel Symonds, and thus circumstances independent of his merit led to the elevation in May, 1679, of Simon Bradstreet from the position of Assistant, to Leverett's office. John Leverett, Samuel Symonds, and Simon Bradstreet were the last among the Magistrates chosen by the King, so with Leverett and Symonds both gone, the logical choice seemed to be Bradstreet. (*Ipswich Historical Soc.* V. 11, p. 12)

Simon Bradstreet was a blameless and well-intentioned man, a conscientious Puritan, and a painstaking officer . . . and if he was not regarded as having superior understanding . . . adequate to uncommon occasions, when Symonds died, there was not sufficient reason to pass over him. By virtue of a warrant issued to the towns for an election (*Mass. Records*, V. 209), he was first chosen Deputy Governor, and shortly thereafter succeeded Governor Leverett. It was just in such circumstances that promotion might fall on a man of his negative character and quasi-neutral position. Had the election taken place as usual, in the free consultation of the General Court, it might have resulted otherwise. (*Massachusetts Records. Proceedings of Annual Meeting*, Dec. '01)

Anciently, Governors, Deputy Governors and high officials of

SAMUEL COGSWELL

Samuel Cogswell, son of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, was born on March 1, 1710, Ipswich, Mass. He married Lydia Starkweather. They lived in Preston and New Milford, Conn. Their children were:

1. Lydia, b. May 19, 1730
2. Mary, b. May 31, 1733. (See Siggins, Addenda.)
3. Edward, b. March 5, 1735; m. April 17, 1758, Jane Owen; d. 1808
4. Anna, b. May 21, 1736
5. JOHN, b. June 17, 1738; m. Dec. 1, 1762, New Milford, Conn., Sarah Ferris. She was born Sept. 11, 1738 and died Sept. 22, 1806
6. Asa, b. March 30, 1740; m. Charity; d. 1838
7. Hannah, b. Jan. 26, 1742; m.
8. Samuel, b. June 23, 1743
9. Joel, b. Aug. 19, 1747
10. Submit, bp. July 26, 1752

"Samuel Cogswell, the oldest son of Edward Cogswell of Ipswich, Mass., went when a young man with his father to Preston, Conn. He married there and had eight children. Under date of June 9, 1746, he purchased "wild land in North Purchase," New Milford, Conn. This locality is now called Washington, Conn. He paid for this land £320, old tenor. His father also bought land in the same vicinity and sometime later he, his father, and his uncle, Matthew Whipple, took up the land they had bought and became the earliest settlers in that region. Samuel died intestate March 2, 1779, Mt. Washington, Mass. There follows here a printed copy of a photostatic copy of the proceedings in settling his estate, and the naming of a commission to do so.

COPY OF PHOTOSTATIC COPY

Instructions to Commission appointed to settle Estate
(See p. 113 for brief excerpt of this document, which follows in full pp. 115-116.)

ESTATE OF SAMUEL COGSWELL

1710-1779

"Samuel Cogswell, died March 2, 1779, Mt. Washington, Mass.; (born March 1, 1710 in Ipswich, Mass., married (1) Lydia Starkweather (2) ? (3) Martha Osborne.)

"To John King, Esq., Andrew Hartson, John Hewlet, Peleg Benjamin and Andrew Pattison, Yeomen, all of Mt. Washington in the County of Berkshire within the Common Wealth of Massachusetts and Sufficient Freeholder—Greeting:

Pursuant to the Power and authority to me given in and by the Power of the Said Common Wealth, do hereby authorize and appoint you the above Named five persons, a Committee to appraise all the Real Estate whereof Samuel Cogswell late of Mt. Washington, Yeoman, Deceased, Intestate, died seized and possessed in the said County of Berkshire and not sold since his Decese, by the administrator on Said Estate legally authorized thereto In Fee Simple and in his own Right, each piece and Parcel by itself, with their Names of distinction, Buts and Bounds, and number of Acres, at the present value thereof in lawful money, all in words at Length.

When you have perfected your Inventory you are to set off to Martha Osborne the Said Deceased's late widow, one full third part of the said estate so as may be convenient for her, for her Dower or Third during her natural life; and what you so set off you are to describe by plain and lasting meets and Bound, that so confusion may be prevented upon the reversion of the Dower.

The Remainder you are to distribute to and among the children of the Said Deceased or so many of them as the Same will conveniently accommodate without prejudice or spoiling the whole, Preference being had to the sons, and in all deal Impartially as you are Sworn.

Moreover, if any of the Children of the Said Deceased have Received anything of him in his lifetime in advance towards their Portion you are to Signify the Same to me and how much each one has Received.

When you go about your work let all parties concerned have notice: and if any Dispute arise about the quantity of any parcel of Land you may give me an audit therefore For the survey thereof; and if all Parties are Satisfied with your Proceedings let them Signify the Same by Counter-signing.

Finally Seal up this Commission with your Doings thereon, and Return the Same with all convenient Speed into the Registers Office of Probate by Some or one of yourselves.

Given under my hand and Seal of Office this Eighth Day of May Anno Domoni 1783.

Tim. Edwards?

Berkshire—Mt. Washington, May 8th, 1783

John King, Esq., Andrew Norton, John Hewlet, Peleg Benjamin and Andrew Pattison made affidavit that in proportioning the Property Injoyed them by that in their commission they would sit Impartially without fear, bias or favor.

Before E. A. ? McIntosh? Justice of Peace

Brown

For Ann (Brown) (Hutchinson)
Hawkes & her parents
Edward Brown & Lena (Lide)
Brown of Ink-berry,
Worcestershire - See
Hawkes file

Family Record

(Averill Ancestors)

Family No.

Brown ①

Surname

Father -

John BROWN

to Ipswich by 1640

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1608	Badstow	Essex	England	a. Wapping?	
Death							Lived in Cambridge (substituted)	
Buried	13	Sept	1677	Ipswich	Mass. Bay	Colony, N.E. Eng.		
Married			ca 1638?			? England		
Occupation	Farmers (tailor in Eng)			Military			Church	Puritan
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

Brown

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Mary

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			16					
Death	after		1679+					
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	Puritan
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	John Brown	Birth			ca 1639				
	Spouse - Elizabeth	Death	9	Apr	1727	Ipswich	Essex	MA Bay Colony	
	③ Hannah Danson (1652-1715/1721)	Married	29	(Oct?)	1677	"	"	"	
2.	Martha Brown	Birth			ca 1645				
	Spouse - Bernard Thorne	Death							
		Married			ca 1672				
3.	Sarah Brown	Birth			ca 1648				
	Spouse - Thomas Jacobs (1641-1707) ca 1667	Death			1679/80	Ipswich			
	(born 1641, Mary, Elizabeth)	Married	21	Dec	1671	"			
4.	Nathaniel Brown	Birth			1652	"			
	Spouse - Judith Perkins (1635-1714)	Death	17	June	1717	"			
		Married	16	Dec	1673	"			
5.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

This Brown Family was not only very prosperous and industrious, but highly regarded in Ipswich. However, the earliest of 19th/20th century researchers badly confused them with others of the same names. Ipswich records actually said John Brown, farmer to differentiate him from John Brown, glazier, a notorious alcoholic, who had son John the drummer. (Oversight of Savage's Dictionary, Essex Antiquarian, "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich" which contain errors.)

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

Journal of the

Date	Place	Remarks
1890		
1891		
1892		
1893		
1894		
1895		
1896		
1897		
1898		
1899		
1900		

Journal of the

Date	Place	Remarks
1890		
1891		
1892		
1893		
1894		
1895		
1896		
1897		
1898		
1899		
1900		

Journal of the

Date	Place	Remarks
1890		
1891		
1892		
1893		
1894		
1895		
1896		
1897		
1898		
1899		
1900		
1901		
1902		
1903		
1904		
1905		
1906		
1907		
1908		
1909		
1910		
1911		
1912		
1913		
1914		
1915		
1916		
1917		
1918		
1919		
1920		
1921		
1922		
1923		
1924		
1925		
1926		
1927		
1928		
1929		
1930		
1931		
1932		
1933		
1934		
1935		
1936		
1937		
1938		
1939		
1940		
1941		
1942		
1943		
1944		
1945		
1946		
1947		
1948		
1949		
1950		
1951		
1952		
1953		
1954		
1955		
1956		
1957		
1958		
1959		
1960		
1961		
1962		
1963		
1964		
1965		
1966		
1967		
1968		
1969		
1970		
1971		
1972		
1973		
1974		
1975		
1976		
1977		
1978		
1979		
1980		
1981		
1982		
1983		
1984		
1985		
1986		
1987		
1988		
1989		
1990		
1991		
1992		
1993		
1994		
1995		
1996		
1997		
1998		
1999		
2000		

第 11 卷

第 11 卷

姓名	性別	年齢	職業	備考
山田 太郎	男	25	学生	
田中 次郎	男	22	学生	
佐藤 一郎	男	20	学生	
鈴木 三郎	男	18	学生	
高橋 五郎	男	16	学生	
中村 七郎	男	14	学生	
小林 九郎	男	12	学生	
大野 十一郎	男	10	学生	
山本 十三郎	男	8	学生	
田村 十五郎	男	6	学生	
佐々木 十七郎	男	4	学生	
渡辺 十九郎	男	2	学生	
山崎 二十一郎	男	0	学生	

姓名	性別	年齢	職業	備考
山田 太郎	男	25	学生	
田中 次郎	男	22	学生	
佐藤 一郎	男	20	学生	
鈴木 三郎	男	18	学生	
高橋 五郎	男	16	学生	
中村 七郎	男	14	学生	
小林 九郎	男	12	学生	
大野 十一郎	男	10	学生	
山本 十三郎	男	8	学生	
田村 十五郎	男	6	学生	
佐々木 十七郎	男	4	学生	
渡辺 十九郎	男	2	学生	
山崎 二十一郎	男	0	学生	

Family Record

(Averill Ancestors)

Family No.

Brown (2)

Surname

Father -

Nathaniel BROWN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1652	Ipswich	(Essex)	Mass.	Bay Colony	
Death	Sept 17	June	1717	"	"	"	"	
Buried				"	"	"	"	
Married	16	Dec	1673	"	"	"	"	
Occupation	"Sape biler" - His soap house near the dam on So Main St, house Washington St. Church							
Places Lived	Born & died in Ipswich							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name John Brown, Jr

His Mother's Maiden Name Mary

Mother -

Judith Perkins

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	11	July	1655	Ipswich	(Essex)	Mass.	Bay Colony	
Death	after 9	Mar	1744	Wenham	"	Massachusetts	to home of son late in life	
Buried								
Occupation	Military							
Places Lived	Church							
Other Husbands								

For Children of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell Her Father's Name

Jacob Perkins

See Cogswell family Her Mother's Maiden Name

Elizabeth Whipple

Children (Not in order - was Hannah youngest?)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	John Brown	Birth			1674	Ipswich		MA	
	Spouse - Elizabeth Cogswell	Death			17	Astoria		CT	
		Married			ca 1686			MA	
2.	Nathaniel Brown, Jr	Birth			1676			"	
	Spouse - ? Elizabeth Fiske	Death			17	Wenham		"	
		Married			6/8 1699			"	
3.	Elizabeth Brown	Birth			16			"	
	Spouse - William Hasey	Death			17	Chelsea?			
		Married	5	Apr	1702	"Ramble Marsh" Chelsea		MA	
4.	Mary Brown	Birth			16				
	Spouse - John Hubbard	Death			17				
		Married	(1711) 22	Apr	1710				
5.	Hannah Brown	Birth			1691	Ipswich		MA	
	Spouse - Edward Cogswell	Death	6	June	1771	Near Milford		CT	
		Married	(1711) 21	Aug	1708	Ipswich		MA	
6. (Lt)	Jacob Brown	Birth			1698				
	Spouse - Sarah Burnham	Death	26	Feb	1769				
		Married	21	Jan	1709/10				
	Spouse - (widow)	Married	2	30	Nov	1735			
	Spouse - Mary (Dane)								
	Spouse - Elizabeth Brown	Married	1	14	Nov	1761			
7.	James Brown	Birth			1695				
	Spouse - Meritaba Pengry	Death			1735				
		Married	7	Jan	1707				
8.	Benjamin Brown	Birth							
	Spouse - No further record	Death							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

* "Early inhabitants of Ipswich," & some other early books say Nathaniel had an earlier wife, Hannah who died in 1674, and by her a daughter Sarah Brown b. 25 Apr 1668. But it is pretty certain our Nathaniel was born in 1652 - he would have been only 16 when Sarah was born. Later books omit any mention of an earlier marriage.

Alonzo B. Fellows purchased it of Libby, Jan. 29, 1900 (1601: 496) and still owns.

The Hobson lot, so called, on which the old cellar and the lilac bushes, which bloomed in the door-yard, are still seen, was undoubtedly a part of the Thomas Burnham estate. Moses Potter sold to Samuel Kinsman. 3½ acres of upland and meadow, with a dwelling, barn and well, "reserving a way through the premises where the way formerly went for Thomas Burnham and Capt. John Kinsman," April 8, 1778 (138: 167). It was owned and occupied before 1790, by Alexander Troop, who left a widow, Lucy, and son, Alexander, and minor children, Lucy, Jane, Peggy, Christian, Hannah and William (175: 117). Alexander Troop, laborer, conveyed the homestead to Daniel C. Hobson, brick maker, Sept. 7, 1801 (194: 15). The heirs of Hobson, whoever they may be, are the legal owners of the small estate to-day, but the taxes have been paid and the lot has been used as a pasture, by the owners of the adjoining lot, Thomas Low and his successors, for many years.

Old Road.

On Diagram.

A little to the east of the Hobson cellar, an old road, grass-grown and long disused, but plainly visible, leads down the slope and turns to the right toward the present Heart Break Road. This is the way reserved in Moses Potter's deed to Samuel Kinsman, "where the way formerly went to Thomas Burnham and Capt. John Kinsman," April 8, 1778. This ancient road is of especial interest, as it opened the way to a group of houses and tillage and pasture lots in the earliest times.

The first of these old settlers is Samuel Podd, to whom Humphrey Griffin, late of Ipswich, sold two parcels, a 6 acre lot "which is & hath been in the possession of sayd Samuel Pod diverse years bounded by John Brown northeast and the common west and a 10 acre lot with a piece of swamp which I the said Humphrey bought of Joseph Metcalfe" with John Lee, north, other land of Samuel Pod, west, Feb. 20, 1690. (Ips. Deeds 4: 396). On March 6, 1677, Samuel Podd conveyed to James Burnham, "a small parcel of my land about 5 rod broad between 27 & 28 rods in length," having Mr. Wade's land southwest, Mr. Nathaniel Rogers's northwest, Podd's other land northeast and southeast on the highway leading to John Brown's to the brook, and also a free passage to the common, allowing a passage 14 rods wide from sd Burnham's land to his house, etc. (Ips. Deeds 4: 280). In the December following, articles of agreement between Samuel and Grace Podd and James Burnham were drawn, which specified:

1. A lease to James Burnham, of the house and land, and 20 acres adjoining and all the marsh and upland in the island formerly Edward Chapman's during the life of Podd and his wife.
2. Podd is to have the use of half the barn, etc., during his life.
3. At the death of the Podd's, the title to rest with Burnham. (Ips. Deeds 4: 281).

James Burnham was the younger son of Thomas, who bought the house and 12 acres of George Giddings, on the Argilla road, June 3, 1667 (1: 217) and his purchase from Podd was the first of a long series of conveyances, of which only the most prominent can be considered. The Podd land seems to be identical, in part, with the land now owned by Mr. Carl Caverly. It extended to the Gloucester road apparently and was bounded on one side by the Jonathan Wade land, we have already considered. It also included part of the land on the east side of Heart-break road.

John Brown's Lot.

No. 3 on Diagram.

On January 9, 1684, James Burnham bought of John Brown, his land and dwelling, some 16 acres in all. A ten acre field was bounded by Podd's land south and southwest, land of Lieut. Thomas Burnham, brother of James, and other land of James north and northwest, Joseph Lee's and Samuel Podd's land east. A six acre lot was near by. (Ips. Deeds 2: 77.)

In various later conveyances allusion is often made to the great rock in the field that was Brown's. A large granite boulder has been gradually blasted away for building stone, in a field owned by the heirs of Joseph Kinsman, on the east side of the lane. As this is the only rock that can be found in the vicinity, it may safely be identified with the rock mentioned in the deeds, and locates in a general way the house and land of John Brown.

In the division of the estate of Thomas Burnham, father of James and Thomas, the homestead and adjoining lands were apportioned to Thomas, Nov. 14, 1691 (9: 161). To James, conveyance was made of "the interest he hath in his now dwelling house, which said James liveth in, with ½ acre about it and 14 acres upland and meadow near the homestead" 1687 (9: 168). James Burnham apparently had built a new house before this date.

Mr. Burnham added other fields to his domain from year to year; a half acre of meadow from Daniel Rogers in April 10, 1691; (Ips. Deeds 5: 397) an acre "partly common" south of Podd's home lot, August 1, 1690 (Ips. Deeds 5: 329), and a two acre lot having Podd's land northwest, May 14, 1691 (Ips. Deeds 5: 380) both purchased of Samuel Rogers; 4 acres of pasture from Daniel Rogers having Captain Wade's land on the south, Feb. 13, 1693 (10: 98); a ½ acre pasture from Rev. John Rogers, which Thomas Burnham Jr., carpenter, had sold him, on the south of his homestead, April 10, 1693 (10: 97), and a 7 acre field from Joseph Lee, Aug. 9, 1695 (11: 39).

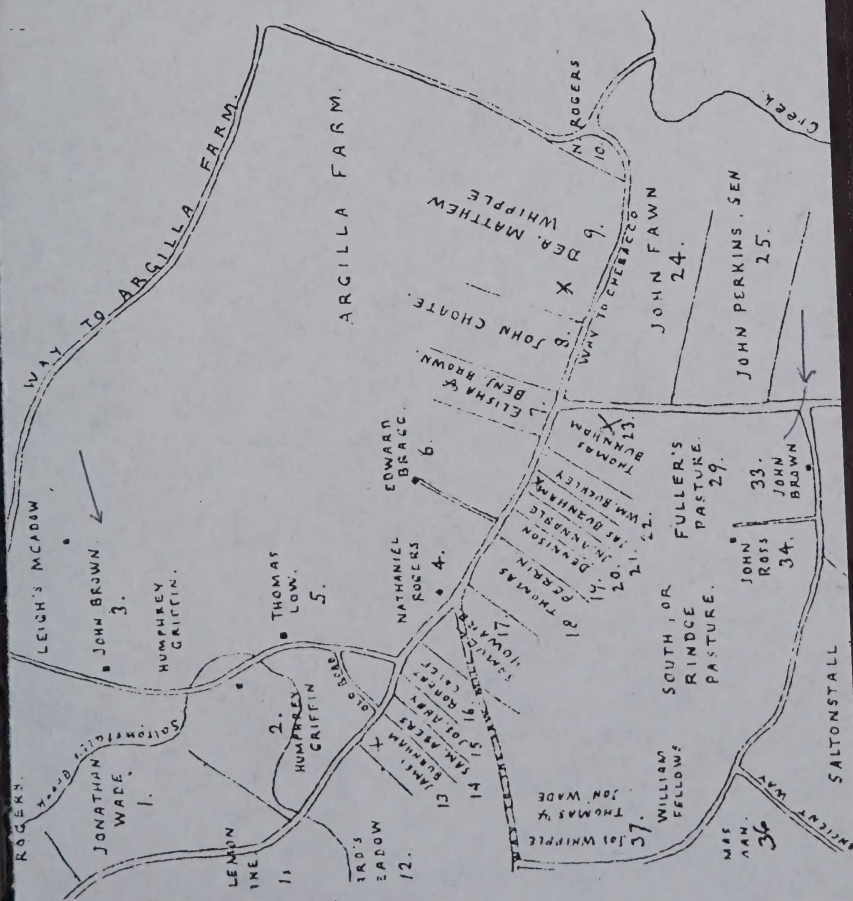
On Sept. 2, 1703, he conveyed to his son, Thomas, "a certain parcel of meadow upland and marsh with ye buildings, with my old house, barn and shop, with half an acre they stand on, joining to them as it is bounded by ye Common southwest, and by Mr. Wade's land westerly," his orchard bounded by Mr. Wade's land west, and a 6 acre pasture adjoining etc (24: 18). A few rods from the road, in the orchard now owned by Mr. Willett, a level spot amid the rolling hillocks, would have afforded ample room for an an-



Part of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich. Among our
 Ancestors there were John Brown, Thomas Low
 Matthew Whipple, Thomas Burnham (& his cousin John Andrews) + James Burnham
 and John Perkins.

Writ: Ezekiel Woodward, in behalf of his daughter, Elizabeth Woodward v. Samuel Hunt and Elizabeth, his wife; slander; dated Mar. 26, 1673; signed by Robert Lord,* for the court; and served by Robert Lord,* marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of the house and land of defendant.

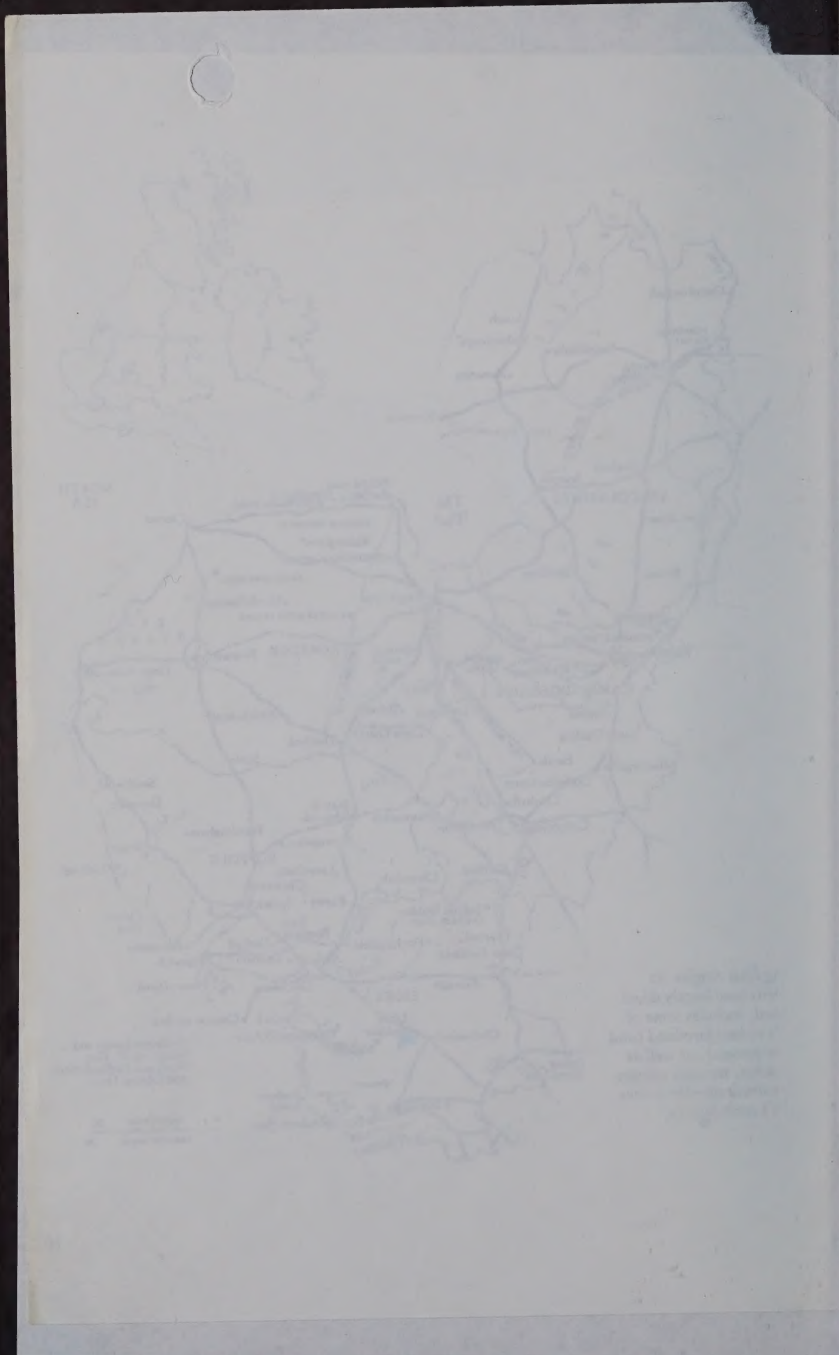
Writ: Ezekiel Woodward, in behalf of his daughter Elizabeth Woodward v. Nathaniel Browne and Judith, his wife; slander; dated Mar. 26, 1673; signed by Robert Lord,* for the court; and served by Robert Lord,* marshal of Ipswich.





ing East Anglia, its
ens now largely diked
ned, includes some of
's richest farmland (and
arecrows), as well as
aches, tranquil villages,
cathedrals—the scenes
n's early history.

To Bremerhaven and
Hamburg, W. Ger.
Hoek van Holland, Neth.
and Esbjerg, Den.



Allied Families

THE BROWN FAMILY

The name is derived from complexion, color of hair or garments. Among the English ancestors are Gamel fil Brun and John Broune of Stamford, England, 1377. Edward, Freeman, Ipswich, 1641. John, tailor from Badstow, Essex, England, came to New England, 1635, was at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1641. Nathaniel was freeman at Ipswich, Mass., 1685. There were several John Browns at Ipswich—one an unsavory character carefully pointed out to be John Brown, the "glazier" as other than John Brown the "FARMER," by Frank T. Waters in a long article on the Candlewood neighborhood of Ipswich.

I. JOHN BROWN, FARMER

"JOHN BROWN, SENIOR, the earliest settler in the Candlewood region bearing the family name, is first mentioned in the Town Records in 1640. The Deposition of Thomas Burnum and Martha Thorne affirmed that they knew that "Old Mr. John Brown lived in a House in Ipswich Town near the house of the Rev. Mr. William Hubbard's" above seventy years ago, i.e., about 1650. This has been identified already with a location on Heartbreak Road. They affirmed further that before 1660, Mr. Brown, "built a house at the Farme and lived in said house he built at the farme till after the year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty four." This is identified as the farm now owned by his descendant, John Henry Brown, on Fellow's Lane.

"In the year 1670, John Brown sold John Andrews a mare. A law suit resulted in the following year and various depositions were made by the interested parties. John Brown Sen., affirmed that he sold the mare to John Andrews in August, 1670.

"I, Mary Brown, was present and heard my husband, John Brown Sen. sell the mare." Martha Brown, daughter of John Brown

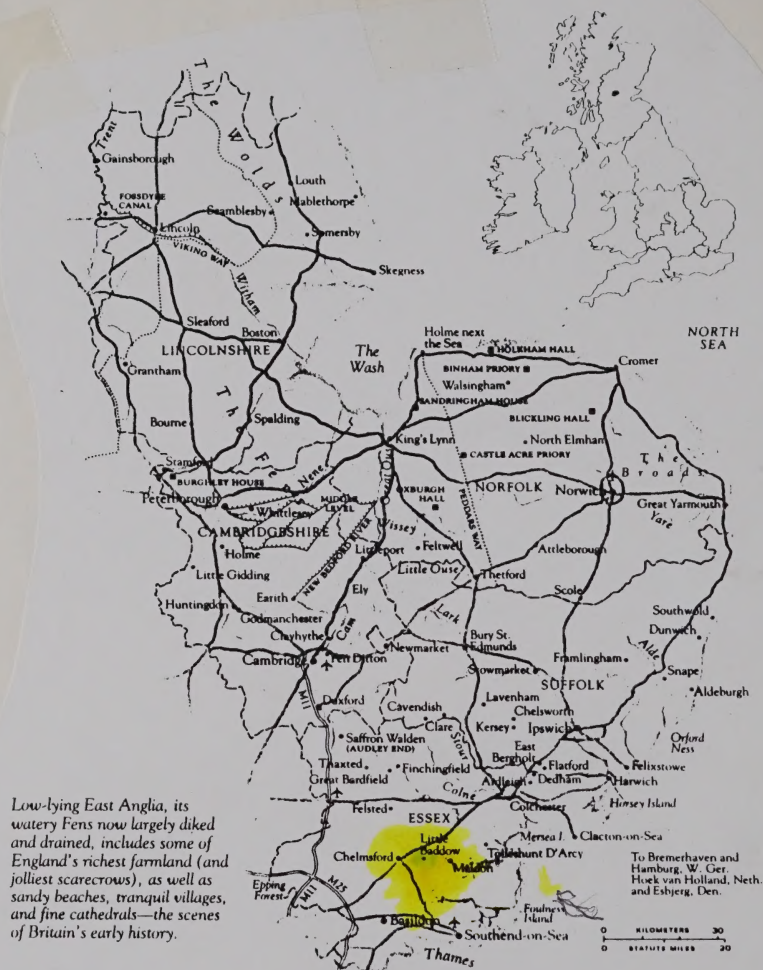
Sen. made deposition regarding her father's sale. John Brown also gave witness. (Court Papers, V. 16, p. 142)

"John Brown Sen. died on Sept. 13, 1677. The inventory of his estate is of special interest, as it reveals the furnishing of each room in the ancient farm house and the complete equipment of the farm. One dwelling seems to have contained only two rooms and the chamber above. However, there seem to have been two dwellings—see below.

"The inventory of goods: In the Hall: a feather bed with the appurtenances ye pewter 26s. ye Tinne ware 10s, brass kettle skillet mortar & warming pan, three iron pots 25s. three pr of pot hooks 5s, trammel friepan tongs slice toasting iron, flesh fork, etc., four chaires 8s, a table & two chests 16s, pailles and other coopers ware; in the Parlor; a bed with furniture, flax and yarne linnen and wool-len, wheels & cardes; in the Chamber: bed with appurtenances, hoggs-heads and other lumber, kneading trough and hatchell 8s. woole 40s, sheets £2 10s, table cloths 20s., napkins and pillow beers 27s, bridle and saddle 10s, thirteene acres of land belonging to the dwelling house, *ye dwelling house* barne & commanage, ye thirty acres of marsh with some islands of upland. Lands toward Wenham engaged to his younger son Nathaniel valued at 150 lb. Two small peeces of marsh one at Plumb island, the other at the Hundreds, a *dwelling house*, six loads of hay in the barne & eleven loads at the marsh all with four acres of Barley in the barne, one acre of Rye in the barne, four acres of Indian corne, Indian Rye & malt in the house, two oxen 10 lb. 3 cows 10 lb. 10s., three 3 year old cattle, four 2 year old, three year old 31b two calves 24s, twenty three sheepe, fifteen lambs, eight swine 8lb. thirteene shotes 31b 5s, five horse kinde, plowes, carts, wheels slead, yoke & chaines, axes, sithes, and other utensils of husbandry with some Armor.

"John Browne in Court held at Ipswich Sept. 26, 1677, upon oath delivered this to be a true Inventory of his father's estate to the best of his knowledge (as attest Robert Lord, Clerk, Court Records, Nov. 6, 1677).

"John Browne of Ipswich dyeing intestate power of administration Granted unto John Browne his eldest son by the Court, John Brwne eldest son of John Brown deceased pduced an Inventory of the estate of his deceased father amounting to about 605lb to wh he made oath, granted administration and disposed of the estate as followeth, first yt besydes the £50 apiece pay'd or designed to be



given by the father to his two daughters, Jacobs and Thorne, he shall within one year pay to each of them ten pound to his brother Nathaniel who hath already received upon his marriage 200lb we see not cause to allow more. The rest of the estate, of houses, lands, cattells, goods etc we order to the said John Browne pvide the houses and lands stand bound to pay to his mother sixteen pounds to her content and a roome in the house with necessary furniture dureing her life and also pay such Legacies as she shall bequeath at her death to her children not exceeding the value of 21 lbs.

"On April 2, 1679, John Brown petitioned to be relieved from these terms of settlement. His brother Nathaniel, aged about 25 years testified, 'not long before my father John Brown's death he spoke of the woman which is now my brother John's wife. My father said he was not willing he should marry with her. He said he would give to his son John all his living as he had already given to Sarah, Martha and myself.' (Court Papers V. 31, Pp. 17, 18, 19)

"Upon consideration of the petition of the sd. John Browne and the testimony of Andrew Burdley, Nathaniel Browne and Mary Lambert the Court sees cause to take him off from paying the sd. sisters 10 lb apiece and the 21 lb to his mother for her disposal at her death.' (Ct. Record, April 1, 1679)

"These documents show that the wife's name was Mary and that there was some dissatisfaction with the manner in which John, the eldest son, was handling his father's estate. Also that the children were:

1. John, born about 1639
2. Martha Brown, m. Barnard Thorne between 1670 and 1679
3. Sarah, m. Thomas Jacobs, Dec. 21, 1671 (Parish Record)
4. NATHANIEL, born about 1652, father of Hannah who married Edward Cogswell in 1708

II. NATHANIEL BROWN

"NATHANIEL BROWN, born about 1652, became a soap boiler and had his "sope-house" near the dam on South Main st. He lived nearby at the time, but subsequently seems to have occupied a house on what is now Washington St. He was a tithing man and a farmer in 1681. In January, 1706, he sold to his son, Nathaniel, a weaver, a house, barn, and 16 acres in his homestead in the Hamlet.

He married Judith Perkins December 16, 1673, and died in 1717. His will was proved June 17, 1717. His wife survived him and made her home in Wenham for many years.

Nathaniel Browne built a "worke-house" 1671/2 on 8 or 10 rods of land granted him "to make port ashes and sope" and that much needed commodity became obtainable. By 1691 the old soap-boiling establishment had given way to a blacksmith shop. In 1647 an indent created by a blacksmith of an earlier time, Edmond Bridges, when his refusal to shoe Dept. Governor Samuel Symonds' horse with proper haste, was made the occasion for a special reprimand from the Great and General Court, which "ordered that Edmond Bridges for his neglect of shoeing Mr. Symonds' horse when he came to Corte, be required to answer this complaint, and neglect to further publicke service."

Children of Nathaniel and Judith Brown were:

1. John, b. ab. 1674; lived in Wenham and removed to Preston, Conn. *(m. Elizabeth Cogswell)* *
2. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1676. In 1706, a weaver by trade, he bought his father's homestead in the Hamlet. He also removed to Wenham before 1717.
3. Elizabeth, m. William Hasey of Rumbly Marsh (Chelsea), April 5, 1702
4. HANNAH, m. EDWARD COGSWELL of Chebacco. Edward Cogswell sold to Nathaniel Brown "my father's house etc. in Chebacco," May 3, 1709. With their son, Samuel, who later married Lydia Starkweather, Hannah and Edward moved to New Milford, Conn., in 1710. Edward Cogswell was the son of William II and Martha (Emerson) Cogswell
5. Jacob
6. James, b. June 1, 1685
7. Benjamin

"Judith (Perkins) Brown, the widow of Nathaniel, conveyed to her sons, Nathaniel and Benjamin, the right to the houses where they then dwelt, given her by her husband's will, Oct. 10, 1716, and to her son James, all the lands given him by his father, March 9, 1741."

Reference: *Candlewood, An Ancient Neighborhood in Ipswich*, by F. T. Waters, Salem Press, Salem, Mass., 1909 Pp. 89-95

John Brown, Justice of the Peace in Preston CT & Eliza Cogswell
102

John Cogswell (baptized 1706) m. Hannah Newman 25 May 1685 - to Preston CT from Chelsea.

he improve it for a Garden and to build on for his settlement here in this Town.

BROWN, Edward, possessed an houselot March 17, 1642, on the east end of High street, of one acre, adjoining the houselots of William Bartholomew and Mr. Bradstreet. He is a subscriber to Denison's allowance in 1648. He possessed land in 1654. He died Feb. 9, 1659.

27 day of July, 1638, Memorand that : Richard Lumpkin hath sold unto John Tuttle one house and a house lot with certain other lands, —one house lot lying near the great cove of the town river having a house lot now in the possession of William Avery on the south-west, Robert Kinsman's houselot on the north west, the town river on the east, a houselot now in possession of Samuel Hall on the east, also upon the said lot one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Brown now of Newbury, and by him sold unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall by whom it was sold unto the said Richard Lumpkin.

John, was a commoner, 1641, and a contributor to Denison, 1648, was entitled to share in Plum Island, &c., 1664, and with the title or distinction of *farmer*, has the right of having horses on the common, 1697. He had land in 1649, adjoining land which William Fellows sold to John Pierpont. He had a houselot on town hill, 1657. He purchased, Dec. 5, 1663, of John Woodam and Mary his wife, a house and land in High street, on the south side, between Phillip Fowler and Phillip Call lately deceased. He died Sept. 13, 1677.

1677, November. John Brown of Ipswich, dying intestate, admin. granted to his eldest son, John Brown; two daughters, £50 pounds each; brother Nathaniel, his mother, £16.

John, probably son of the preceding, has the distinction of junior, in 1664, when he was entitled to shares in Plum Island, &c. He died April 9, 1727, aged 88 years, (see epitaph 36;) his wife, Hannah, died Nov. 17, 1727, aged 76 years. (see epitaph 37.) He had:

Elisabeth, born May 15, 1664,

John, Sept. 29, 1666,

Jonathan, born Nov. 4, 1668,

Sarah, born Dec. 2, 1670,

John, born July 1678.

1681, Jan. The select men having called John Brown before them, and having had comp. that the sd John doth neglect his occasions, and spend much time and expense in ordinaries, doe now forewarn him, the sd John Brown, that he doe not frequent any of ye ordinaries upon penalty of Law. John Knowlton same.

1672, Feb. Granted to John Brown the like privilege of the common as other tradesmen as John Knowlton and Obadiah Bridges.

1679, April. Ordered that no person whatsoever shall sell or give unto John Brown the glazier, any strong drink or strong liquor, &c. Thomas, was a commoner, 1641.

Joseph, was commoner, 1664.

Nathaniel, joined the church by taking the covenant, March 8, 1673: his wife was named Judith Perkins, married Dec. 16, 1673; he had a daughter by a former wife, born April 25, 1668.

Nathaniel and Elisabeth, had a son Thomas, born Nov. 18, 1699.

John and Hannah, had a daughter Mary, born July 3, 1685.

Joseph and Abigail, had a son Daniel, born January 15, 1684.

Joseph, sen'r, died Sept. 30, 1694, and left a widow, Annah Affable, married Feb. 28, 1671; he had:

Joseph, born Feb. 18, 1673,

John, born March 12, 1674,

Hannah, born Feb. 24, 1675,

Thomas, born Dec. 26, 1678.

Sept. 1694. Inventory Joseph Brown: Farming lands, and £275, 5, as pay; debts due, in pay £20, 1; in money, £32, 8, 5.

Nathaniel, senior, Nathaniel, junior, William, John, senior, shoemaker, and John, junior, were commoners, 1707.

The committee for seating the meeting house, January 16, 1700, assign seats to Nathaniel, sen'r, John, sen'r and John, glazier. Feb. 23, 1702-3, seats are assigned to William, Thomas, James and Sary.

Jonathan, married Liddia Kindrick, daughter of John Kindrick, April 6, 1694.

BREWER, Thomas 1, a commoner. 1641, probably removed to Hampton.

John 2, probably son of Thomas 1, was a commoner, 1664, and a voter in town affairs, 1679, when he has the addition of senior. He joined the church by taking the covenant, Jan. 25, 1673. He died June 23, 1684. In his will dated nine days previously, he mentions his "father Brewer of Hampton; wife Mary; grand children, Edward Chapman, John Chapman; son John; he appoints his brother Thomas Lull and Simon Stace overseers. His widow died Dec. 10, of the same year.

1684, Oct. 2. Mary Brewer, widow of John Brewer deceased "relinquishes to John Brewer and Simon Chapman husband of sd Brewers daughter," the estate bequeathed to her by her husband, in consideration of a bond to pay five pounds each, "that is ten pounds a

He is in the Papers of the Ipswich Historical Society (see 1900 Rep.)

will 1745

Notes

See 516 710, 117 118

he improve it for a Garden and to build on for his settlement here in this Town.

BROWN, Edward, possessed an houselot March 17, 1642, on the east end of High street, of one acre, adjoining the houselots of William Bartholomew and Mr. Bradstreet. He is a subscriber to Denison's allowance in 1648. He possessed land in 1654. He died Feb. 9, 1659.

27 day of July, 1638, Memorand that: Richard Lumpkin hath sold unto John Tuttle one house and a house lot with certain other lands, —one house lot lying near the great cove of the town river having a house lot now in the possession of William Avery on the south west, Robert Kinsman's houselot on the north west, the town river on the south east, a houselot now in possession of Samuel Hall on the east, also upon the said lot one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Brown now of Newbury, and by him sold unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall by whom it was sold unto the said Richard Lumpkin.

John, was a commoner, 1641, and a contributor to Denison, 1648, was entitled to share in Plum Island, &c., 1664, and with the title or distinction of *farmer*, has the right of having horses on the common, 1697. He had land in 1649, adjoining land which William Fellows sold to John Pierpont. He had a houselot on town hill, 1657. He purchased, Dec. 5, 1663, of John Woodam and Mary his wife, a house and land in High street, on the south side, between Phillip Fowler and Phillip Call lately deceased. He died Sept. 13, 1677.

1677, November. John Brown of Ipswich, dying intestate, administered to his eldest son, John Brown; two daughters, £50 pounds each; brother Nathaniel, his mother, £16. John, probably son of the preceding, has the distinction of junior, in 1664, when he was entitled to shares in Plum Island, &c. He died April 9, 1727, aged 88 years, (see epitaph 36.) his wife, Hannah, died Nov. 17, 1727, aged 76 years, (see epitaph 37.) He had:

Elisabeth, born May 15, 1664,
John, Sept. 29, 1666,
Jonathan, born Nov. 4, 1668,
Sarah, born Dec. 2, 1670,
John, born July 1678.

The select men having called John Brown before them, 1681, Jan. The select men neglect his occasions, and having had comp. that the sd John doth neglect his occasions, and spend much time and expense in ordinaries, doe now forewarn him, the sd John Brown, that he doe not frequent any of ye ordinaries upon penalty of Law. John Knowlton same.

1672, Feb. Granted to John Brown the like privilege of the common as other tradesmen as John Knowlton and Obadiah Bridges. 1679, April. Ordered that no person whatsoever shall sell or give unto John Brown the glazier, any strong drink or strong liquor, &c. Thomas, was a commoner, 1641.

Joseph, was commoner, 1654.

Nathaniel, joined the church by taking the covenant, March 8, 1673; his wife was named Judith Perkins, married Dec. 16, 1673; he had a daughter by a former wife, born April 25, 1668. (see Account)

Nathaniel and Elisabeth, had a son Thomas, born Nov. 18, 1699.

John and Hannah, had a daughter Mary, born July 3, 1685.

Joseph and Abigail, had a son Daniel, born January 15, 1684. Joseph, sen'r, died Sept. 30, 1694, and left a widow, Annah Affable, married Feb. 28, 1671; he had:

Joseph, born Feb. 18, 1673,

John, born March 12, 1674,

Hannah, born Feb. 24, 1675,

Thomas, born Dec. 26, 1678.

Sept. 1694. Inventory Joseph Brown: Farming lands, and £275, 5, as pay; debts due, in pay £20, 1; in money, £32, 3, 5.

Nathaniel, senior, Nathaniel, junior, William, John, senior, shoemaker, and John, junior, were commoners, 1707.

The committee for seating the meeting house, January 16, 1700, assign seats to Nathaniel, sen'r, John, sen'r and John, glazier. Feb. 23, 1702-3, seats are assigned to William, Thomas, James and Sary.

Jonathan, married Liddia Kindrick, daughter of John Kindrick, April 6, 1694.

BREWER, Thomas 1, a commoner. 1641, probably removed to Hampton.

John 2, probably son of Thomas 1, was a commoner, 1664, and a voter in town affairs, 1679, when he has the addition of senior. He joined the church by taking the covenant, Jan. 25, 1673. He mentions June 23, 1684. In his will dated nine days previously, he mentions his "father Brewer of Hampton; wife Mary; grand children, Edward Chapman, John Chapman; son John; he appoints his brother Thomas as Lull and Simon Stace overseers. His widow died Dec. 10, of the same year.

1684, Oct. 2. Mary Brewer, widow of John Brewer deceased "relinquishes to John Brewer and Simon Chapman husband of sd Brewers daughter," the estate bequeathed to her by her husband, in consideration of a bond to pay five pounds each, "that is ten pounds a

Alonzo B. Fellows purchased it of Libby, Jan. 29, 1900 (1601: 496) and still owns.

The Hobson lot, so called, on which the old cellar and the lilac bushes, which bloomed in the door-yard, are still seen, was undoubtedly a part of the Thomas Burnham estate. Moses Potter sold to Samuel Kinsman, 3½ acres of upland and meadow, with a dwelling, barn and well, "reserving a way through the premises where the way formerly went for Thomas Burnham and Capt John Kinsman," April 8, 1778 (138: 167). It was owned and occupied before 1790, by Alexander Troop, who left a widow, Lucy, and son, Alexander, and minor children, Lucy, Jane, Peggy, Christian, Hannah and William (175: 117). Alexander Troop, laborer, conveyed the homestead to Daniel C. Hobson, brick maker, Sept. 7, 1801 (194: 15). The heirs of Hobson, whoever they may be, are the legal owners of the small estate to-day, but the taxes have been paid and the lot has been used as a pasture, by the owners of the adjoining lot, Thomas Low and his successors, for many years.

Old Road.

On Diagram.

A little to the east of the Hobson cellar, an old road, grass-grown and long disused, but plainly visible, leads down the slope and turns to the right toward the present Heart Break Road. This is the way reserved in Moses Potter's deed to Samuel Kinsman, "where the way formerly went to Thomas Burnham and Capt. John Kinsman," April 8, 1778. This ancient road is of especial interest, as it opened the way to a group of houses and tillage and pasture lots in the earliest times.

The first of these old settlers is Samuel Podd, to whom Humphrey Griffin, late of Ipswich, sold two parcels, a 6 acre lot "which is & hath been in the possession of said Samuel Pod diverse years bounded by John Brown northeast and the common west and a 10 acre lot with a piece of swamp which I the said Humphrey bought of Joseph Metcalfe," with John Lee, north, other land of Samuel Pod, west, Feb. 20, 1680. (Ips. Deeds 4: 396). On March 6, 1677, Samuel Podd conveyed to James Burnham, "a small parcel of my land about 5 rod broad between 27 & 28 rods in length," having Mr. Wade's land southwest, Mr. Nathaniel Rogers's northwest, Podd's other land northeast and southeast on the highway leading to John Brown's to the brook, and also a free passage to the common, allowing a passage 1½ rods wide from sd Burnham's land to his house, etc. (Ips. Deeds 4: 280). In the December following, articles of agreement between Samuel and Grace Podd and James Burnham were drawn, which specified:

1. A lease to James Burnham, of the house and land, and 20 acres adjoining and all the marsh and upland in the island formerly Edward Chapman's during the life of Podd and his wife.
2. Podd is to have the use of half the barn, etc., during his life.
3. At the death of the Podd's, the title to rest with Burnham. (Ips. Deeds 4: 281).

James Burnham was the younger son of Thomas, who bought the house and 12 acres of George Giddings, on the Argilla road, June 3, 1667 (1: 217) and his purchase from Podd was the first of a long series of conveyances, of which only the most prominent can be considered. The Podd land seems to be identical, in part, with the land now owned by Mr. Carl Caverly. It extended to the Gloucester road apparently and was bounded on one side by the Jonathan Wade land, we have already considered. It also included part of the land on the east side of Heart-break road.

John Brown's Lot.

No. 3 on Diagram.

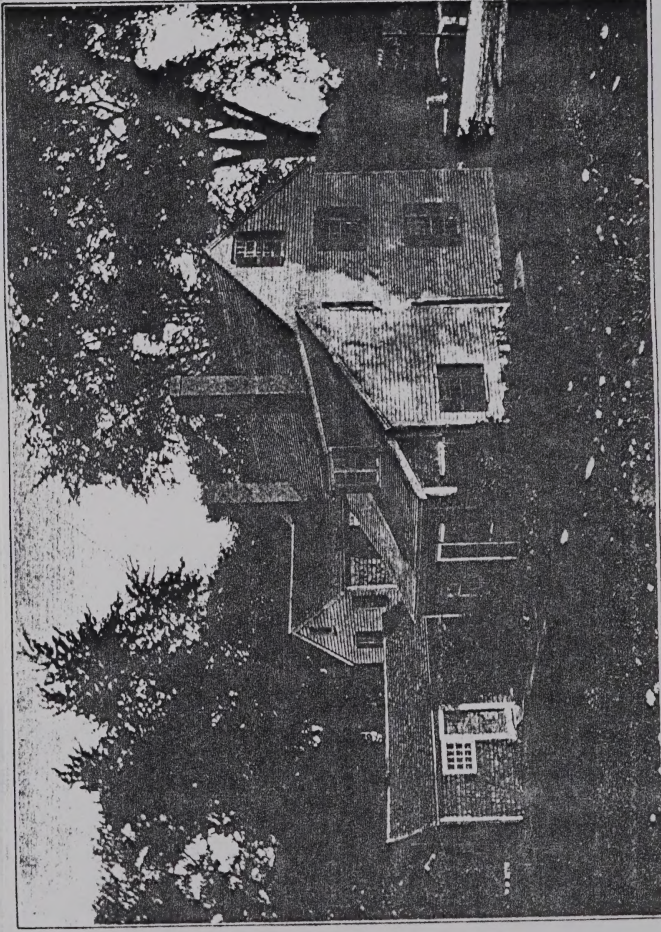
On January 9, 1684, James Burnham bought of John Brown, his land and dwelling, some 16 acres in all. A ten acre field was bounded by Podd's land south and southwest, land of Lieut. Thomas Burnham, brother of James, and other land of James north and northwest, Joseph Lee's and Samuel Podd's land east. A six acre lot was near by. (Ips. Deeds 2: 77.)

In various later conveyances allusion is often made to the great rock in the field that was Brown's. A large granite boulder has been gradually blasted away for building stone, in a field owned by the heirs of Joseph Kinsman, on the east side of the lane. As this is the only rock that can be found in the vicinity, it may safely be identified with the rock mentioned in the deeds, and locates in a general way the house and land of John Brown.

In the division of the estate of Thomas Burnham, father of James and Thomas, the homestead and adjoining lands were apportioned to Thomas, Nov. 14, 1691 (9: 161). To James, conveyance was made of "the interest he hath in his now dwelling house, which said James liveth in, with ½ acre about it and 14 acres upland and meadow near the homestead" 1687 (9: 168). James Burnham apparently had built a new house before this date.

Mr. Burnham added other fields to his domain from year to year; a half acre of meadow from Daniel Rogers in April 10, 1691; (Ips. Deeds 5: 397) an acre "partly common" south of Podd's home lot, August 1, 1690 (Ips. Deeds 5: 329), and a two acre lot having Podd's land northwest, May 14, 1691 (Ips. Deeds 5: 380) both purchased of Samuel Rogers; 4 acres of pasture from Daniel Rogers having Captain Wade's land on the south, Feb. 13, 1693 (10: 98); a 6½ acre pasture from Rev. John Rogers, which Thomas Burnham Jr., carpenter, had sold him, on the south of his homestead, April 10, 1693 (10: 97), and a 7 acre field from Joseph Lee, Aug. 9, 1695 (11: 39).

On Sept. 2, 1703, he conveyed to his son, Thomas, "a certain parcel of meadow upland and marsh with ye buildings, with my old house, barn and shop, with half an acre they stand on, joining to them as it is bounded by ya Common southwest, and by Mr. Wade's land westerly," his orchard bounded by Mr. Wade's land west, and a 6 acre pasture adjoining etc. (24: 18). A few rods from the road, in the orchard now owned by Mr. Willett, a level spot amid the rolling hillocks, would have afforded ample room for an an-



THE RESIDENCE OF MR. HENRY BROWN.

CHURCH LANE.

BROWN

JOHN BROWN was in Ipswich by 1640. He first lived in the village, on Heartbreak road, possibly going out to work his farm which was in the district called Candlewood. In 1723 his daughter Martha Thorne and Thomas Burnham testified that "Above seventy years ago they knew old Mr. John Brown live in a house in Ipswich town near the house of the Reverend Mr. William Hubbards and that before the year one thousand six hundred & sixty the said John Brown built a house at the farm and lived in said house he built at the farm till the year of Our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-four." This farm was owned by many generations of his descendants.

Brown's name appears but seldom in the records. Another Ipswich man, "John Brown the glazier," of less estimable character, is frequently mentioned, but the two are easily differentiated. In March, 1671, John Brown the farmer sued John Andrews for debt, seeking recovery of payment for a horse that he had sold to Andrews. Brown's wife Mary and daughter Martha were witnesses, and he recovered judgment, payment to be made in malt.* Anne Chase had been Brown's servant before May, 1670, and in 1674 Mary Lambert, aged sixteen, was in his service. In 1672 he was released from training upon payment of 5s. a year to the company.†

John Brown died September 13, 1677. Administration on his estate was granted to John Brown, his elder son, November 6, 1677. The farm then consisted of thirteen acres of upland, thirty acres of marsh with some islands of upland, a house and barn, valued at £250. Another dwelling house was worth £30. The "lands toward Wenham," engaged to his younger son Nathaniel, were listed at £150. The very detailed inventory, in a total of £606, shows that the farm-house had three rooms, the hall, the parlour and the chamber. He owned a large stock of cattle, horses and sheep.

The court ordered John to pay £10 each to his sisters Jacob and Thorne, besides the £50 paid or intended to be paid to them by their father. Nathaniel, who had received £200 at the time of his marriage, should have no more. The rest of the estate was to be settled on John, but he was to pay his mother £16, give her a room in the house with the necessary furniture and allow her £21 to be disposed of to her children at her death.

* Records and Files, IV: 234.

† Proceedings of the Ipswich Historical Society, XVIII: 89, contains genealogies of several Candlewood families, including Brown.

Essex County Quarterly Courts

May 1670 (book p. 243)

Ann Chase, for fornication, was ordered to be whipped or pay a fine.† May 1670 (p. 243)

†Elingnor Baily and Judith March, midwives, of Newbury, who attended upon Ann Chase on Nov. 23, 1669, deposed that

said Ann told them that when she lived "with Henry Wheeler at Salsbury as a servant, shee went from y^e house of her master to lodg at y^e house of Richard Hubberd & left this man John Allen in her masters house, and shee knew nothing of his coming from thence untill hee met her by y^e way as she was going to her lodging," etc. She was at the point of death, and still affirmed she had told the truth.

Elingnor Baily further said that said Ann had lived with her as a servant two years and she never saw any unseemly carriage in all that time.

John Browne and wife Mary deposed that she lived with them a year, kept the house and did not go out nights, etc.

John BROWN

Founders of American Families by Colket 1948

Brown, - John Ipswich (Mass) 1640, d there 13 Sep 1677. Farmer (not glazier)
(enc. of Phoebe Tilton 1947; Essex antiquarian 12:156 (dase))

Also see Ancestors of H A Phillips of Santa Monica ^{LDS} (A fiche 6918220
and Cogswell Family Pedigree Charts - LDS film 1320635 item 34
(careat))

"History of Ipswich, Essex & Hamletton, Mass" by Jas B Felt (thorough & popular)
page 99 "manufacturers" lists:

Soap-Makers. 1678. Granted Nathaniel Brown ten rods of land for a
building to make ashed and soap.

BROWN (cont'd)

page xxxiv

JAMES, a resident of Boston, Mass., 1630.
JAMES was at Charlestown, Mass., 1633.
JAMES, b. Eng., came from Southamp-
ton, Eng., to Charlestown, 1635; re-
moved to Newbury, Mass., 1637.
JAMES was at Hatfield, Mass., 1678; re-
moved to Deerfield, Mass., 1682, after-
wards to Colchester, Mass.
JAMES, landholder at Brandon, Conn.,
1679, removed to Norwalk, Conn., 1687.
JOHN, son of John of Hawkedon, Suf-
folk, Eng., bapt. 1601, was at Water-
town, Mass., 1636; at Duxbury, Mass.,
and 1643 at Taunton, Mass.; died at
Swansey, Mass., 1662.
JOHN, shipbuilder, b. Eng., 1595, came
to Salem, Mass., 1629; in 1636 was at
Duxbury, Mass.; in 1643 at Taunton,
Mass.; following year, Rehoboth, Mass.
JOHN, b. Eng., 1588-89, came to N. E.,
1635; freeman at Salem, Mass., 1637;
became permanent resident of Hamp-
den, N. H., 1639.
JOHN, mason, son of Richard of Barton
Regis, Gloucestershire, Eng., was in
Maine, 1641.
JOHN, tailor from Badstow, Essex, Eng.,
came to N. E., 1635; was at Ipswich,
Mass., 1641.
JOHN, inhabitant of Milford, Conn.,
1648.
JOHN, Scotchman, was at Cambridge,
Mass.; removed 1662 to Marlboro,
Mass., 1678 to Falmouth, Maine; re-
turned to Watertown, Mass.
JOHN, married at Reading, Mass., 1659.
JOHN, a resident of Duxbury, Mass., be-
fore 1673.
JOHN, b. Eng., 1584, nephew of Peter,
Mayflower passenger, came to Plymouth,
Mass., before 1633; proprietor at Taun-
ton, Mass., 1637; removed to Swansey,
Mass., 1643.
JOHN, a resident of York, Maine, 1680.
JOHN, married at Billerica, Mass., 1682.
JOHN, a resident of Rowley, Mass., be-
fore 1686.
JOHN, married at Stonington, Conn.,
1692.
CAPT. JOHN, b. Eng., was at Marble-
head, Mass., 1686.
JOSEPH was an inhabitant of Lynn,
Mass., 1680.
NATHANIEL was at Hartford, Conn.,
1647, removed to Middletown, Conn.,
1654, thence to Springfield, Mass.
NATHANIEL, freeman at Ipswich, Mass.,
1685.
NICHOLAS, mariner, son of Edward of

Inkborrow, Worcestershire, Eng., was
at Lynn, Mass., 1638; removed to Read-
ing, Mass., 1663.

NICHOLAS, freeman at Portsmouth, R.
I., 1655.

PETER, Mayflower passenger, came to
Plymouth, Mass., 1620, afterwards re-
moved to Duxbury, Mass.

ROBERT, b. 1611, came to Cambridge,
Mass., 1635; no issue.

STEPHEN was at Newbury, Mass. before
1656.

THOMAS, weaver, came from Malford,
Wiltshire, Eng., to N. E. 1635; freeman
at Newbury, Mass., 1639.

THOMAS, b. Eng., 1609; came to Con-
cord, Mass., 1632; an original propri-
etor of Salisbury, Mass., 1637.

THOMAS, married at Cambridge, Mass.,
1656.

THOMAS, b. 1628, settled at Lynn, Mass.,
before 1656.

THOMAS, resident of Stonington, Conn.
before 1678.

WILLIAM, employed in 1633 by Gov.
Winthrop, at Boston, Mass.

WILLIAM, son of Francis of Brandon,
Suffolk, Eng., b. 1609, located 1635 at
Salem, Mass.

WILLIAM, one of the original settlers
at Sudbury, 1639.

WILLIAM, a selectman at Gloucester,
Mass., 1644.

WILLIAM, married in Plymouth, Mass.,
1649.

WILLIAM, brother of George the car-
penter, was an early settler at Salisbury,
Mass.

WILLIAM, soapboiler, was at Salem and
Boston, Mass. before 1650.

WILLIAM, a resident of Boston, M
before 1655.

A GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BROWN — OF — IPSWICH, MASS.

EDITORIAL NOTE.

This is not a complete genealogy. The tracing of all lines of descent in every generation would require an amount of research, and an expenditure of time and money, which makes it a task practically impossible for me and wholly beyond the scope of my original plan. My primary purpose has been to trace the Ipswich descendants and this plan has been adhered to in the main down to the year 1800. In constructing this portion of the work, I have made an independent personal study of all the Ipswich vital records. But Mr. Sidney Perley has already covered this ground in his monograph published in *The Essex Antiquarian*, vol. xii, No. 4. While I am not in complete agreement with his work, I have been glad to make frequent reference to it for families, which have migrated from Ipswich. His reputation for pains taking and accurate work is well known, and I have been glad to avail myself of his investigations, particularly in the Hamilton families of this line.

From the year 1800 or thereabout I have endeavored to make a fairly complete study of the male line of descent, following each family as far as possible. I have made special effort to connect the Ipswich families with their locations, and this is indicated in the footnotes, and in the Index. This will give vividness to the narrative and will be appreciated especially, I hope, by those who are familiar with Candlewood.—T. F. W.

GENEALOGICAL RECORD OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BROWN OF IPSWICH, MASS.

1. JOHN BROWN SENIOR, the earliest settler in the Candlewood region bearing the family name, is first mentioned in the Town Records in 1640. The Deposition of Thomas Burnum and Martha Thorne¹ affirmed that they knew that "Old Mr. John Brown live in a House in Ipswich Town near the house of the Rev. Mr. William Hubbard's," above seventy years ago *i. e.*, about 1650. This has been identified already with a location on Heartbreak Road.² They affirmed further that before 1660, Mr. Brown, "built a house at the Farme and lived in said house he built at the farme till after the year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred and Sixty four." This is identified as the farm now owned by John Henry Brown, on Fellows's Lane.

In the year 1670, John Brown sold John Andrews a mare. A law suit resulted in the following year and various depositions were made by the interested parties. John Brown Sen., affirmed that he sold the mare to John Andrews in August, 1670.

"I, Mary Brown, was present and heard my husband, John Brown Sen. sell the mare." Martha Brown, daughter of John Brown Sen. made deposition regarding her father's sale. John Brown also gave witness. Court Papers, Vol. XVI. p. 142.

John Brown Sen. died on Sept. 13, 1677. The inventory of his estate is of especial interest, as it reveals the furnishing of each room in the ancient farm house and the complete equipment of the farm. The dwelling seems to have contained only two rooms and the chamber above.

"Inventory of all the goods and lands belonging to John Brown Sen. deceased this 13 of Sept. 1677 (Ips. Deeds 4: 183)
Imp^m in money £2-6s.-9
the Apparell of y^e deceased £7-6s. }

09-12-	9
04-12-	0
14-04-	9

woollen & Linnen cloth

IN THE HALL.

Imp^r. A feather bed with the appurtenances
y^r pewter 26s. y^r Linne ware 10s.
It brass kettle skillet mortar & warming pan

¹ Page 37.

² Page 5. He was living there in 1648.

three iron potts 25s. three p^r of pot hooks 5s.
Trammell friepan tongs slice toasting iron
flesh fork etc.

It four chaires 8s. a table & two chests 10s.
pailles and other coopers ware

THE PARLOR.

Imp^r a bed with furniture
flax and yarne linnen and woollen
wheels & carles

IN THE CHAMBER.

Imp^r Bed with the appurtenances
Hogsheds and other lumber
Kneading trough and hatchell 8s.woole
40s.
sheets 2lb. 10s. table cloths 20s.
napkins and pillow beers 27s. bridle and
saddle 10s.

Imp^r thirteene acres of land belonging to the
dwelling house
y^r dwelling house barne & cononage
y^r thirty acres of marsh with some isl-
ands of upland

Lands toward Wenham engaged to his
younger son Nathaniel valued at 150 lb.

It two small peeces of marsh one at Plumb
island the other at the Hundreds
It a dwelling house

It six loads of hay in the barne & eleven
loads at the marsh all which
four acres of Barley in the barne
one acre of Rye in the barne
four acres of Indian corne
Indian Rye & malt in the house

Imp^r two oxen 10 lb 3 cows 10 lb 10s.

It three 3 year old cattle

It four 2 year old

It three year old 3lb two calves 24s.

Twenty three sheepe

fifteene lambs

eight swine 9lb thirteene shotes 3lb 5s.

five horse kinde

It plowes carts wheels slead yoke & chaines

It Axes stithes sawes and other utensills of
husbandry with some Armor

Apriized this 20th of Sept. 1677
By Richard Hubbard
John Whipple

Sum Tot

DEBTS DUE FROM THE ESTATE.

To his daughter Martha as part of her portion

funerall charges

To Deacon Goodhue

To Rates

To worke done this summer

To the maltsters

John Browne in Court held at Ipswich the 25 of September 1677 upon
oath delivered this to be a true Inventory of his father's estate to the best
of his knowledge.

as attest Robert Lord, Clerk.

Court Records, Nov. 6, 1677.

"John Browne of Ipswich dyeing intestate power of administration
Granted unto John Browne his eldest son by the Court, John Browne eldest
son of John Brown deceased pduced an Inventory of the estate of his de-
ceased father amounting to about 608^{lb} to w^{ch} he made oath, granted
administration and disposed of the estate as followeth, first y^r besides the
50lb apiece pay'd or designed to be given by the father to his two daughters,
Jacob and Thorne, he shall within one year pay to each of them ten pound
to his brother Nathaniel who hath already received upon his marriage
200lb we see not cause to allow more. The rest of the estate, of houses
lands, cattells, goods etc we order to the said John Browne pvide the houses
and lands stand bound to pay to his mother sixteen pounds to her content
and a roome in the house with necessary furniture during her life and also

01-10-0

01-06-0

13-11-0

01-04-0

14-0

01-18-0

03-00-0

04-14-0

01-00-0

08-14-0

02-15-0

07-0

02-08-0

03-10-0

01-17-0

10-17-0

65-00-0

65-00-0

120-00-0

250-00-0

150-00-0

20-00-0

20-00-0

200-00-0

08-00-0

12-00-0

02-08-0

07-00-0

03-16-0

25-04-

20-10-0

07-10-0

08-00-0

04-04-0

08-10-0

03-15-0

11-05-0

04-00-0

67-14-0

03-05-0

03-12-0

06-17-0

605-19-9

20-00-0

05-00-0

05-00-0

03-00-0

03-00-0

03-04-0

39-04-0

pay such legacies as she shall bequeath at her death to her children not exceeding the value of 21lbs."

On April 2, 1679, John Brown petitioned to be relieved from these terms of settlement. His brother Nathaniel, aged about 25 years testified, "not long before my father John Brown's death he spoke of the woman which is now my brother John's wife. My father said he was not willing he should marry with her. He said he would give to his son John all his living as he had already given to Sarah Martha and myself."

Court Papers, Vol. XXXI, pp. 17, 18, 19.

"Upon the consideration of the petition of the sd. John Browne and the testimony of Andrew Burdley, Nathaniel Browne and Mary Lambert the Court sees cause to take him off from paying the sd. sisters 10lb apiece and the 21lb to his mother for her disposal at her death."

Court Record, April 1, 1679.

These documents show that the wife's name was Mary and that the children were:

- 2 JOHN,² born about 1639. See No. 2.
- 3 MARTHA,² married Barnard Thorne between 1670 and 1679.
- 4 SARAH,² married Thomas Jacobs, Dec. 21, 1671 (Parish Record).
- 5 NATHANIEL,² born about 1652. See No. 5.

2. JOHN BROWN,² was born about 1639. Another John Brown called "the glazier" and "the drummer" of about the same age, a resident in Ipswich, has been confused with the John Brown, son of John, whom we are now considering. It is necessary to establish the identity of each of them at the outset.

The Town Records contain the birth entries:

Elizabeth, daughter of John, born April 15, 1664.

John, son of John, born Sept. 29, 1666.

Jonathan, son of John, born Nov. 4, 1668.

Sarah, daughter of John born Dec. 2, 1670.

Hannah, daughter of John, the glazier, born Nov. 13, 1676.

John Brown, the glazier, had wife Mary, in 1668. On April 22, 1668, John Brown, glazier, his wife, Mary, releasing right of dower, sold two divisional lots in Plum Island to Francis Wainwright (23-70). On March 20, 1674-5, he sold his house on High St., in Ipswich, to Thomas Lull and Robert Paine, his wife, Mary, signing release (Ips. Deeds, 3: 335).

John, the glazier, was a notorious drunkard. The Town authorities ordered him not to frequent any of the ordinaries "as he neglects his vocations and spends much time and expense" (1672) and the Ipswich Court ordered, "No person whatsoever shall sell or give unto John Brown the glazier, any strong drink etc." This notice was to be posted at the meeting house and ordinaries, 1679. (Court Papers, Vol. XXXI: 19.) The Grand Jury presentment calls him John Brown, the drummer (XXXI: 18.) At the same Court, John Brown, son of John, was released from paying extra

money to his sisters and mother. The term, glazier, is used to distinguish the supplier from the farmer.

A neighborhood scandal on High Street arose in 1682. John Brown, aged 44, and Mary his wife, testified; also Elizabeth Brown and Mary Brown aged 19. (Court Papers, Vol. XXXVII: 89.) The Grand Jury made pre-sentment against Mary Brown and Elizabeth, the glazier's daughters, for arranging their hair too shovilly and wearing silk scarfs, April 14, 1682. (Court Papers, Vol. XXXVII: 116.)

In 1690, he was before the Court again for his evil habits and on March 29, 1692, John Brown, the glazier, was presented for being a common drunkard, and for throwing a fire brand at his wife, which struck her on the thigh. (Court Papers, Vol. LII: 112.)

These citations establish the fact that Elizabeth born 1664, the first of the children named was the daughter of John, the glazier and Mary, that Hannah, born in 1676, was the daughter of the glazier, that Mary was his wife in 1682 and that all the children named above were of this family. The deposition of Nathaniel Brown already quoted,² made on April 2, 1679, affirmed that his father made objection not long before his death to his brother John's marriage with the woman, "which is now my brother John's wife." The Town Record contains the entry:

"John Brown... was married ... 1677." (his father died Sept. 13, 1677); also the birth entry, "John Brown, son of John at farme, July 1678."

On Sept. 17, 1684, John Browne, farmer, wife Hannah, sold 9 acres in Chebacco to Francis Wainwright, "free from all incumbance whatsoever, done suffered and committed by the aforesaid John Brown's heirs or assigns or by John Browne his father deceased." (9: 228). The word "farmer," as we have already observed distinguished the thoroughly respectable resident of Candlewood from the notorious toper. Mary, the daughter of John and Hannah, was born July 3d, 1685. (Town Record). He bought the Bishop farm Jan. 1, 1684.² On April 18, 1707, John Brown Sen, farmer, conveyed to his son William, two acres of this farm, "Elizabeth my wife freely consenting to sd gift and freely surrenders and yields up her right of thirds or dower." (28: 19).

John Brown Sen. now house carpenter, conveyed to his son William, one third of the Bishop farm, on which he dwelt with no mention of wife, May 26, 1714 (27: 28) and to his sons, John and Nathaniel, various lots, including the common right which belonged to the Bishop dwelling, May 26, 1714 (27: 29). Nathaniel Brown died intestate, July 18, 1719; and on June 2, 1721, John Brown Jr., James Brown, William Brown, Sarah Cogswell, widow, and Samuel Choate and Mary his wife, surviving heirs of Nathaniel, agree in a written instrument that the estate of their brother shall revert to their father (313: 308). John Brown conveyed to his son, James, two thirds of the Bishop farm, except what he had given William out of

one of their thirds, no wife mentioned, July 9, 1721 (39: 54). The Town Record states that Mr. John Brown died on April 9, 1727 aged 84, and Hannah, relict of farmer John Brown, died Nov. 19, 1727. A weather-worn headstone of red sandstone marks the place of their burial in the old High Street burying ground. Recent investigators have declared it illegible or have disagreed as to the inscription. I rubbed it with soft chalk, dusted it off carefully and the inscription was perfectly clear:

Here lyeth y^e
Body of John
Brown who
Died April y^e 9
in y^e 88 year
of his Age
1727

Also Hannah
Brown his
wife died y^e
17th of Novem.
in y^e 76 year
of her Age
1727

This agrees perfectly with the reading of Mr. Hamnatt who copied all the epitaphs many years ago. There is a slight discrepancy between the age of Mr. Brown and the date of his wife's death as given by the Record and the inscription. Preference is naturally given to the inscription, as many inaccuracies are found in the public records. The inference must be that he had three wives, Hannah, Elizabeth and Hannah. Their children were:

- 6 JOHN² born July, 1678. See No. 6.
- 7 WILLIAM³ See No. 7.
- 8 JAMES³ See No. 8.
- 9 MARY³ born July 3, 1685; died Oct. 25, 1686.
- 10 SARAH³ married John Cogswell of Chebacco (pub. Sept. 25, 1708) his widow in 1721.
- 11 MARY, married Samuel Choate, son of the nearest neighbor (pub. March 31, 1716).
- 12 NATHANIEL³ died May 18, 1719 in his 29th year. (Gravestone).
- 13 ELIZABETH³ died May 7, 1716, in her 22nd year. (Gravestone).

5. NATHANIEL BROWN² born about 1652, was a soap boiler by trade and had his "sope-house" near the dam on South Main st.¹ He lived near by at the time, but subsequently seems to have occupied a house on what is now Washington St. He was a tithing man and a farmer in 1681. In Jan., 1706, he sold to his son, Nathaniel, a weaver, a house, barn and 16 acres in his homestead in the Hamlet (19: 192). He married Judith Perkins, Dec. 16, 1673 and died in 1717. His will was proved, June 17, 1717. His wife survived him and made her home in Wenham for many years. Their children were:

¹ Ipswich in Mass. Bay Colony, p. 400.

- 14 JOHN² born about 1674. He lived in Wenham and removed to Freston, Conn.¹ (44: 218).
- 15 NATHANIEL³ born about 1676. In 1706, a weaver by trade, he bought his father's homestead in the Hamlet. He also removed to Wenham before 1717 (44: 218).

16 ELIZABETH³ married William Hussey of Rumbly Marsh (Chelsea), April 5, 1702.

17 MARY³ married John Hubbard (pub. 22-2, 1710).

18 HANNAH³ married Edward Cogswell of Chebacco (pub. Aug. 21, 1708). Edward Cogswell sold to Nathaniel Brown "my father's house etc in Chebacco," May 3, 1709 (21: 73).

19 JACOB³ See No. 19.

20 JAMES³ born June 1, 1685. See No. 20.

20a BENJAMIN³

Judith Brown, the widow of Nathaniel, conveyed to her sons, Nathaniel and Benjamin, the right to the houses where they then dwelt, given her by her husband's will, Oct. 10, 1716, and to her son James, all the lands given him by his father, March 9, 1741 (91: 168).

6. JOHN BROWN² born July 1678, was called John Jr., in 1742 and Sergeant. Both yeoman and cordwainer, he lived on the farm in Fellows' Lane but enlarged it by the purchase of the John Ross farm adjoining² in 1737. He married Mary Fellows, his near neighbor, before 1712. He died on May 6, 1759 and his will (proved May 28, 1759), provided for his widow and children and for the children of his son John³, deceased. He had conveyed to his son, called John 3d, a house and 2 acres, Jan., 1745, near the house now owned by William J. Cameron, at the fork of the Essex road and Lakeman's Lane.⁴ To his daughter, Mary (Lufkin) he gave his negro child, Luie, and his negro woman, Phillis, after his wife's decease. Their children were:

20b JOHN⁴ See No. 20b.

21 MARY⁴ married Moses Lufkin of Ipswich, April 10, 1733.

22 JOSEPH⁴ removed to Topsfield and Boxford.⁵

23 NATHAN⁴ See No. 23.

24 DANIEL⁴

25 SARAH⁴

7. WILLIAM BROWN² was a weaver and had built his house on a part of his father's farm on the Candlewood road before April, 1707.⁶ His land holdings have already been noted.⁷ He married Dorothy Giddings, April

¹ See The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 166.

² Page 87.

³ Page 38.

⁴ Page 18.

⁵ See The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 100.

⁶ Page 28.

⁷ Pages 26, 28.

OF JOHN BROWN

96 GENEALOGICAL RECORD OF THE DESCENDANTS

17, 1703. His will dated Aug. 3, 1752 was proved April 2, 1753, and his estate was appraised at £701-11s. 6d.¹ Their children were:

- 26 WILLIAM,⁴ See No. 26.
- 27 THOMAS,⁴ See The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 161.
- 28 ELISHA,⁴ See No. 28.
- 29 DOROTHY,⁴ baptized 8-2 mo. 1711; married Caleb Burnam, Feb. 10, 1731; died July 28, 1784.
- 30 BENJAMIN,⁴ baptized April 12, 1713. See No. 30.
- 31 NHEMIAH,⁴ baptized 5-12 mo. 1715. See No. 31.
- 32 STEPHEN,⁴ baptized 1-7 mo. 1718. See No. 32.
- 33 NATHANIEL,⁴ baptized July 17, 1726; not mentioned in his father's will, probably died young.

8. JAMES BROWN,³ received from his father two thirds of his farm on the Candlewood road with the dwelling.² He was a shop keeper and his home was probably on North Main St., where his business interests were located.³ He married Sarah Cogswell (pub. July 13, 1723.) His will, dated April 3, 1740 was proved June 1, 1741 and his large estate was appraised at £6330-11s.⁴ Their children were:

- 34 JAMES,⁴ baptized March 21, 1724-5; not living in 1760.
- 35 JONATHAN,⁴ baptized June 5, 1726; died July 19, 1726.
- 36 JONATHAN,⁴ baptized June 18, 1727. See No. 36.
- 37 FRANCIS,⁴ baptized Aug. 4, 1728; died Aug. 16, 1728.
- 38 FRANCIS,⁴ living in 1740.
- 39 LUCY,⁴ baptized Sept. 7, 1729; not living in 1760, probably died March 13, 1745.
- 40 EUNICE,⁴ baptized July 18, 1731; married Timothy Thornton of Boston (pub. Mar. 28, 1761) who married, second, widow Lydia Lord, July 14, 1785.
- 41 ELIZABETH,⁴ born Feb. 2, 1732; married Robert Perkins, July 19, 1753.
- 42 SARAH,⁴ baptized Nov. 24, 1734.

(19) JACOB BROWN,³ called Lieut., Yeoman and cordwainer, lived in the Hamlet parish. He married Sarah Burnham of Chebacco (pub. Jan. 10, 1707-8) who died April 9, 1729 aged 50. He married second, widow Mary Dane of the Hamlet (pub. Nov. 30, 1735), and third, Elizabeth Brown of Ipswich (pub. Nov. 14, 1761). He died Feb. 26, 1769, and his estate was appraised at £1387-17s. 7d. His wife, Elizabeth, survived him and died at the age of eighty-eight, June 1, 1774.⁵ Their children were:

- 43 JACOB,⁴ lived in the Hamlet Parish until about 1753, when he removed to Preston, Conn.⁶ No son survived him.⁶

¹ Page 28.

² Page 26.

³ Ipswich in Mass. Bay Colony, page 32.

⁴ Inventory, page 27.

⁵ The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 157.

⁶ The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 156.

44 SIMON,⁴ See No. 44.

45 JOHN,⁴ baptized Aug. 14, 1715.

46 JOHN,⁴ baptized Jan. 20, 1716-7. See No. 46.

47 NATHANIEL,⁴ baptized June 7, 1719. See No. 47.

48 ADAM,⁴ baptized April 16, 1721.¹

49 JAMES,⁴ baptized March 1, 1723-4. See No. 49.

50 STEPHEN,⁴ baptized Jan. 30, 1725-6.

51 JOSEPH,⁴ baptized March 17, 1727-8; probably died Nov., 1728.

20. JAMES BROWN,³ born June 1, 1685, called a trumpeter in 1713 and 1718, yeoman in 1714, inherited his father's dwelling. He married Melchitable Pengry, June 7, 1707, who died Aug. 29, 1719, in her thirty-third year. James Brown Jr. died at the Hamlet, May 23, 1735. Their child was:

52 JAMES,⁴ baptized April 3, 1715.

20b JOHN BROWN,⁴ called John 3d in the conveyance by his father,² lived in the house at the fork of Essex Road and Lakenham's Lane. A clump of lilac bushes marks the site. By trade, he was a carpenter. He married Mary Titus? Jan. 2, 1724-5. His will and inventory were filed June 9, 1746 and the estate was divided by a committee, May 26, 1759 (Pro. Rec. 336: 246). Their children were:

53 RUTH,⁴ baptized June 30, 1728; probably, not living in 1759.

54 SAMUEL,⁴ inherited $\frac{3}{4}$ of estate, which he conveyed to Thomas Boardman.⁵

55 ABEL,⁴ baptized Mar. 5, 1737.

56 MARY,⁴ baptized April 13, 1740; married Ammi Andrews of Chelmsford before 1759.

57 HENRIETTA,⁴ baptized Aug. 30, 1741; married Nathaniel Brown, Feb. 1, 1768. See No. 88.

58 JOHN,⁴ baptized July 21, 1745; died early.

Guardianship of Abel Brown, a minor of 14 years and of Mary and Elizabeth, under 14 years, all children of John Brown 3d was granted to Brown, widow, Dec. 18, 1752 (Pro. Rec. 331: 94.) Guardianship of Elizabeth was granted Ammi Andrews, April 27, 1761 (Pro. Rec. 338: 123.) Abel received no share in the estate and probably was not living in 1759.

23. NATHAN BROWN,⁴ bapt. 30-1, 1712, cordwainer and farmer, acquired the farm of his father on Fellows's Lane and lived there all his days.² He married Elizabeth Knowlton of the Hamlet (pub. Aug. 19, 1737) and

¹ The Essex Antiquarian, Vol. XII, No. 4, p. 159.

² He married first Ester Perckman of Wenhams (pub. July 7, 1743) and second, Anna Whipple of the Hamlet parish (pub. May 9, 1761.) They removed to Moultonborough, N. H. in 1774, where Mrs. Brown died June 30, 1775, and her husband, July 20, 1775, aged 84 years.

³ Page 18.

⁴ Page 38.

TABLE IV
LIST OF COMMONERS, 1641, IPSWICH
MASSACHUSETTS*

William Adams	William Knight
John Annable	John Knowlton
Samuel Appleton	Thomas Knowlton
William Averill	William Knowlton
Henry Bachelior	William Lampson
Robert Beacham	Roger Lantton
Thomas Beery	John Lee
Jeremy Balcher	Thomas Lee
Richard Bisgood	Edward Lumas
Thomas Bishop	Richard Lumkin
Thomas Boarman, Sr.	Thomas Manning
Thomas Bracey	Joseph Medcalle
Humphrey Bradstreet	Joseph Morse
Simon Bradstreet	Robert Muzzey
Thomas Brewer	Thomas Newman
John Brown	John Norton
Mathias Button	Christopher Osgood
Lionel Chute	William Paine
John Clark, Jr.	Moses Pengry
John Clark, Sr.	John Perkins
Thomas Clark	John Perkins, Jr.
Isaac Comings	John Perkins, Sr.
John Cowley	Allen Perley
Robert Cross	John Pettis
Francis Dane	Henry Pindarr
John Dane, Jr.	Samuel Podd
John Dane, Sr.	John Proctor
John Davis	Mark Quilter
Robert Day	Thomas Rawlinsome, Sr.
Thomas Dorman	Joseph Redding
William Douglas	Nathaniel Rogers
Thomas Emerson	Thomas Safford
William Fellows	Richard Saltonstall
Giles Firmin	Richard Schofield
Thomas Firmin	Thomas Scott
Reginald Foster	John Shatswell
Thomas French	Theophilus Shatswell
John Gage	Richard Smith
Edmund Gardner	Thomas Smith
George Giddings	Simon Stace
William Goodhue	Mark Symonds
Henry Greene	Samuel Symonds
Thomas Hart	John Tuttle
Richard Hatley	Jonathan Wade
Andrew Hodges	Daniel Warner

James Howe	Richard Wattles
Thomas Howlett	Thomas Wells
William Hubbard	John Whipple
John Jackson	✓ Matthew Whipple
Richard Jacob	✓ William White
Francis Jordan	Robert Whitman
Richard Kimball	John Whittingham
Henry Kingsbury	Theophilus Wilson
✓ Robert Kinsman	Robert Woodmansee
Alexander Knight	John Wyatt
	Samuel Younglove

* Ipswich Grants, p. 84.

Within five years need arose for more commonage. The commoners voted in 1665 to divide 800 acres which included Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck. It was to be divided among those with common rights according to the proportion of 4, 6, and 8 based on the amount of taxes paid as follows:⁷⁶

4 - those not exceeding 6s. 8d. in a county rate
6 - those not exceeding 16s.
8 - those exceeding 16s. together with magistrates, and elders

It was decided that a single share would be 3 acres—that is to say that those under the "4" proportion would receive 3 acres; under the "6" proportion 4½ acres; under the "8" proportion 6 acres.⁷⁷ This manner of dividing resulted in the creation of 28 double shares, 70 divisions of 1½ shares, and 105 single-share lots. That meant a total of 203 commoners in the town in 1665, although some of the commoners were not persons. For example, the meetinghouse was given a double share.

The most significant thing about the dividing of the commons in 1665 was the manner in which it was done. By basing it on taxation these records fill the gap caused by the lack of early tax lists. The list of commoners made in 1665 also served as a ranking of material wealth and to some extent social standing. It might be said that the double shareholders were the wealthy and leading citizens. The next group, those receiving 1½ shares, could be considered to be those of upper or middle status. Listed in the first group were the Symonds, the Hubbards, the Appletons, the Paines, the Cogswells, and most of the other names which constantly occur in any discussion of public life in the town.

⁷⁶ Town Records, p. 16.

⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Capt. John Brown (No. 8) and Amie Fellows were m. Dec. 16, 1731, and he d. March 17, 1776.

CHILDREN:

- 11 AMIE, b. Oct. 4, 1732.
- 12 JUDITH, b. Aug. 19, 1734.
- 13 JOHN, b. Nov. 16, 1737.
- 14 ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 4, 1738.
- 15 RACHEL, b. Feb. 10, 1740.
- 16 HANNAH, b. Mch. 15, 1743.
- 17 ELIAS, b. Feb. 24, 1745.
- 18 EUNICE, b. July 15, 1747.

Elias Brown (No. 17) and Sabra Billings, (No. 108) that family, were m. Nov. 22, 1769. He d. Sept. 15, 1801, and his wife Sabra d. Nov. 22, 1820.

CHILDREN:

- 19 JOHN, b. June 18, 1770, d. at sea Sept. 1804, left widow but no children.
- 20 JOSIAH, b. Mch. 19, 1777, d. unmarried Mch. 30, 1842.
- 21 BETSEY, b. April 26, 1779, d. April 17, 1802.
- 22 SABRA, b. Dec. 18, 1782, and d. in infancy.
- 23 BILLINGS, b. Sept. 17, 1790. From other records are
- 24 ZERUAH, b. Aug. 17, 1772, d. in infancy.
- 25 ELIAS, b. Jan. 28, 1786.
- 26 ROGER, b. July 28, 1774, d. in infancy.
- 27 WILLIAM HENRY, b. Mch. 17, 1789, drowned when 4 years old.

Elias Brown (No. 25) was a graduate of Brown University, and member of the New London County Bar. He m. in Mystic, Mary Louisa Burrows (No. 138) daughter of Enoch and Esther (Denison) Burrows. He d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1861, and his wife d. there July 12, 1868.

CHILDREN:

- 28 ELIAS BILLINGS, b. July 3, 1817, m. Eliza Avery (No. 166) that family, May 10, 1838. She d. Feb. 20, 1893. He d. Oct. 28, 1887.
- 29 WILLIAM HENRY, b. July 17, 1819, d. Jan. 28, 1838.
- 30 MARY LOUISA, b. Aug. 26, 1821, d. Mch. 8, 1825.
- 31 JOSEPH W., b. April 20, 1824, d. Dec. 13, 1824.
- 32 MARY ELIZABETH, b. Mch. 17, 1826, m. James E. Southworth July 20, 1859.
- 33 CHARLES WOLCOTT, b. June 28, 1828, d. Nov. 24, 1851.
- 34 ESTHER B., b. Feb. 12, 1831, d. April 7, 1852.
- 35 ENOCH BURROWS, b. June 26, 1833, m. Helen Agalice Hyde (No. 43) that family, Sept. 17, 1862.
- 36 ROGER, b. June 7, 1835, d. Sept. 11, 1835.

Billings Brown (No. 23) m. Mary Tyler, daughter of John Brown Tyler, of Griswold, Conn., Feb. 24, 1825. She was b. Oct. 15, 1804 and d. Oct. 10, 1853. He was again m. Nov. 7,

(See over)

EDWARD BROWN FAMILY.

The descendants of Edward Brown of Ipswich and Wenham:

1. EDWARD BROWN, of Ipswich, made his will Feb. 9, 1659, and it was proved 27th, 1 mo., 1660, in which he mentions wife, Faith ———, sons

2 THOMAS, d. who had an Aunt Watson in Old England.

3 JOSEPH.

4 JOHN, and daughters, but no names mentioned; also brother Bartholomew of whom he purchased land.

John Brown (No. 4) m. Elizabeth ———, and d. Sept. 13, 1677; had first son

5 NATHANIEL, b. ———, and m. Judith Perkins in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 16, 1673, and settled on the north side of Mile River in Hamilton, and were original members of the church in that part of Ipswich, called the Hamlet, organized in 1714. Nathaniel Brown d. Sept. 13, 1717. They had son

6 JOHN, b. 1675. He was a cordwainer of Wenham, Mass. He m. Elizabeth ———. They sold land Mch. 25, 1701, to Samuel Kenball; also on Mch. 30, 1702, sold a dwelling house, shop and barn to John Gilbert, and on Dec. 26, 1702, John Brown, of Preston, Conn., (with consent of his wife Elizabeth) sold to John Frost, of Salem, 11½ acres of upland in Ipswich. So it seems that he resided close to the line between Ipswich and Wenham and his lands were both sides of the line. John Brown purchased land in Preston, Conn., May 29, 1702.

John Brown d. Feb. 17, 1767, and his wife Elizabeth d. Jan. 19, 1739.

CHILDREN:

- 7 NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 22, 1704.
- 8 JOHN, b. July 19, 1706.
- 9 ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 7, 1708.
- 10 JACOB, b. July 6, 1711.

Mr Wheeler is the only writer I have found who speculates that
our John Brown was son of Edward. Though Edward did also live in
Ipswich and did have a son John, these names were rather common then.
It is best to stick with what we know for sure, for now.

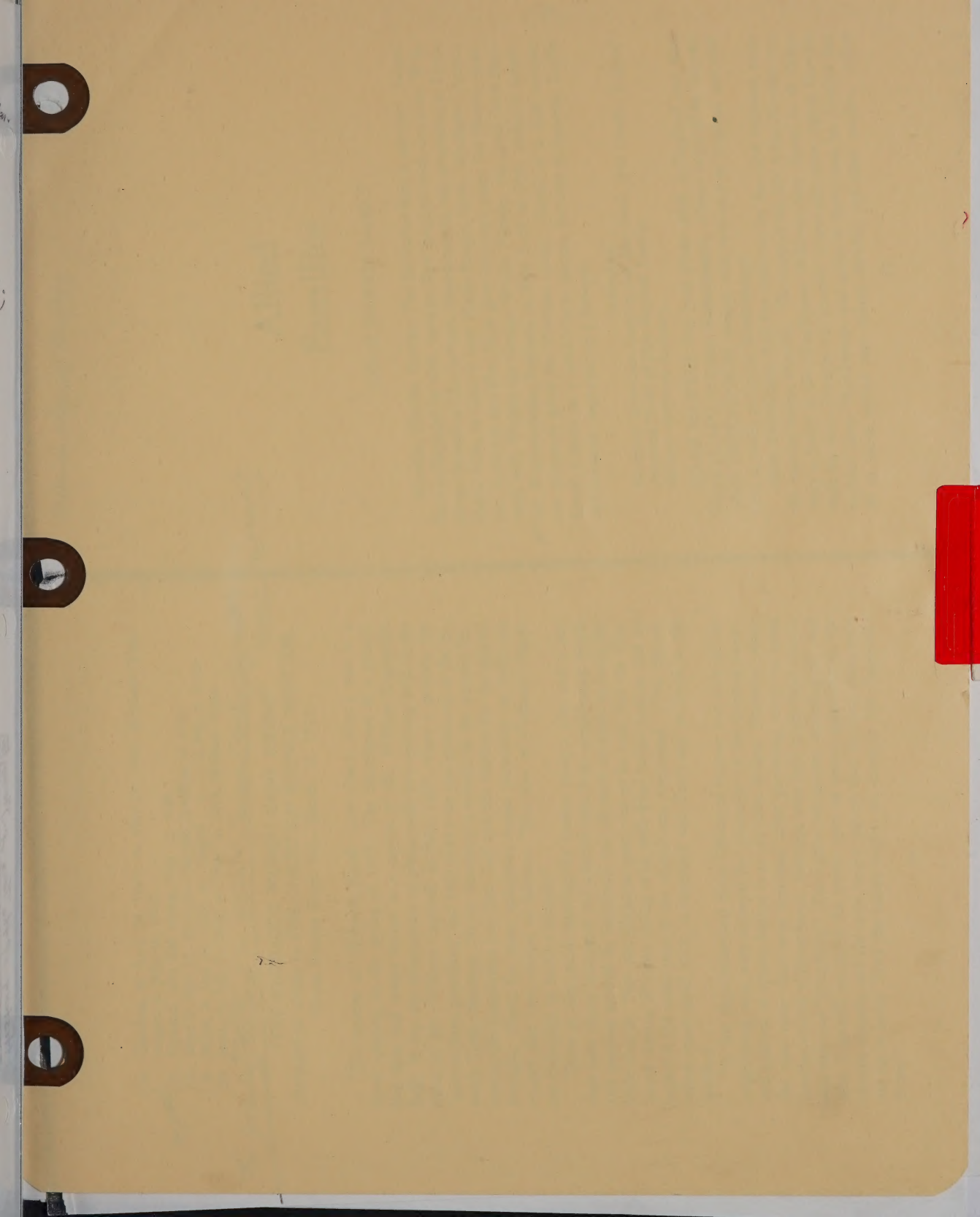
Paper's Pioneers pg 72, under Brown, Brooke, says:

Mr. Edward, or Edmund, Ipswich proprietor 1637.
Will dated 09 Feb 1658, prob. 27(1) 1660. Sons Jacob and John;
refers to a beq. given to deceased son Thomas by his aunt Watson in England;
brother Bartholomew, wife Faith. The widow married Daniel Warner;
at her death she bequeathed to these children; daughter Lydie and
another daughter.

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 pg 165 (Charles Almon Torrey)

BROWN, Edward (-1658/60) & Faith (Lond?) (Watson?) (-1677) m/f
Daniel Warner 1660; Ipswich.

Edward Brown (1637-1660) m/f
Faith Watson (1637-1677) m/f
Daniel Warner (1660-1677) m/f



6. Jonathon, b. April 26, 1661; m. May 24, 1686, Elizabeth Wainwright; d. July 14, 1717.
7. Edmund, who died young, May 15, 1680
8. John, b. May 12, 1665; m. Hannah Goodhue; d. 1710
9. Adam, b. Jan. 12, 1667; m. Abigail; d. Feb. 8, 1749
10. Sarah, b. Feb. 3, 1668; m. Nov. 6, 1685, William Noyes

The following happened in William & Susanna (Haldeman) Cogswell's home.

"THE CHEBACCO WOMEN CAME RIDING"
(Synopsis of article in THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR,
Home Forum Dept. Sat., March 10, 1928)

"The women of Chebacco Parish (now Essex, Mass.) met in a secret meeting in the spring of 1679. The foundation of a church had been laid weeks before in a corner of Mr. William Cogswell's field. It was the culmination of plans made at a meeting held in the home of Mr. William Cogswell in Feb., 1677, when a petition for 'leave to have preaching' had been drawn up and presented at the Ipswich Town Meeting. Never expecting a refusal, in the months following the foundation had been laid and the timbers for the church brought. Then, for some unknown reason permission to build the church had been denied as follows: "The men of Chebacco Parish are forbidden to build a church."

"Now at this secret meeting the women made a plan and a few days later many interested and amused men from neighboring towns and parishes arrived by horseback and all went to work to build the little church. Not one Chebacco man was to be seen, but the Chebacco women all came riding with well-filled lunch baskets and by nightfall the main part of the church was completed. (The church, which stood until 1719, is described and illustrated in detail in the article.)

"A few days afterward three Chebacco women and two of the neighboring men were arrested for contempt of the General Court, and ordered to appear before it at the next session. However, when the time came they were dismissed after promising never to build another church without leave. Meetings were held in the little church and they had "preaching." The highest tax-payers, including Mr. and Mrs. Cogswell, occupied the center seats of honor, according to the church records, and the same source reports that hitching racks were set up in order "that the horses might not damnify Mr. Cogswell's fence."

Allied Families

ADAM HAWKES FAMILY

Hawkes, Hawke, Hawks: The derivation here is obvious. Adam, born in England in 1608, came to New England with Governor Winthrop, located at Charlestown, Massachusetts, was proprietor at Lynn, Mass., 1638, in what is now North Saugus, Mass. Matthews' American Armoury and Blue Book gives the same name for Hawke quar-tered with Wright for George Wright Hawks. He came from Dud-ley, Worcestershire, England, to New York in 1798. Bolton's Ameri- can Armoury gives for Hawkes: azure 3 bends or a chief ermine; Crest: a hawk on a hawk's lure; Motto: Fortititer et honeste: Boldly and honestly, engraved on a fob-seal.

References

Matthews' *American Armoury and Blue Book*, 1908 London, England
Ancestral Heads of New England Families
Bolton's *American Armoury*

ADAM HAWKES, was born about 1608 in England and died March 13, 1672, at Lynn, Massachusetts. About 1628/29 he married ANN HUTCHINSON, widow, who was born in England and died Dec. 4, 1669, at Lynn, Massachusetts.

Anne Hutchinson had five children by her first husband when she married Adam Hawkes. Throughout his life Adam Hawkes was truly a father to the Hutchinson children; they shared in all things with his own. Francis was scarcely a year old when Adam Hawkes married Anne Hutchinson, and seems to have been his favorite but all of them settled near Adam Hawkes and their mother. Adam

Hawkes was on the Grand Jury Oct. 23, 1660. Ann Hutchinson's children by her first husband were:

1. Samuel Hutchinson, b. 1617, of Lynn and Reading, Mass., farmer. In 1638 Lynn granted him 10 acres near the 100-acre farm of Adam Hawkes which he sold in 1648 with the dwelling house upon it for £30. With his wife Hannah he sold for £300 on May 14, 1670, his homestead in Reading "on the side of the Great Pond, to Richard Sutton of Roxbury. Samuel probably removed to Andover.
2. Elizabeth Hutchinson, b. 1622; m. ab. 1650, Isaac Hart. He was born ab. 1614/15 at "Scraby" (Scraby, a part of Ormsby), England, sailed from London April 11, 1637, in the "Rose." Isaac Hart first was at Watertown, then Lynn. In 1673 bought 500 acres in what is now Lynnfield where he died. At the time of the witchcraft persecutions Mrs. Elizabeth Hart was imprisoned for six months but finally allowed by the Court to return to her home. She died Nov. 28, 1700, her husband having died Feb. 10, 1699/1700. His will, dated Feb. 6, 1696/7 mentioned wife Elizabeth, sons Thomas, John, Samuel, and Adam Hart and daughters "Elizabeth Wenborne and Debra Procter."
3. Edward Hutchinson, of Lynn, d. Dec. 8, 1694, leaving widow Mary
4. Thomas Hutchinson, was of Lynn, but later moved to Long Island, sold his farm 1656 to Isaac Hart
5. Francis Hutchinson, b. 1630

Children of Adam Hawkes and Ann Hutchinson Hawkes were: ★ *See above*

6. Adam, d. before his father
7. John, twin, b. 1633, probably in Charlestown; m. Sarah, dau. of Elder Thomas Cushman (a Mayflower line)
8. SUSANNA HAWKES, twin, b. 1633; m. 1649 WILLIAM COGSWELL, b. 1619, Westbury Leigh, Wilts, England
9. Moses, d. before his father
10. Benjamin, d. before his father
11. Thomas, d. before his father

Adam Hawkes, farmer, settled on Hawkes Farms in Saugus. He owned land where iron ore was found and filled up one mine on the supposition it contained silver. Soon after his house was burned. The only persons in it at the time were a servant girl and two twin infants, John and Susannah, born 1633, who escaped. Adam died in 1672.

In 1646 proprietors of the Iron Works in the beginning of the year made an agreement with Thomas Dexter for opening a new water course and enlarging the pond. They purchased "all that parcel of land neere adjacent to the Grantor's house and sufficient for a water course intended to be erected together with the land lying

betweene the ould watercourse and the new, one and also five acres and a half in the cornfield next to Grantor's house, for which they allowed £40." They agreed to make a fence "toward Capt. Bridge's house with sufficient cart bridge over the said water course and to allow sufficient water in the ould river for the Alewives to come to the wyres before the Grantor's house." This extension of the pond caused it to overflow three acres of land belonging to Mr. Adam Hawkes. The whole amount purchased was 45 acres.

In 1660 Mr. Adam Hawkes commenced a suit in June against Oliver Purchis, agent for the Iron company for damage by overflowing his land (the following papers were found in the files of the Quarterly Court. . . below are only a few of these, not all being copied by the compiler; if details are wanted, consult the reference, History of Lynn).

"Others testified that the lands had been much overflowed. Francis Hutchinson said that "the water had been raised so high that the bridge before Mr. Hawkes' house had several times been broken up and the peces of tember raised up and Made Sweme."

John Knight and Thomas Wellman were appointed to ascertain the damage. They stated that "The corn had been much spoiled and the wells sometimes floted; that the English grass had been much damaged and the tobacco lands much injured in laying them so could." They "judged the damage to be the vallation of ten pounds a yeere."

References

- History of Lynn, Mass., by Alonzo Lewis, 1865, V. 1, Pp. 121, 219, 251
 Descendants of Edward Small, by Underhill, V. 2, Pp. 726-27
 Essex County Court Records, Book 2, p. 59; and Book 6, p. 62
 Essex Probate Records, V. 305, p. 28
 New Eng. His. & Gen. Reg., V. 5 (1852), p. 252
 Genealogical Dict. of New England, by Savage, V. 2, p. 380.

★ *The only children I have seen proof of are the twins + then like legitimate issue*

Family Record

(Averill Ancestors)

Family No.

Father -

John HAWKE

Hawke
(in England)

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1575	Hingham	Norfolk	England	(Death record probably he but	
Death	? 20	May	1628	? St James, Norwich	"	"	← might be a young son	
Buried				"	"	"		
Married		ca	1587?				Parish records begin 1600.	
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived							Puritan	

Other Wives (2) 27 Jan 1612 Mary Carpenter of St. Andrews, Hingham

(said to have been) burned at the stake

His Father's Name ? Thomas Hawke - ex mch of Bloddy

His Mother's Maiden Name

Queen Mary

[It has been suggested that Matthew Hawke (1410-1604) of Hingham MA may have been a cousin]

Mother -

name not found

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1580?					
Death								
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived							Puritan	
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children (There may have been others between 1605 & 1610. They evidently moved away for a while)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	John Hawke → Dorchester MA Jan 1630 Head → Hadley MA Spouse - Elizabeth (1616-1688) She m's Robert Hurdle m's this double-windset	Birth	before		1600	prob. Hingham	Norfolk	England	
		Death	30	June	1688	Hadley (St River Valley)	MA		
		Married	before	ca	1642	Springfield	MA (Pynchon's Colony)		
2.	Stephen Hawke Spouse - no further record	Birth	5	Dec	1602	Hingham		Eng	
		Death			16				
		Married			?				
3.	Adam Hawke Spouse - Ann Browne, widow Hutchinson	Birth	26	Jan	1605	Hingham	Norfolk	Eng	
		Death	31	Mar	1671/2	Saugus (Lynn)		Mass.	
		Married		ca	1630/1	Charlottesville?		Mass Bay Colony	
4.		Birth							
		Death							
		Married							

Possible children of John and second wife Mary (Carpenter) Hawke. If these were his and not of a younger relative John Hawke, there must have been older children born in another place

	"a daughter"	Birth	3	Sept	1626	Hingham	Norfolk	England	
	Spouse - no further records	Death							
		Married							
	Nic (Nickles)	Birth	21	Dec	1628				
	Spouse - died 5 months old	Death	14	May	1629				
		Married							
		Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
		Birth							
		Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

UNITED STATES

DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

OFFICE OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL

TO: THE ADJUTANT GENERAL
FROM: THE ADJUTANT GENERAL
SUBJECT: [Illegible]

1. [Illegible]
2. [Illegible]
3. [Illegible]

4. [Illegible]
5. [Illegible]

6. [Illegible]
7. [Illegible]

8. [Illegible]
9. [Illegible]

10. [Illegible]
11. [Illegible]

12. [Illegible]
13. [Illegible]

14. [Illegible]
15. [Illegible]

16. [Illegible]
17. [Illegible]

18. [Illegible]
19. [Illegible]

20. [Illegible]
21. [Illegible]

22. [Illegible]
23. [Illegible]

24. [Illegible]
25. [Illegible]

Family Record

(Averill Ancestors)

Family No.

Hawke ①

Surname

Father -

Adam HAWKE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	26	Jan	1605	Hingham	Norfolk	England	St. Andrew's Church	
Death	31	Mar	1671/2	Saugus (Lynn)	Essex	Mass. Bay Colony		
Buried								
Married	ca		1631	Charlestown	Massachusetts	Bay Colony		
Occupation	farmer			Military (train band Merton 1631)				
Places Lived				2 Ipswich, 2 Falmouth, 2 Limesfield Church, 3 Swallow			Puritan?	
Other Wives	(2) 2 June 1670 at Lynn, aging Adam Hawke married 19 year old Sarah Hooper b 7 Dec 1650 at Reading, eldest of 11 ch. of Wm & Elizabeth (H)							
See below for more.				His Father's Name		John Hawke		
				His Mother's Maiden Name				

Mother -

Ann BROWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1597	Inkbarrow	Worcester	England		
Death	4	Dec	1669	Saugus (Lynn)	Massachusetts	Bay Colony		
Buried								
Occupation	Military					Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands ① ca 1615 Wroastshire England, m. Thomas Hutchinson								
Wife of William and Sasanna (Hawke) Cogswell, see Cogswell family					Her Father's Name		Edward Browne	
					Her Mother's Maiden Name		Jane Hides	

for children of William and Susanna (Hawke) Cogswell, see Cogswell family

Children

Serial	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	John Hawke	Birth		ca	1631/2	Charlestown	Mass	Bay Colony	①
	Spouse - died as infant	Death			1632?				①
		Married							①
2.	John Hawke (twin)	Birth	13	Aug	1633	Charlestown (Suffolk)	MA	Bay Col.	①
	Spouse - Rebecca Mearns (1639-1658)	Death	5	Aug	1674	Lynn	Essex	Mass.	①
	② Sarah Cushman (sis of our anc. Thomas C. (1639-1658))	Married	12	11	Nov 1661				①
3.	Susanna Hawke (twin) (age 16 at marriage)	Birth	13	Aug	1633	Charlestown (Suffolk)	MA	Bay Col.	①
	Spouse - William Cogswell (1619-1700)	Death		before	1696	Ipswich	Essex	Mass.	①
		Married		ca	1649	Lynn or Ipswich			①

Unverified tradition says four younger children perished in fire which burned the house down was accidentally caused by a maid supposed to be caring for them (babysitting) - Rehep, Adam Jr, Moses, Benjamin & Thomas. (Hewitt's story of Lynn). This may be a fable and/or the children named perhaps grandchildren.

Child of Adam and second wife, Sarah (Hooper) Hawke:

4.	Sarah Hawke (accused of witchcraft in 1692. trials broke not convicted.)	Birth	1	June	1671	Lynn	Essex	Massachusetts	①
	Spouse - Francis Johnson (1666-1738) 10 ch.	Death	23	Dec	1716	Andover	"	"	①
	Son Stephen + Elizabeth (Dana) Johnson he m/2 Hannah Clarke 22 Apr 1717	Married	1	Feb	1693	"	"	"	①

Continuation of the story of Adam Hawke young widow She had been urged by her parents to marry the rich but failing elderly widower, and was pregnant when he died. Sarah, Jr. was born 2 1/2 months after he died. The widow then married Samuel Wardwell, a carpenter (son Thos. + Elizabeth Wardwell) b 16 May 1643 and hanged for witchcraft 22 Sept 1692 - accused by persons who wanted the real estate! Sarah (Hooper) (Hawke) Wardwell was also accused and convicted 2 Jan 1693 but the royal governor, back from the invasion of Canada, would permit no more witchcraft executions and she was released. Their daughter, Sarah Wardwell Jr, was also jailed but not convicted. The system back then was that all prisoners whether guilty or innocent, had to pay the stiff jailor's fees. (Some actually innocent people were sold into slavery by their jailors to pay the fees.) Needless to say, their home went to the greedy accuser. Samuel Wardwell was the character Maul in Hawthorne's "House of Seven Gables".

For children of Anne (Browne) (Hutchinson) Hawke's first marriage See separate Family Record Sheet

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

(Averill Ancestors)
Family No.

Father -

(? Thomas)

HUTCHINSON

To New England

Hutchinson / Browne
1630 in the Fleet
Summary

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1590?			England		
Death		1630		Charlestown		Massachusetts Bay Colony		
Buried								
Married								
Occupation				Military			Church Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name (? Samuel?) Hutchinson

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Ann BROWNE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1597	Winkborough	Worcester	England		
Death	4	Dec	1669	Saugus (Lynn)	Essex	Mass. Bay Colony		
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands				ca 1631 Charlestown - Adam Hawke				

Her Father's Name Edward Browne

Her Mother's Maiden Name Jane Kide

(These children are of our ancestor Anne's first marriage)
We are descended from the second.

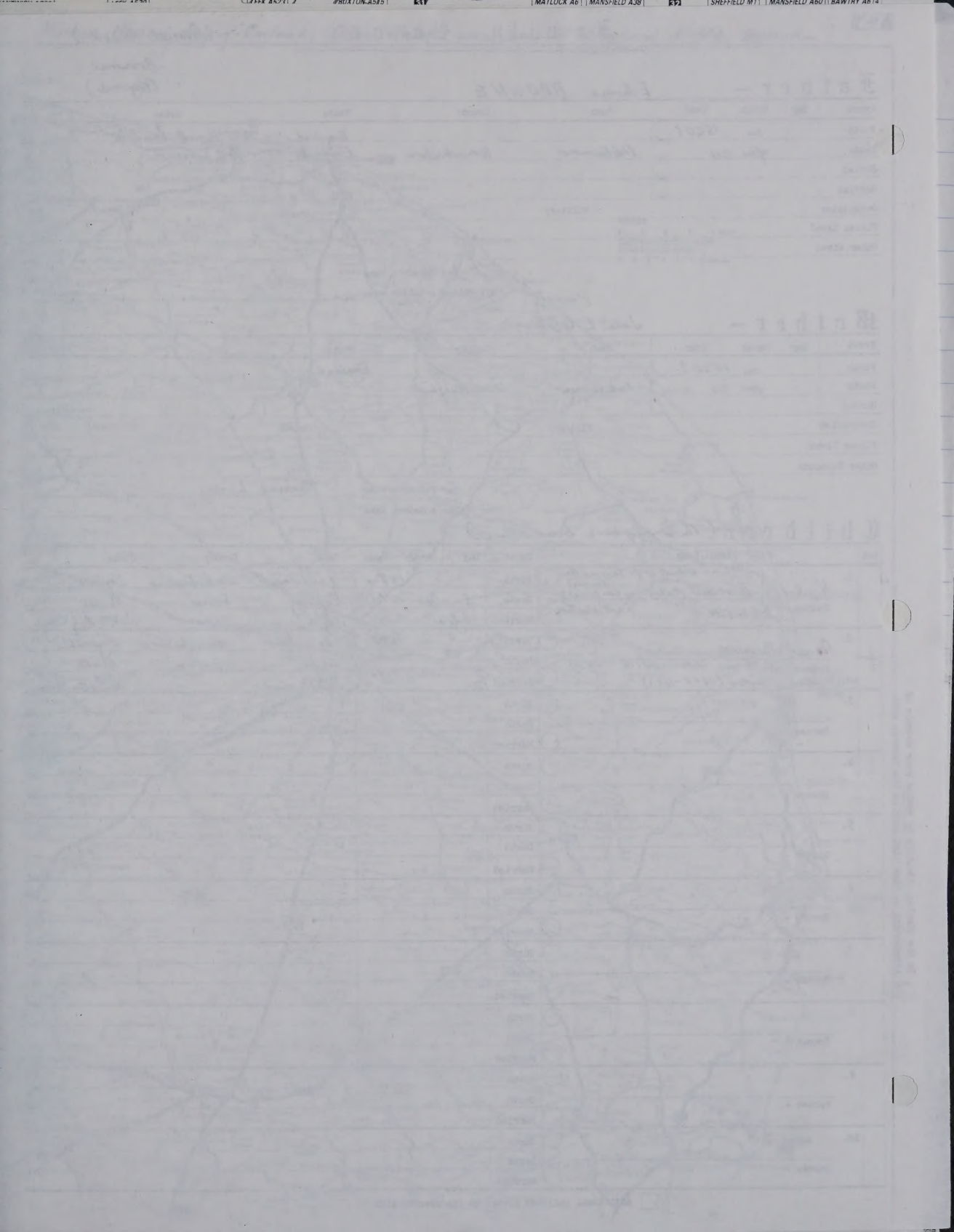
Children (Ages are only approximate - none of the books agree exactly)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Samuel Hutchinson Spouse - Hannah	Birth	ca	1617/8				England	
		Death		17		Andover	Essex	MA	
		Married		ca	1640?	Reading or Lynn		MA Bay Col.	
2.	Elizabeth Hutchinson Spouse - Isaac Hoar (1614-1700) "Rejoice" 1647 from "Scratchy" (Ormsby) Eng.	Birth	ca	1622?				England	
		Death	28	Nov	1700	Lynn		MA	
		Married		ca	1650	Lynn	Essex		
3.	Edward Hutchinson Spouse - Mary Cushman (Ben. Thos.)	Birth	ca	1624				England	
		Death	8	Dec	1694	Lynn		MA	
		Married		ca	1673				
4.	Thomas Hutchinson Spouse - Mary (Corwin) Case (wid. Henry)	Birth	ca	1627				England	
		Death		1676		Southold	Long Island	New York	
		Married	11	Jan	1659/6				
5.	(Capt) Francis Hutchinson Spouse - 1 Sarah Keighten (who died in a few days) 2 Martha Stearns (16 - 1708)	Birth	ca	1629/30				England	
		Death		1702		Reading		MA	
		Married	11	Dec	1661	Lynn		MA	
6.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
7.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
8.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
9.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							
10.	Spouse -	Birth							
		Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

fees
int



Father -

Edward BROWNE

Browne
(England.)

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1560?			England	Also owned land in	
Death		after 1613		Inkbarrow	Worcestershire	England	Hole barrow	
Buried								
Married								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Jane LIDE

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1560?			England		
Death		after 1613		Inkbarrow	Worcestershire	"		
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Thomas Lide

Children (There may have been others)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	(Lived without St in Sequester than Reading) Nicholas Browne (Rec'd legacy from Lide's)	Birth			159-	Inkbarrow	Worcestershire	England	
	Spouse - Elizabeth () not Neeshall	Death	5	Apr	1673	Reading	Essex	Mass.	
		Married	before		1634	Lyons	"	MA Bay Colony	
2.	Anne Browne	Birth		ca	1597	Inkbarrow	Worcestershire	England	
	Spouse - ① Thomas Hutchinson (15 - 1630)	Death				Lyons	Essex	Mass	
	② Adam Hawthorn (1605-1672)	Married	①		ca 1616	Charleston		Bay, Mass Bay Colony	
3.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
4.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
5.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Modern Highway Map of England. Adam Hawke was born at Hingham, Norfolk, England

27



In the street on 23-4-44



Divine

Don't forget to bring your
book to class

Don't forget to bring your
book to class

ADAM

OR

ADAM

1605-16

For the Questions

The above reports the results of the

work done by the

committee

on the

subject

of

the

work

done

by

the

committee

on

Browne

New England Historical Genealogical Register

Vol 103 p 182 - July 1949

*Charles Henry
Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts
page 74 Browne*

182

Gleanings from English Records

[July
1949]

GLEANINGS FROM ENGLISH RECORDS

Contributed by G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, A.M., LL.B., F.A.S.G., F.S.A.

BROWNE

LAY SUBSIDY OF WORCESTERSHIRE, 39 ELIZABETH. [1596/7].
Inkbarrow Edward Browne 20/4d

[The above refers to the father of Nicholas Browne of Reading, Mass. Several items concerning him may be found in the printed Worcestershire Sessions records.]

FEET OF FINES, WORCESTERSHIRE, TRINITY, 33 ELIZABETH. [1590/1].

Final concord, Morrow of Trinity 33 Elizabeth, between [Edward] Browne, querent, and Thomas Cowles & wife Elizabeth, deforciant, of a moiety of a messuage, cottage, 2 gardens, 2 orchards, 50 [?] acres of land, [torn] acres of meadow, 5 acres pasture in Hollebarowe [torn] and Inkebarowe.

Quitclaim to Edward Browne & his heirs from Thomas and Elizabeth.

FEET OF FINES, WORCESTERSHIRE, EASTER, 10 JAMES I. [1612/13].

Final concord, Easter in fifteen days 10 James I, between Thomas Dison querent and Edward Browne and his wife Jane deforciant of 5 acres of land in Inkbarrow & Holborowe.

To Thomas. From Edward & Jane & their heirs. Warrant from Edward & Jane & the heirs of Edward. Thomas gave £40.

24 (10) 1649 Nicholas Browne, husbandman, gave a power of attorney to Thomas Ardy, gentleman, and Richard Woodward of Benjoth, co. Worcester, to recover possession of tenements as per an ancient deed dated 1 January, 15 Henry VII [1500], in Morton Underhill, co. Worcester. (Aspinwall, p. 266.) *grand fa.*

bro- Nicholas Browne of Reading, son of Joan, daughter of Thomas Lide, which Joan was the wife of Edward Browne, the father of Nicholas, who lived and died in the parish of Inkbarrow, gave a power of attorney, before Robert Howard, Notary and Tabellion Public, in Boston, to his eldest son John Browne bound for England to call William Rand of Inkbarrow to account for the shops, houses and lands belonging to Nicholas as next heir of the Lides. Which said Rand recovered by a former power of attorney from Nicholas Browne. 5 Oct. 1660. (Middlesex records.)

Nicholas, mariner, Lynn, propr. 1638, com. of Gen. Court 13 May, 1640. Rem. to Reading; propr. 1644; town officer. He and his wife and children were adm. from chh. of L. Ch. Edward b. Aug. 15, 1640, Joseph b. Dec. 10, 1647, Sarah b. June 6, 1650.

He d. April 5, 1673. Will dated 9 (1), prob. 17 (4) 1673, beq. to ch. John, Josiah, Edward, Joseph, Cornelius and Elizabeth, and wife Elizabeth.

The brother of Mrs Hawkes

The above regards the parents and grandparents of Anne (Browne)(Hutchinson) Hawkes. The grand parents left a legacy to her brother Nicholas Browne, who came to America (with her?) and lived close by for a long time

ADAM HAWKES
OF
SAUGUS, MASS.
1605-1672

*The First Six Generations
In America*



Compiled by
ETHEL FARRINGTON SMITH, M.S.

For
The Adam Hawkes Family Assn., Inc.

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1980



GATHERING OF HAWKES DESCENDANTS 1880 AT HOME OF LEWIS PENN HAWKES, NORTH SAUGUS, MA



introduced in 1778: the bowl of the original is lost without trace, but its shaft is in the asset church, a dau. church to Hingham in sachusetts." One can imagine that these three parts count for the font from which the infant Adam was bap., ew days after birth, on a cold winter's day in the eated highvaulted 14th century stone church!

Although further details of the early life of Adam Wake are lacking, it is helpful to learn something of his times and the place in which he lived, especially with regard to the happenings within the Parish Church, which must have influenced him greatly, particularly with regard to his decision to leave the land in 1630. Nottingham was a small town of ancient origin located 97 miles NE of London, in Norfolk County in that part of the island formerly known as East Anglia. It lies about 14 miles WSW of the shire town, Norwich. It was a small agricultural community with its Market place and Fair grounds, surrounded by lush fields of various crops, and its population even in 1969 was but 1314. Over the centuries there had been many changes in the ethnic makeup of East Anglia area. Early, the Celts had made settlements atop hills, later fortified for protection against the invading Romans. Norfolk and Suffolk were savagely invaded by the Viking Norsemen. By the 5th century AD England began to be divided into Counties or kingdoms. In the 11th century descendants of the Norsemen who had settled in nearby parts of France, subsequently named Normandy, crossed the channel under the leadership of William the Conqueror to defeat the Saxon King Harold in October 1066. This was the beginning of a taxation and bureaucracy. In the following generation, through a combination of annihilation and inter-marriage, one-half of the English population had Norman blood, and in one additional generation, three-fourths. There was their immigration, including Italian, French, Spanish, Dutch, etc. During the 16th century, in Elizabethan times, many Huguenots and Walloons came the short distance across the North Sea to East Anglia from the lowlands of the continent to Protestant England, escaping thus from the religious persecutions in their homelands. By 1587 there were 4,679 Dutch and Walloons in Norwich alone! (Ref.: Robert M. Bartlett's "The Pilgrim Way")

From "*Historic Norwich*" by Jarrold & Sons, Ltd. Norwich 1976, we learn the following: "The great city of Norwich, the capitol of Norfolk and once second only to London in importance, was founded by the Saxons, who travelled up the River Wensum and settled here when their boats could go no further. Gradually this settlement grew, following two tracks left by the Romans, until England was conquered by the Normans in 1066. The conquerors and the conquered quickly became united and

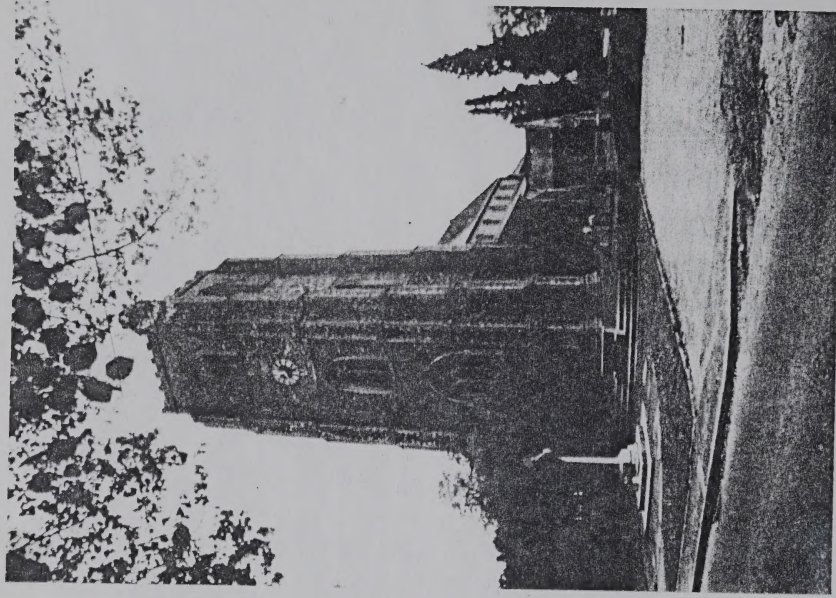
Norwich, which by now was dominated by its Norman castle, continued to grow, and in 1404 it was granted the status of a city. Weaving was the main industry here and Norwich really gained prominence with the introduction of Flemish cloth weavers in the reign of Edward III; this was the true beginning of the cloth industry in England." Many of the places which may have been seen, and surely were heard of, by our Adam Hawkes are still extant in Norwich, and worthy of visitation. Dominating all is the great Norman Cathedral, started in 1096 by Herbert de Losinga, formerly a Prior in Normandy. As Norfolk had no suitable building stone, it was brought by boat from Caen, Normandy, and a canal, later filled in, was constructed from the Wensum to the Cathedral site. This great Cathedral has the second highest spire in all of England, exceeded only by that at Salisbury. In addition to the Priory, there was also a Benedictine Monastery, built to accommodate 60 monks. In 1539, under Henry VIII, after 400 years of existence, the Priory was dissolved and was re-established as a secular cathedral; the monastic buildings suffered greatly after the Dissolution, some being destroyed while others were converted for different uses. Also still present is Norwich Castle, built by the Normans with forced Saxon labor, to keep their kingdom in subjugation. Early inns and meetingplaces, such as the Maid's Head Hotel and the "Adam and Eve" are still in operation. Located at the center of a great agricultural area, Norwich has for many centuries been an important market town; Norwich Market Place to-day remains one of the largest and finest of its kind in England. The Guildhall, built ca. 1410 is extant. Several museums shelter various antiquities illustrating the background and history of East Anglia.

Of special note is the plaque near the cathedral commemorating Kett's Rebellion, one of the most exciting incidents in the history of Norwich. In 1549 Robert Kett and his bro. led a mob protesting against the enclosure of land in Wymondham, a town between Norwich and Hingham, and pronounced as "Windham." They threw down the fences locally and then, growing confident, marched on Norwich itself. They first camped on Mousehold Heath. Their grievances were mainly agricultural and their demands moderate. When they were refused, they stormed and took the city, holding it until they were defeated by the king's forces and their leaders were hanged. (Ref: *"Historic Norwich"* by Jarrold & Sons.) Robert Kett is considered to be one of Norwich's national heroes, along with such others as Lord Nelson, Joseph John Gurney and his sister Elizabeth Fry of Quaker fame, and Jeremiah Coleman, the manufacturer of mustard. There are many churches of interest in addition to the Cathedral, from one of which Robert Browne launched his reform and laid down the principles of the Separatist

ment, his followers being called Brownists. John Vinson, later to become pastor of the Plymouth Church during their sojourn at Leyden in Holland, was a sister of St. Andrews Church, Norwich, and two of his children were baptized there. He was there little more than a year, due to his Puritanical leanings, about 1604; the church still stands.

From M. E. Londale's "*Hingham in History*", printed by C Business Services, Wymondham, Norfolk, we learn that the Town of Hingham was Crown property for at least 300 years, and later an ancient demesne, retaining its many privileges; tenants could seek justice in the King's court rather than the Manor Court; they could not be forced to give service outside their Manor; and they were free from payment of tolls on their goods, both buying and selling. In 925 AD the Town belonged to King Helstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, and consisted of 60 caracutes of land, a caracut being the amount of land a team of oxen could plough in one season. In the 12th century, King Stephen granted the Manor to a grandson of Hubert de Rye who came to England with William the Conqueror. Through marriage and inheritance it passed along until Sir Thomas, Lord Morley, born 1392 became Lord of the Manor of Hingham. He fought with Henry V at the Battle of Agincourt, and after his death he was buried on the north side of the channel of St. Andrews Church, his tomb being one of its greatest treasures. This church where Adam Hawkes was baptized is one of great antiquity; it is known that Remigius de Ethesette, Rector from 1316 to 1359 was responsible for its construction. The remains of an apse of a late Saxon or early Norman church was later discovered on the same site. It is described as "a splendid and consistent example of the decorated period of architecture." The west tower stands 120 feet high. The glass in the east window is medieval but was not placed there until the 19th century. There is a peal of eight bells in the tower, the oldest of which was cast in 1450.

Such was the church at which Robert Peck was installed only weeks before he officiated at the baptism of Adam Hawke. He was a staunch believer in those principles for which William Carman had died. "In March 1556 William Carman, late of Hingham, was taken to the 'collards' Pit without Bishopgate in the city of Norwich, and there burned at the stake for being an obstinate heretic who had in his possession a Bible, a testament and three psalters in the English tongue. He was one of many in the diocese of Norwich to die in the flames rather than abjure the Reformed Faith" (Lonsdale). And so during the years of Adam's childhood, Robert Peck lived by his faith. In 1615 he was in very serious trouble with the ecclesiastical authorities for holding Conventicles (prayer meetings in private houses) which



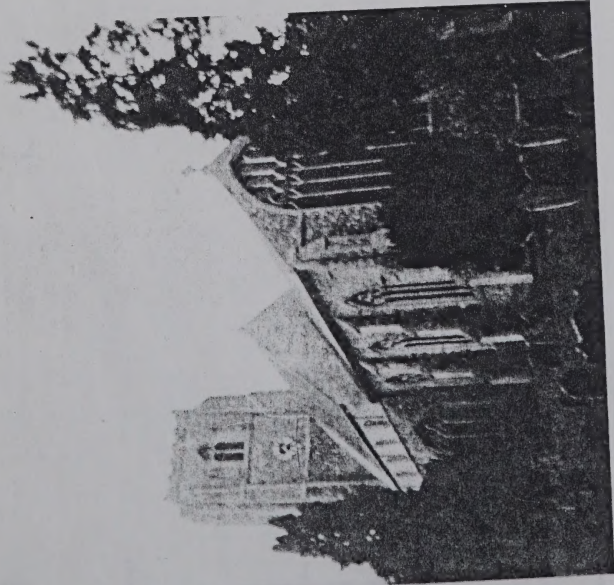
ST. ANDREWS CHURCH, HINGHAM, NORFOLK, ENGLAND
Photo credit: Warren Noble
Front View.

5

was unlawful, and for his Puritanical teachings. He was beloved by his parishioners as "a learned, godly, loving, peaceable and painfull minister, a man so unblameable in his life and doctrine that no just offence in either could ever be found", while his enemies considered him "a man of violent and schismatical spirit." When the Bishop of Norfolk ordered that the Sanctuary floor be raised, some of Peck's parishioners went into the church later, removed the altar rails, chopped them up and threw them into the parson's pit. They then lowered the mount at the east end of the church, restoring the altar to its former level. Peck continued in disfavor with the church authorities until in 1636 he was excommunicated, and in 1638 he fled from old Hingham with the majority of his parishioners to Hingham in Massachusetts. Growing up in such an environment of religious turmoil must have influenced Adam Hawkes' readiness to emigrate to America when he learned of the plans for the Winthrop Fleet.

Before leaving the subject of early English beginnings, let us give brief general consideration to the family name in England prior to 1630, even though no connection has been made with the emigrant, Adam Hawkes. As with other names of early origin, one finds that Hawkes spelled in many variations, due to the fact that spelling was not standardized. According to Charles W. Bardsley's *"Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames"*, Hawkes may have originated to describe one of "fierce or wild disposition", or may be interpreted as "son of Harry or Henry." The name Houk appears as early as 1066 in Winton, Hampshire. An Adam de Halk is listed on the 1260 Assize Rolls of Cambridgeshire. Thomas, Adam and Johannes (John) Hawke appear in 1379. John Hawk was Town Clerk of Norwich, Norfolk from 1433-6, and again from 1442-6. Thomas Hawkes, gentleman, one of the retainers of John, Earl of Oxford, at Earls Coln Priory, in 1553, refused to comply with the rites of the Roman Catholic Church in reference to the baptism of his children. He was brought to Coggeshall in Essex and martyred on June 10th of that year. The event is vividly described in John Foxe's *"Book of Martyrs"*. In December 1604 John Hawkes appears on a list of Popish Recusants (those who refused to conform to the Anglican Church) in the Visitation of Barningham, Diocese of Norwich. Several of the Adam Hawkes Family Association members have attempted research with the hope of finding Adam's English ancestry, without success; the name has been found in widely separated parts of England. Effort has been concentrated mainly in Norfolk. The need for search continues.

While Hawkes families have been found in various parts of England in its early history, it has also been suggested that Adam was of Huguenot ancestry. There has



ST. ANDREWS CHURCH, HINGHAM, NORFOLK, ENGLAND
Side View.
Photo credit: Imogene H. Lane

never been no demonstration for this theory, beyond the fact that he lived in a part of England where there is a large number of persons who had fled to England from the lowlands of Europe to escape religious persecution, and that his brother John settled in Western Massachusetts among several families of known Huguenot origin. Neither has proof been found that Adam was titled to any of the Hawkes coats-of-arms as described in Burke's Peerage.

JOURNEY TO AMERICA

As previously stated, the inside flyleaf of John Winthrop's *Sea Journal March 23-July 8, 1630*, in a partial list of passengers, includes the names Hawke, and Hawkes, without given names. All evidence points to their being Adam Hawkes, later of Charlestown and then Saugus, Massachusetts, and his brother John who went first to Dorchester, then Windsor, Connecticut and finally Hadley, Massachusetts. There is no known complete list of passengers either on the *Arbella* or other ships in the fleet, but since Adam Hawkes was surely a participant in the journey, some background information about it is here given.

The early period of discovery and exploration on the North American continent was naturally followed by attempts at colonization. In the reign of King James I there had been the settlement of the Virginia Colony and the Plymouth Colony as well as other efforts to settle at a number of places along the New England coast. There had already been the start of settlement, and some preparations for the coming of Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. Roger Conant had tried, unsuccessfully, to settle *Cape Cod* under a charter dated January 1, 1623/4. With him was the Reverend John Lyford who went to Virginia, urging others to accompany him. Conant removed to Nahamkeag, now Salem, where in 1628 he was joined by John Endicott and others through the efforts of Reverend John White of Dorset. He had a grant from the Council for New England, and arrived in the *Abigail* in June 1628. John Endicott was Governor of the plantation while Matthew Craddock in England was first Governor of the colony. Six vessels came, bringing 80 women, 26 children, 300 men, and 140 head of cattle. Interesting details of their hardships and sufferings can be read in *"An Historic Sketch of Salem, 1628-1789"* by Charles Osgood and H. M. Batchelder, 1879. Back in England, the Reverend John White of Dorchester, Dorset, an Anglican minister dissatisfied with the church and wishing to "purify" it, had appealed to a group of London business men who visualized economic opportunity in America.

After Endicott's departure, efforts continued as religious and economic conditions worsened in England. A group of men met at Cambridge in July 1629 and decided to promote a Great Emigration to New England in March 1630. One of them, John Winthrop, met with the company in October of that year and shortly after was elected Governor. Tremendous preparations were made for the journey, beginning with the insistence of John Winthrop that there be no governing council in England after the fleet sailed. Recruitment of passengers reached some who were motivated mainly by religious unrest, and many yeomen whose families for generations had been tenant farmers under landlords who drained them of all their earnings. They were seeking the right to profit by their labor and were attracted by the opportunity to receive grants of land of many acres, as well as to avoid the increasing tax burden imposed by Charles I. Word about New England came mostly through their local clergy, some of whom were becoming more and more dissatisfied with the established church. There were, however, only two clergymen who actually sailed with the fleet: the Reverend John Wilson of Windsor, Berkshire and the Reverend George Phillips of Boxford, Berks, both close to Groton, home of John Winthrop. Many who came sympathized with the Puritans, but there were also many who were loyal to the English Church and never joined the Puritan Church or became freemen; their chief incentives were 1) freedom from burdensome taxes, and 2) land ownership. The royal charter was granted to the parent corporation in England in March 1629, legally titling it the "Massachusetts Bay Company", most opportune since, but eight days later Charles I announced he would dissolve Parliament and govern without it! (Reference: *Bicentennial 1875 Ed.*, p. 118). Ten of the Company purchased the "*Aggle*" and chartered her to the Company, renaming her "*Arbella*" in honor of Lady Arbella, wife of Isaac Johnson, Esq. and daughter of Thomas, 3d, Earl of Lincoln. The lady and Mr. Johnson both were passengers aboard the *Arbella*, along with various other notables. Also chartered for the trip were: *Ambrose, Jewel, Talbot, Charles, Mayflower, William and Francis, Hopewell, Whale, Success*, and *Trial*. The *Talbot* had made the trip the previous year with Endicott's group. So the word went out and when the fleet departed, it was the "largest number of Englishmen sailing as passengers in one body across the Atlantic up to that date". (Banks: *The Winthrop Fleet* 24). The total number has been estimated as high as 1,000; however, John Winthrop himself placed the number at 700 in a letter he wrote to his wife, just before departure. (Banks: 46). By the end of the year, 200 of these were to die of disease, 100 would return to England or Ireland, and others would move north of the Bay Colony to join settlers on the Piscataqua River in New Hampshire. Winthrop planned to sail from London, with a

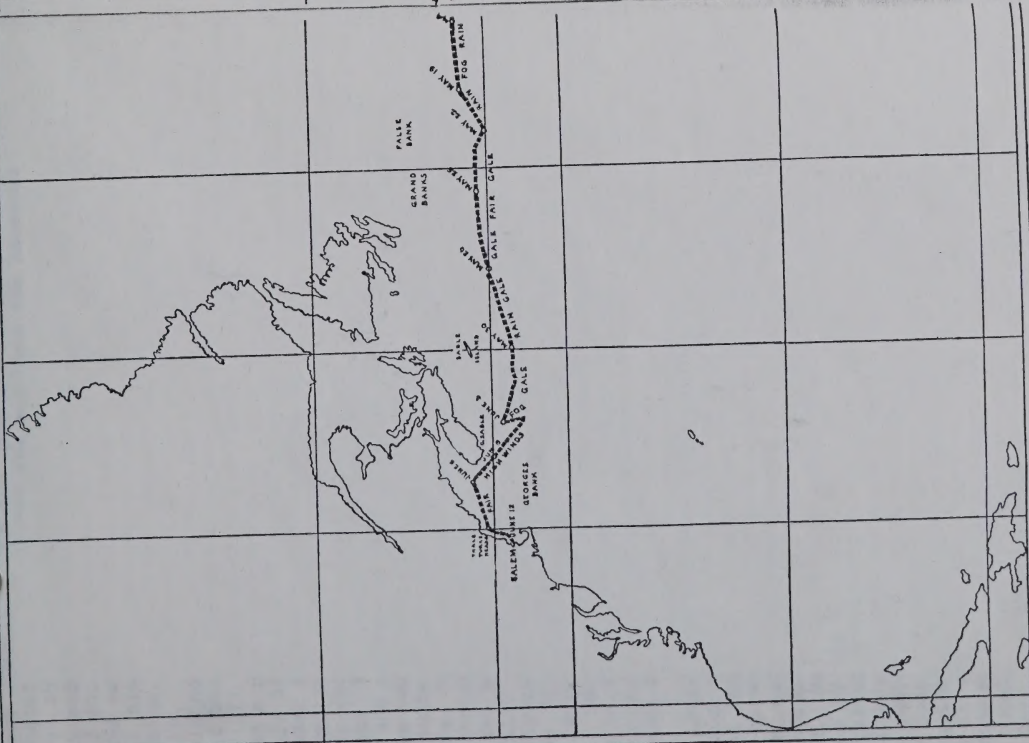
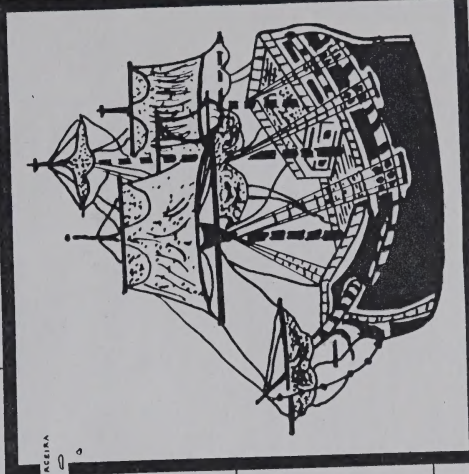
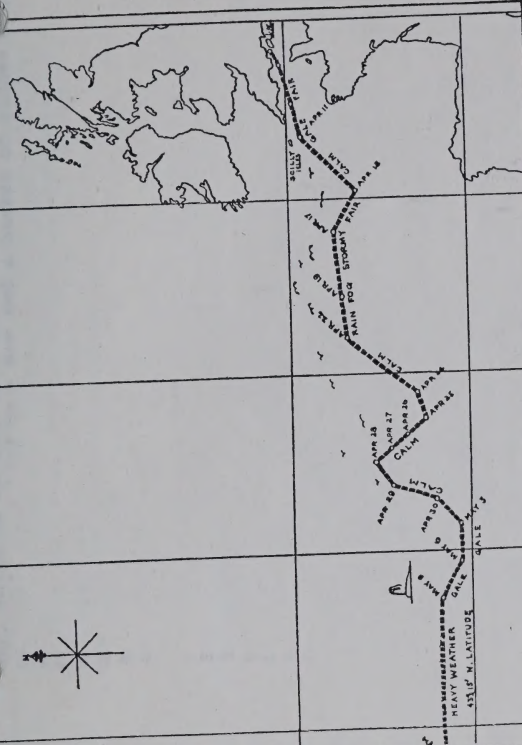


CHART OF THE COURSE OF THE ARBELLA, FROM BANKS, WINTROP FLEET



Insert: THE ARBELLA by E. Dima

eat rendezvous the fleet off the Coves, Isle of Wight, where passengers might embark and final loading of goods be made. The majority of the 700 passengers came from East Anglia, comprising Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridge, a region of flat rich plains, quiet villages, winding streams, and many historic treasures of Roman and Norman England. In addition, there were large crews, necessary for handling these square-rigged vessels. The *Abella*, a ship of 350 tons, Captain Peter Milbourne Master, had a crew of 52 seamen, to sail the ship, man the guns, and fight any boarding pirates if necessary, 28 pieces of ordinance, and was about two times the tonnage of the pilgrims' *Mayflower* of 1620. Three of the ships, the *William and Francis*, *Hopewell*, and *Wright* were loaded with goods and livestock, and carried 3 passengers.

Who was Governor John Winthrop, who was to lead his enterprise and to have such a great influence on the lives of so many in the years ahead? A book, *"The Winthrop Family in America"* by Lawrence Shaw Mayo, Boston, Massachusetts 1948 by the Massachusetts Historic Society, gives much factual information and insight into the character of the man. He was born at Edwardston, near Groton, in Suffolk, England in 1588, the only son of Adam and Ann (Browne) Winthrop and spent his early years at Groton where his enterprising grandfather had become Lord of the Manor. After his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was three times married; the first two wives and several infants did not survive. His first wife brought him considerable wealth. Always deeply religious, he wrote of having "an insatiable thirst for the word of God". In 1618 he married Margaret Tyndall, daughter of Sir John Tyndall of Essex, a religious and lovable young woman; his many letters to her flow with expressions of affection. The grave, sad Winthrop revealed in his portraits, the introspective conscience-tortured Puritan of his early journals now appears as a happy, healthy young married man abounding in love and tenderness for his congenial mate and children. At 30 he was well established in all ways: he was Lord of the Manor, he had a remunerative profession in the law, a good income from his tenants, in addition to his children who would inherit from their maternal grandfather. But the England he loved was changing. In June 1629 his commission as attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries in London was taken from him. Seeing greater troubles ahead, he redirected his efforts to the tremendous project of emigration over the seas and the building of a new Colony there. Besides preparations for the Migration, he must wind up his business affairs, and would leave his wife and daughter-in-law both pregnant at the Manor, to follow later with their new-born infants after disposing of their goods and of the Manor itself.

Fortunately, John Winthrop kept a journal starting on Easter Monday March 29, 1630, so we know much that transpired on the voyage, including the course taken, the weather, and various events that occurred. There were the customary delays, and it was finally decided that four ships should set sail ahead of the rest. "A plan of consortship was arranged by which the *Abella* was designated 'Admiral', the *Talbot* 'Vice Admiral', the *Ambrose* 'Rear Admiral', and the *Jewel* a 'Captain' in nautical ranking for the fleet." The remainder were to follow as soon as possible. Tradition suggests that Adam Hawkes may have been a passenger aboard the *Abella*, although this is not documented. What a thrill it must have been to him and the others when at 10 AM on March 29th, the ship weighed anchor and set sail down the Solent for Yarmouth on the west end of the Isle of Wight, followed by the *Talbot*. Last farewells had been said, a gun salute given Matthew Craddock. The Reverend John Cotton, Vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire, had preached an eloquent sermon based on 2 Samuel VII-10: "Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time."

Approaching Yarmouth, they saw a very large Dutch vessel which had been bound for the East Indies but had been wrecked some two years previous while attempting to pass through the Needles. A ship returning from the Virginia Plantation soon anchored near, and her captain came aboard for several hours for an interchange of news. Then they remained at anchor off Yarmouth Castle in hopes that the other seven ships would arrive and join them. Meanwhile the very elderly Captain of Yarmouth Castle came aboard and entertained them with long tales of his many exciting experiences during many years at sea, including several years in a Spanish prison in Elizabethan times. Finally it was decided that the four ships would go on, and they were accompanied by some small vessels heading for Newfoundland. Shortly, they passed the Needles, a spectacular sight. The following day, they became alarmed by the appearance of numerous sailing ships astern, thought to be enemy vessels. Hasty preparations were made for battle; guns were loaded, decks cleared, and women and children sent below. The Captain tacked and stood by for the meeting; they turned out to be friendly vessels headed for Canada. When other ships were sighted at sea, there was always anxiety until it could be determined if they were friend or foe. The following day they passed *Plymouth*, *Devon* and later the *Lizard*, *Cornwall*. The next morning they passed the Scilly Isles and were now in the open seas, truly on their way to America!

Ships in that day were not made to carry passengers;

by were built to carry freight, and therefore had few creature comforts. On the *Arbella* a few cabins were instructed, but in general the men hung the hammocks wherever they could and we may imagine what lack of privacy and primitive sanitary conditions existed. The st of food was five pounds per person, including salt ef and salt fish, butter, cheese, pease porridge, waterwell biskets and beer. There were no fresh getables. Aboard the *Arbella* there were 20,000 scutiles. There were also 3,500 gallons of water, but as could not be kept sweet, there were also 10,000 gallons of beer. Financially, the passengers included four ous: 1) those who paid for their passage; 2) those o had a profession or trade and would work after ival; 3) those who paid part and would work out the mainder after arrival at three shillings a day; and indentured servants, whose passage was paid by their isters who would then receive 50 acres of land for each rrvant. The cost of transporting household goods was extra and so the cost of travel was very high. Medical service was another extra. There were doctors aboard in accordance with the Maritime Law, and in addition two doctors, Dr. William Gager and Dr. Richard Palsgrave ere themselves emigrating to the New World. Also there ere two professional military men, Captain John nderhill and Captain Daniel Patrick, employed to lead hem against whatever foe they might encounter, either in the voyage or after arrival. For light they had only our lanterns and six dozen candles, and so to bed at ark. Nor was there heat, except for the woodburning ove in the galley, and it was a very cold journey, far ore so than they had anticipated, as reported by Governor nthrop in a letter to his wife.

After they left the Scilly Isles, the seas became o rough that many became ill and it became necessary to cancel their first Sunday services at sea. Later they ere to encounter numerous other storms as well as periods of calm. Sprintsails were split, sails ripped, throuds broken, and things not secured were washed overboard. Many animals, transported on the decks and badly ossed by the storms, died. But in general the fleet maintained a westerly course just north of 43° latitude passing north of the Azores and finally just south of Cape Sable, Nova Scotia. During April and all of May they continued the long voyage across the Atlantic. Along the way, punishment was meted out for wrongdoing. When it was discovered that two crewmen stole some "strong water" they were laid in bolts all night, whipped openly in the morning and kept on bread and water all day. Two young men started fighting; for this they were made to walk the deck until night with their hands tied behind them. Another, for contemptuous speech, was laid in bolts until he promised open confession. Governor Winthrop observed that the young people "gave

themselves to drink hot waters very immoderately." A rrvant bargained with a child to sell him biscuits each day, which he in turn sold to other servants. For his hands were tied to a bar and a basket of stones around his neck for two hours. Sometimes, when the weather permitted, there was visiting between ships, and also between the Winthrop Fleet and a squadron which overlook them, bound for Quebec. In mid-ocean there was a time of great excitement when a whale swam by, spouting water.

On Sunday June 6th they first sighted land, Cape Sable. The following day in two hours they caught a large number of big codfish, which must have made a most welcome repast after the salt fish they had been eating! On arriving off the coast of Maine, they were then able to follow known landmarks along the coast. They passed Mt. Desert, Cape Porpoise, Agamenticus, Boone Island, the Isles of Shoals, where they saw several shallops fishing, and finally Cape Ann. On Saturday June 12th at 4 AM, nearing port at Salem, they set off two ordinances at a signal and sent a skiff to Master Pierce's ship which was in the harbor. Shortly after, the shallop of Isaac Allerton arrived and he came aboard to welcome them. He was headed for Pemaquid, Maine. It is to be noted that he was one of those who came on the *Mayflower* to Plymouth Plantation in 1620 and had become first deputy Governor of that Colony; also that two of his granddaughters were destined later to become the first and second wives of Adam Hawkes' son John. Then the ships sailed into the harbor where they were greeted by John Endicott, the temporary Governor, together with the Reverend Samuel Skelton, pastor of Salem, and Captain Levett. Many of the passengers, weary after the long sea voyage were happy to go ashore on Cape Ann and gather the fresh strawberries. The following day Miascomomo the Sagamore of Agawam and two other Indians came aboard to greet them.

On Thursday June 17th, they sailed for what is now Boston Harbor, exploring the surrounding lands for the best place to settle, after consultation with those who had come earlier. Their Charter granted them all lands from three miles south of the Charles River to three miles north of the Merrimack River, and from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Seas! But they were to look at, and decide upon that small peninsula between the Charles and Mystic Rivers which they would name Charlestown. En route they lay at Mr. Samuel Maverick's; this was at Noddies Island (now Logan Airport). Later they returned by way of Nantacoot, now Hull, arriving back at Salem the 29th of June. In the next few days the other ships in the fleet, which had been left behind in England, began arriving. It was reported that many passengers on the *Success* were almost starved on arrival. The *Talbot* had

st 14 passenger y death. The *Jewel* had one birth. last, on July , all had dropped anchor in Salem rbor and the journey was at an end. Thursday the 8th s declared a day of Thanksgiving for their safe rival. (References: Journal of John Winthrop, Esq., ip *Abella*, Isle of Wight to Cape Ann in NE 1630, -- uttells of Somerset, Lincoln, Massachusetts 1969. -- e *Winthrop Fleet of 1630*, by Charles Edward Banks, neological Publishing Company, Baltimore 1961. -- ertain *Heritage*, Vol. 2 *Colonial America* by Robert G. hearn, Dell Publishing Company, New York, p. 96, 97.

SOJOURN AT CHARLESTOWN

On arrival in America Adam Hawkes first settled in Charlestown in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he as a husbandman. There he m. Anne (? Brown) Hutchinson, widow with four sons and a daughter. These children ew up in the household of Adam and Anne Hawkes, and all are named in the settlement of Adam's estate following is death. Anne may have been the sister of Nicholas rown who settled first in Saugus and later in Reading, assachusetts, son of Edward and Jane Lide Brown of nkberrow, Worcestershire, England although no birth eord has been found for her in the parish records of nkberrow. Or she may have been related to one of the everal people named Browne who came with the Winthrop leet from Hawkdon, Suffolk, England. Anne's former usband, although listed in Mormon records as William uthinson, may have been the Thomas Hutchinson listed y Banks as having come to Charlestown with the Winthrop leet from London, who became a member of the church here 1630 (#52), and then marked "dead." Anne's child-en by her first husband, surname Hutchinson, were: Samuel . ca. 1617/18, Elizabeth b. 1622 (m. 1650 Isaac Hart), dward b. ca. 1624, Thomas b. and Francis b. ca. 1630.

Prior to the fleet's arrival, preparations had been ade for the new settlers, and the beginnings of a town aid out. In the summer of 1628 Ralph, Richard and William Sprague traveled 12 miles through the woods from Salem and found a hill on a small but heavily wooded peninsula, between the Mystic and Charles Rivers where there were many Indians called Aberginians, whose chief, John Sagamore, was willing for white settlers to come. One white man was already there: Thomas Walford, a smith who had a thatched and pallisadoed house part way up the hill near the Charles River. Then in June 1629 Mr. Thomas Graves, engineer, came with 100 of the Company's ser-vants; they built the Great House for the Governor and laid out streets and two acre houselots; they start-ed to build houses and fences. When the fleet arrived a few of the leaders were housed at the Great House, but

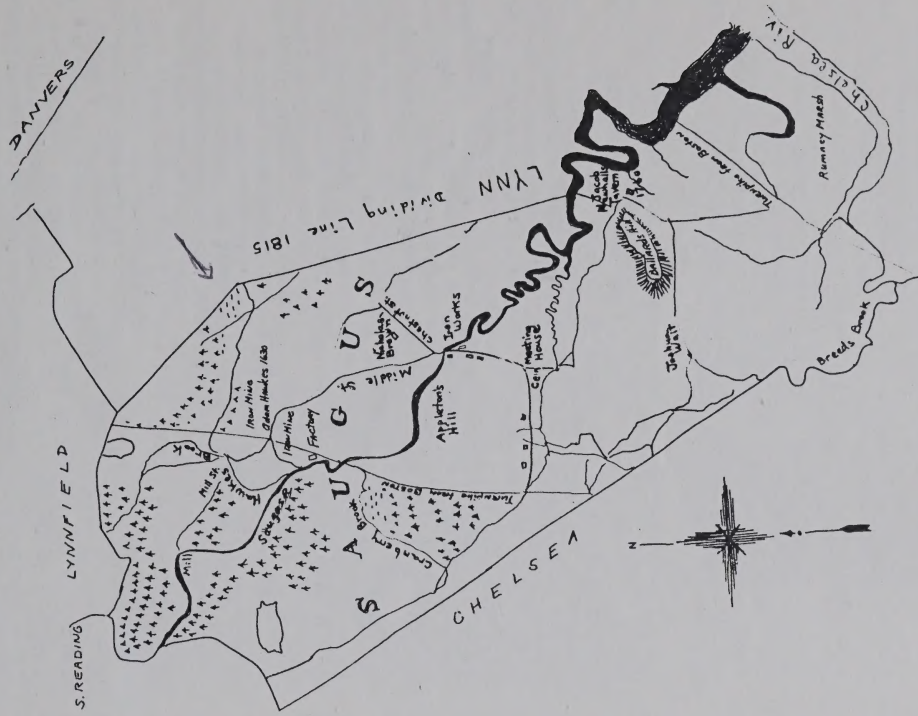
most of the settlers set up "booths" (huts) and tents of loth, and slept on the ground. Many were sick on arrival; others became ill; many died. Provisions w dwindling; the water supply was limited and poor. How- ever, they proceeded to found a church and on July 30th the four founders, Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, Mr. Isaac Johnson, and the Reverend John Willson subscribed to the Covenant. Nearly 100 men and women united with the church, a small proportion of all the settlers, and Adam Hawkes' name is not among them. The following month the first General Court was held and church officials were chosen. Later the Governor and most of the people moved across the river to what is now Boston because of the sickness, deaths, and especially the poor water situation. Although there were lakes and fresh water streams nearby, at that time it was believed that drinking water must come from springs, and the only spring available to them was under salt water at each high tide. So some went to settle in Watertown, others to Dorchester, etc. Budington quotes Johnson's *"Wonderous Works of Providence"*, Chapter 17: "The grief of this people was further increased by the sore sickness which befell amongst them, so that in almost every family lamentation, mourning and woe was heard. and no fresh food was to be had to cherish them; it would surely have moved the most locked up affections to tears, no doubt, had they passed from one hut to another and beheld the pitious case these people were in." It has been estimated that between April 1630 when they left England and the December following, at least 200 died. Numerous artisans, yeomen and merchants felt constrained to move off the peninsula also to improve their status. The impetus to migrate can be attributed to a variety of factors, not the least of which was connected with their exclusion from the evolving oligarchy of the new town.

Adam Hawkes continued to live in Charlestown until 1634, having married the widow, Anne Hutchinson about 1631. [She is not to be confused with the famous Anne Marbury Hutchinson, her contemporary, who was banished from the Massachusetts Bay Colony for religious reasons]. He was a husbandman who held the town offices of Cow Commissioner and Surveyor, and was called "Mister", a term denoting status. There appears no record of his becoming a freeman or a church member, although there is a record of Anne's admission to church membership on September 2, 1634. This is readily understandable because there was a small group of ruling elite who determined which persons might be admitted, and only church members were allowed to become freemen and to vote. By 1635 the oligarchy had become so powerful that over one-half the eligible men were neither church members nor enfranchized; many moved elsewhere when it was decided to limit land grants to citizens. Above all, Adam Hawkes needed land for his increasing live-stock, and the little

peninsula between the Charles and the Mystic Rivers did not afford this. Also, their first child, John, b. ca. 1631 did not survive and health conditions were not conducive to the survival of further progeny. In August 1633 the twins, John and Susanna were born; later that year an epidemic of smallpox struck the Aberginians on the peninsula, and in December of that year their chief, John Sagamore, died. On January 10, 1635/6 Adam sold his four acres of planting ground at Charlestown to N. Easton and J. Sibley. The family is next heard of in Saugus, an agricultural community about eight miles to the north. (References: *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, by Wyman. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts - First Church Records 1632-1789*. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts First Church History by Budington 1845*. -- *Founders of Early American Families 1607-1657*, by Meredith Colket 1975, p. 139. *New England Register*, Volume 131, pages 3-27; 121-132; 207-213. -- *From Emigrants to Ruleys: The Charlestown Oligarchy in the Great Migration*, by Ralph J. Crandall and Ralph J. Coffman. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts*, by Hunnewell 1888. Note: Many early vital records of Charlestown are missing, due to fire there during Revolutionary War.

THE YEARS AT SAUGUS

It is not known exactly when Adam left Charlestown for the more ample agricultural acres of Saugus or whether the family made the journey by boat up the meandering Saugus River or overland by ancient Indian trails or perhaps a rough, newly laid road. Either way, it must have been a real undertaking with his wife and two infants and five step-children as well as the livestock, the household goods, and the farm implements. He had sold his property in Charlestown in 1635 and he received land in the first division in Lynn in 1638. It seems probable that the move was close to the earlier date. In 1930 a marker was placed by the Massachusetts Bay Tercentenary Commission near the site of his first habitation at the intersection of what is now the Newburyport Turnpike and Walnut Street in North Saugus. It reads "Adam Hawkes, the first white settler in Saugus built on this site about 1630. President John Adams was his grandson." This legend must be evaluated in light of present day knowledge regarding his residence from 1630-35 in Charlestown; more clearly he was the first white man at that particular site in North Saugus as there are others recorded earlier in Saugus which was in the beginning the name for all of Lynn. Further, John Adams, President of the United States of America, may be more accurately shown to be Adam's great great grandson. (Ref.: *Commemorative address, 1972, Adam Hawkes Family Association* by E. F. Smith, unpublished).



SAUGUS IN COLONIAL DAYS. ADAPTED FROM NEWHALL BY COOK AND SMITH

Adam chose a rocky knoll for the site of his home there, later to be known as Close Hill at Hawkes Corner as it had a small field enclosed by a stone wall called a close. The Lynn Union of 27 October 1882 states, "Adam evidently had an eye to the beautiful as well as the practical when he selected this beautiful part of the country for his chosen home. The land was free from rocks, rich in soil and easy of cultivation and his immediate successors and descendants hold it still in the family name not withstanding more than two and a half centuries have passed since he first set foot on it." Another century has passed and still a small part of the original home site remains in the ownership of the Adam Hawkes Family Association and a part of the old stone wall remains. This site, though only about eight miles from the former home in Charlestown was far up the winding Saugus River with nothing beyond save the wigwams of the local Indians.

Traditions die slowly. One of these as published in an undated, yellowed news clipping says, "Adam Hawkes, founder of the family, settled on that spot in 1629 after having been given 500 acres of land by the King of England." It has been told that he was a soldier and performed some special services for the king for which he was duly rewarded. No documentary evidence has ever been produced to verify this or in fact the several claims to different coats of arms. Contrary to this is another story that Adam "filled up one of his mines on the supposition that it contained silver." According to Colonial Law, a large percentage of any silver discovered belonged automatically to the king. Historical fact on the other hand tells us the following: On the 15th of November 1637, by record of the General Court, the name Saugus was changed to Lynn in honor of the Reverend Samuel Whiting who came there from Old Lynn in Norfolk, England. A town meeting was held and Daniel Howe, Richard Walker and Henry Collins chosen a committee of three to divide the lands. The land was laid out in those parts best adapted for farming. Woodlands were reserved as common property and not divided until 69 years later. In 1638 the committee completed its task, listing proprietors and their allotments. The original book has been lost, but a copy of the first three pages is preserved in the files of the Quarterly Court at Salem, Massachusetts. On page three is "Adam Hawkes, upland, 100 acres." Also noted on page one is the name of Nicholas Browne, 210 acres, and on page three, Samuel Hutchinson, 10 acres. Samuel was the oldest of Adam's stepchildren, just old enough to claim title to property in his own right. The index to early deeds in Essex County does not appear to include 17th century transactions of land; however, we know from the probate records of Adam's estate that before his death he had increased his holdings in Saugus to over 554 acres.

IRON

A story with three versions has been passed down; namely that shortly after Adam Hawkes built his first "cabin" on Close Hill, it burned. One has it that two infants and the black servant girl perished in the fire; another that two infants and a servant girl were the only ones there at the time and they escaped unharmed. The third is that it happened on a very cold winter's night and that several children perished in the fire but Adam and his wife and the twin babies escaped. Adam then strapped shingles onto his wife's feet as makeshift snow shoes so that the family could make their way several miles through the deep snow to the nearest place, that of Nicholas Browne, Adam's "brother-in-law." This relationship to the prosperous Brownes is explained as follows: In Volume 4, p. 32, *Quarterly Court Records, Essex County, Massachusetts* - at court held 2 March 1667/8 Mary Browne, aged ca. 31, deposed that "her cousin John Hawkes, being at her brother John Newhall's house...." and Thomas Browne of Lynn, age 40, deposed his "cousin John Hawkes...." *The Browne Genealogy* by C. H. Browne, 1907, Volume 1 states Thomas Browne, born Lynn 1628, son of Nicholas who was son of Edward and Jane Lide of Inkeberrow, Worcester, England married Mary Newhall, daughter of Thomas of Lynn. *Levi's History of Lynn, 1865*, p. 482 states Thomas Newhall had son John born England and daughter Mary. Mary married Thomas Browne. John Hawkes above called cousin was the son of Adam and Mrs. Ann Hutchinson Hawkes. Again *Quarterly Court Records, Essex County*, Volume 4, p. 94 and 95; Nicholas Browne and Adam Hawkes who were among the early planters pitched their tents considerably to the NW of Mr. Saddle; p. 119, Nicholas Browne was a farmer and lived on Walnut Street in Saugus. He removed to Reading in 1644. Son Thomas remained in Lynn and died in 1693. From this it has been concluded that either Adam's wife Anne was the sister of Nicholas Browne or Adam had a sister who was the wife of Nicholas Browne or Adam Hawkes and Nicholas Browne both married sisters of the Newhall family.

IRON WORKS

Adam built a second house near the site of the first and there he lived and prospered as an industrious husbandman, being referred to as "Mister", a term of prestige among the local people. A few years later in 1642 work began on Hammersmith, the Saugus Iron Works, just downstream from Adam's farm. It flourished until 1688. In the beginning Adam joined his townsmen in

welcoming the effort. An iron master's house, iron furnace and forge were built, being financed in London, and with initial capitalization of 1,000 pounds to produce pig iron in bars and shapes and also pots, kettles, etc. "A mighty help to us that want iron work, chains, plow irons, scythes and bolts." It was Adam Hawkes who supplied the company of undertakers with the first iron ore coming from his two iron bogs. In addition, he supplied timbers used to support the furnace and forge and immense oak beams and rafters for the peaked tudor style iron master's house (still standing 1980). Then, over the years there were many disputes between Adam Hawkes and the iron works as the iron master ordered the damming of the river in order to provide increased water power resulting also in the flooding of the Hawkes' lands. All matters large and small were routinely taken to the Quarterly Court for settlement in those days and we find Adam repeatedly going to court successfully to collect for his damages. Adam complained that he had "much corn spoiled, English grass damaged, wells flooded and tobacco lands injured. (Ref.: *Saugus, Massachusetts* by Elijah P. Robinson, 1869, p. 22). In 1646 he collected for damage to three acres; in 1651 - six acres flooded; in 1652 ten acres. From the *Essex Institute Historical Collection*, Volume 18, p. 247 we read in 1652 Mr. Gifford was authorized to raise the dam by which ten acres additional of Adam Hawkes' land was overflowed for which privilege the company was at first adjudged to pay 200 cords of wood and 16 loads of hay annually, but this rent, appearing to be too great an amount, it was reduced to seven pounds and finally to ten shillings annually. "Quite a falling off from the original and showing either an error of judgement or great cupidity, for the price of ten acres of land in those days ought not to have been one-half the price of the first annual rent." (*The Iron Works*). Then in June 1660 the records of the Salem Quarterly Court were as follows:

Mr. Adam Hawkes v. Mr. William Paine and company of undertakers of the Iron works of Lynn and Mr. Oliver Purchass, their agent. Trespass. For damming their waters so high, which was the cause of floating his lands, well and bridge, to his great damage for several years. Verdict for defendant.

Agreement, dated, October 31, 1652, between John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works, and Adam Hawks: Whereas there was an agreement made, 20: 4: 1651, by Captain Robert Caine and Captain William Hawthorne, arbitrators for said Giffard and Hawks, in consideration of certain

damages that said Hawks had received, from the first erecting of the said works by raising a dam for the works, whereby he had lost the use of three acres in one place and since then, six acres, besides the overflowing of certain feeding lands, for all of which said Hawks was allowed eight pounds; now in consideration of that causeway which should be made him good by the company with 16 loads of hay to be allowed him yearly, besides 200 cords of wood granted said Hawks to cut and carry away; also in consideration of ten acres of ground now sold by Hawks to the Iron company, lying near the works among those ten acre lots which lay near Thomas Errington's house, and in full satisfaction for any future damage that may occur, the said Giffard conveyed to said Hawks, that fresh marsh called Farmer Dextor's marsh, which adjoined the house of Adam Hawks, which was in full satisfaction of the arbitration. It was further agreed that for the future the water should be so kept that it would not ascend the top of the upper flood gates in the pond or higher than a foot and a half from the top of the great rock that lay in the middle of the pond before the gates.

Wit: John Jarvis and Daniel Salmon.

Joseph Jencks, Sr., deposed that he spoke with Adam Hawks about the damage and the latter told him that he had satisfaction from the old company, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Browne deposed. Sworn in court.

Daniel Salmon, aged about 50 years, deposed that, being servant to the Iron works under Mr. Geffards, he laid out the marsh given to Mr. Hauckes for damage, and Hauckes was with him at the time, etc. Sworn in court.

Henorey Lenard, aged about 50 years, Nicklis Pinnion and John Vinton deposed that ever since Mr. Porchas

came to the works, the water had been kept low by his order, so low that it caused a great deal of difference between the workmen and the water drawer; that the waste had been dug wider and deeper since he came, etc. Sworn in court.

Francis Hutchinson deposed that the flowage of water over Mr. Adam Hauckes' land made the ground unfit for use; that the bridge in front of the house, which was the usual passage to and from the house for both man and beast, a herd of cattle passing over twice each day, had been broken by the water and the timbers raised up; that the cattle were in danger of falling in and breaking their legs; that sometimes it had been repaired, and then the water would break it so that horses going over had fallen in, etc. Sworn in court.

In the 20th century when the old Iron Works had long faced oblivion, a descendant of Adam Hawkes, Miss Louise Hawkes, led a successful effort to prevent Henry Ford from removing the old Iron Master's house to Dearborn, Michigan and then inspired the American Steel Companies to a restoration of the old Iron Works which has now become a national historic site.

PUBLIC AFFAIRS

Apparently, Adam Hawkes never took the freeman's oath as did his brother John and Matthew Hawke of Hingham. This is not surprising as only a minority of men in the early Massachusetts Bay Colony did so. In Charlestown he served as cow commissioner and surveyor. Ever busy with his crops and husbandry, he nevertheless found some time for public affairs. On 24 February 1657 at a town meeting, "It was voted that Nahant should be laid out in planting lots and every householder should have equal in the dividing of it, noe man more than another and every person to clear his lott of wood in six years and he or they that do not clear their lotts of the wood shall pay 50 shillings for the town's use. Alsoe every householder is to have his and their lotts for seven years and it is to be laid down for a pasture for the town and in the seventh everyone that hath improved his lott by planting shall then, that is in the seventh year, sow their lott with English corne and in every acre of land as they improve they shall with their English corne sow one bushel of English hay seed and soe

proportionable to all the land that is improved a bushel of hay seed to one acre of land and it is to be remembered that no person is to raise any kind of building at all and for the laying out of this land there is chosen Francis Ingalls, Henry Collins, James Axe, Adam Hawkes, Lieut. Thomas Marshall, John Hathorne and Andrew Mansfield. (Massachusetts Archives). On 4 June 1639 Adam Hawkes had been referred to the court at Salem from the Quarterly Court held at Boston according to records of the Governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England printed by order of the legislature 1853. On 27 September 1655 Mr. Adam Hawkes served on the jury of trials, court held at Salem. 28 June 1659, he served on the jury again at Salem. On 27 September 1660 Mr. Hawkes served on the grand jury, Essex County. Note: no other person on the jury was called "Mister."

ADDITIONAL COURT RECORDS

From the *Essex Institute Collection*, Volume 1, p. 914, 290 and Volume 2, p. 193, 210, 290 and 433 is the following: On the 25th of July 1638 John Harrison and four others v. Mr. John Howes and Mr. Hawkes, Mr. Adam Hauke v. Mr. Bridges (Nicholas Browne constable) case of trespass. Indebtedness to farmer Hawkes for keeping cattle of Edward Richards, witness William Clark and Mary his wife. Court at Salem 26 April 1650 - Adam Hawkes v. Margery Collins, defamation, withdrawn; also Adam Hawkes, his share in bringing said furnace beam to ye Iron Works 12 shillings Ipswich Court 27 July 1653, 1659 Mr. Adam Hawkes v. Mr. William Paine and company. Iron Works verdict for the defendant. 30 September 1662, Court at Ipswich, John Mansfield of Lynn presented "for telling a pernicious lie", Adam Hawkes and John Hawkes witnesses.

BRICK AND FIREBACK

Two items still in existence are a brick and fireback and they are of historic interest. Old records state the second house of Adam Hawkes was followed by a third and when the third house was taken down in 1872, one of the bricks found in the chimney had the date 1601, believed to have been written in the soft clay when the brick was made in England. The remaining first house had been used in this chimney. The remaining bricks were laid into the fourth house on the farm of Richard Hawkes of the sixth generation from Adam. The second relic is an iron fireback about two feet square, weighing about 100 pounds on which is molded the British arms of Adam's time. The supporters appear similar

to those of the British arms, the lion and the unicorn, the shield is the shield of James I. Instead of a crown there are a visor and bars of helmet surmounting the shield and lion. The casting was made to lay in masonry as the edge is depressed and rough. At one time descendants came to believe this was Adam Hawkes' coat of arms but nothing was ever proven. It is not definitely known whether the fireback was brought from England or cast in the 17th century at the Saugus Iron Works.

Firebacks were common in Europe for several centuries and were made and used in America by the late 17th century. They had two functions: to radiate heat into the room and to protect the back wall of the fireplace. In 1978 the compiler of this work was in England and mentioned the brick and fireback to a prominent genealogist there, Sir Cecil R. Humphery-Smith, whose immediate response was "a brick and a fireback is the symbol for a customs officer. Your ancestor must have been that." However, further research revealed nothing additional. We Hindham, Norfolk was an inland agricultural town. We surmise the 1601 may have been to mark the year of marriage of Adam's father John as his older brother Stephen was baptized in 1602 at the parish church in Hindham, Norfolk. A second genealogist informed us that customs records of that early date would not reveal names of persons but only the goods imported.

BEEES

Another story of interest is that of the bees. In the inventory of Adam's estate there is proof that he kept bees. An old Adam Hawkes Family Association record says, "In telling of his visit to the Hawkes farm in 1873 Mr. William Gould of Windham, Maine, a descendant, being told of the ancient colony which had occupied a large hive made of straw in the old English fashion for 80 years and had not swarmed for one-half that time but a modern one was substituted and the colony died the first winter."

MILITARY SERVICE

There is no record of any military service performed by Adam Hawkes although he probably participated in a local "train band" judging by items in the inventory of his estate which included three swords, a pistol and a drum, muskets and fouling pieces.

A true Inventory of the estate of Mr. Adam Hawks deceased taken this 18 of March 1671-2.

RELIGION

Adam apparently was not active in affairs of the church. Baptized in the Church of England, Episcopal, in a parish with definite nonconformist leanings and not invited into membership of the Puritan Church of Charlestown as was his wife, it follows that he may not have been motivated to be active in the Congregational Trinitarian Church of Lynn where the Reverend Samuel Whiting was pastor from 1636 to 1679. Mention has been made that the Reverend Whiting preached the funeral sermon. *Lynn Reporter* 30 July 1880 states "Adam's neighbor wrote in his quaint diary: ask Mr. Whiting his mind on Indian damnation. Ask him if sinn and sinn whether or no; praise his discourse at Goodman Hawkes his funeral!" It is likely that burial was in the graveyard by the church some three miles from Adam's home though no cemetery record and no gravestone confirms this. Some have called him a Quaker but erroneously as the earliest recorded mention of the Society of Friends in his family was that of his youngest grandson, Ebenezer Hawkes, and the local Society of Friends was not founded until 1677, after the death of Adam. The inventory of his estate did include the listing of a Bible.

SECOND MARRIAGE

Adam's first wife Anne was several years his senior and when she died in 1669 his children and stepchildren were all grown and married with families of their own or had moved away and so in June he married again. Adam, now 65, took for his bride the young Sarah Hooper who was just 19. Sarah was born in that part of Reading which is now Wakefield. She was the oldest living child of 11 born to William Hooper, a weaver, who had come in the James from London in 1635 at the age of 18. He had acquired considerable land and was a church member and freeman. The following year their daughter Sarah was born on 1 June 1671 and in less than a year after that Adam Hawkes died.

ESTATE OF ADAM HAWKES OF LYNN

The estate of Adam is probated at Essex County Probate Court, File #12899. Mention has been made in the literature of a will; however, he appears actually to have d. intestate as the heirs agreed upon a settlement for division of the estate and administration was granted to his son John.

Imprimis in wearing Aparill-----5 17 0
In a bedstead and ffether bed and fflock
bed 2 ffether pillows an on blanket and
sheetts and curtins and vallance and one
Imbroadere couerlid.-----14 0 0
An other bedsteed and beding belonging
to it-----7 10 0
trumdell bed and beding belonging to it-----2 10 0
other bed and bedsteed-----3 0 0
bras and pewter-----3 14 0
Iron potts and kettells one pare of Andirons
spare of trammell stow par of pott hoxs one
cast backe on frilling pan one pare of
Stilliards one spitt-----5 7 0
to Croscut Saws one Sith and one sikell
three Acces to par of hoks And one Axtre pin
on sledg and ould Iron-----11 10 0
And to tow muskits And tow small ffowling
p.cs tow Rest heads.-----3 15 0
To three swords one wach bill on ould belt
And one pistell and one Drum-----2 13 0
To one Table and six Joyn Stools-----2 2 0
To one cubbard one Joynd Chear one Chest--2 8 0
Table Cloth and napkins- and tow snasaks--1 7 0
Into a bible and other books-----1 0 0
one press tow small tables tow chairs-----2 8 0
In a pare of banddillars in milk wessells
and sivs-----0 14 0
A peas of black cloth-----1 6 0
cart wheelles plow and yoke chayns clevis
and pin, beatell and tow weges and one
forke and part of a cart Roop-----5 18 0
nd to fowr Oxcen-----21 0 0

Seven Cows with tow sucking calfs-----	24	10	0
one tow yerling and tow yerlings-----	4	5	0
tow Horses and tow mares-----	17	0	0
Sixteen Swyn one with another-----	9	0	0
Sadell and pillion at-----	0	15	0
loking glas and basket-----	0	7	0
n Tobakow and ould Caske-----	0	18	0
The Dwelling Hows and barne-----	120	0	0
bout nyn Hundred of boards and thre stoks of bees-----	2	16	0
five hundred and ffivty Akers of land and medow by estimation being more or less whe value at-----	550	0	0
nd four Akers of oupland more-----	2	0	0
Creditt to the Estate-----	15	0	
Debts from the estate-----	46	14	0
	817	11	0

This inventory was taken by us whos nams are under
writhtten the day and year above wrighten. Witness our
hands. Thomas Newhall, Jeremiah Sweeny.

Articles of agreement, as touching the estate
of Adam Hawks, of Lyn, is agreed (with the consent
of this Honored Court) to administer upon the said
estate, and John Hawks is to paye unto the severall
persons concerned, as are hereafter named (viz.)
to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawkes, a
parcell of upland containeing nine skoare acres
more or lesse lying in Lyn bounds, not joining
to the farms, and eight acres of medow lying in
the great medow so called, and one third part of
all the moveable things contained in the Inventory,
all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and all her
heirs forever.

2. John Hawks is to paye unto Sarah Hawks,
daughter unto the said widow, fower skoare and
ten pounds, (viz.) to pay unto the said Sarah,
or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day
of June, and from which time at the end of every
tow years five pounds, till forty pound is paid;
and the other forty pounds is to payd unto the
said Sarah at eighteen years of age or at her
marig daye, and if the said Sarah should dye

before either time, that then the same some
or somes as aforesaid is to be payed unto
Sarah Hawks widow or her assignes, all to be
payed in corne or cattell valued. If the tow
partys agree not at his now dwelling house.

3. John Hawks is to deliver and sett out
unto Moses Hawks, his sonn, which he had by
rebeckah Hawks, daughter of Mr. Moses
Mavericke and his heirs for ever one haulf
part of that fearme which the said Hawks
lived and died upon, boath upland and medow
and houseing being in Lyn, only for the
houseing the said Hawks is to paye the
value thereof if he please, all of which is
to be don when the aforesaid Moses coms to
twenty and one years of age and if it please
god the said Moses dye before the age of one
and twenty years, the said estate is to goe
unto his father John Hawks, and his children
forever, this aforesaid guift is the legacy
of Mr. Adam Hawks to his grandchild Moses
Hawks.

4. John Hawks is to paye unto Mr. William
Cogswell for the use of his wife the some of
fower skoare and ten pounds, that is as
followeth, to pay ten pounds, the twenty fifth
of march next, and so from yeareto yeare,
every twenty fifth of march till the aforesaid
some be payed, all which is to be payed in
corne cattell or goods at the now dwelling
house of John Hawks.

5. John Hawks is to pay unto ffANCES
Huchisson twenty pounds to be payd in corne
cattell or goods at price currant at the
now dwelling house of John Hawks, the one
haulf part to be payed the twenty ninth day
of September next, and the other haulf part
the same day twelf month after.

6. John Hawks is to paye unto Samwell
Huchisson five pounds to be payed in a twelf
months time in corne or cattell, at the now
dwelling house of John Hawks.

7. John Hawks is to paye unto Thomas
Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell
in a twelf months time at the now dwelling
house of John Hawks.

8. John Hawks is to paye unto Edward
Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell-

at the now dwelling house of John Hawks
in a twelf months time.

9. John Hawks is to paye unto Elizabeth
Hart five pounds in corne or cattell within
a twelf months time at the now dwelling
house of John Hawks.

Lastly all the rest of the estate of Adam
Hawks, deceased, contained in the said
Inventory, boarh of houseing, lands, and
other goods, not in this writinge given awaye
is herebye confelmed unto the aforesaid
John Hawks and his heirs forever as witness
all our hands this 27: March: 1672.

ffrances Hutchinson

Sarah X Hawks

her mark

Moses Mavericke

John hawks

William Cogswell

This approved, allowed, and confirmed by the
court to all the pyes in court att Ipswich
the 27 of March 1672.

Robert Lord, Cler:

Essex County Probate Files, #12899.

SARAH THE WIDOW

The young widowed mother requested that her stepson John Hawkes be named by the court to administer the estate of her deceased husband. The stepson was 17 years her senior. He had been married, widowed, married again and had six children. Sarah's stepdaughter Susannah Hawkes, twin of John, was likewise 17 years older than she and had married William Cogswell and removed to Ipswich where she had ten children. In Reading Sarah's father had married a second time and his 11th child had been born. In the division of the estate Sarah and her daughter were provided for as above and on this document the widow Sarah placed her mark 27 March 1672. In such circumstances it is surprising that Sarah embarked on a second marriage. A year after the death of Adam Hawkes she married Samuel Wardwell (Wardle, Wardell). He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell of Andover, Massachusetts. They married 9 January 1672/3. Samuel, born 16 May 1643, was 28 at the

time of the marriage and a carpenter. They lived i Andover and had the following children: Marcy or Mary, b. 1673 who m. John Wright; Elizabeth, b. and b. 1675; Samuel, b. 1676; William, b. 1679; Eliakim, b. 1687; Rebecca, b. 10 September 1691, m. Ezekial Osgood. Note: these children not Hawkes descendants. Soon after the birth of the sixth child the witchcraft delusion started in the neighboring town of Salem Village, now Danvers. Quickly the hysteria spread to Andover and Samuel Wardwell, who apparently had been a good citizen, husband, and father, was accused and brought to trial. At his first examination he confessed but soon after, he "belied" himself and begged forgiveness. He declared he would hold to the truth even though it cost him his life. Two indictments were found against him: one, that he maliciously and feloniously practiced and exercised at and in the town of Boxford on the 15th of August against Martha Sprague, single, two, twenty years earlier he made a covenant with the Devil, promising to honor, worship, and believe him, contrary to the statute of King James I. Thomas Chandler testified he had often heard Samuel Wardwell tell young girls their fortunes. Ephraim Foster said Sam Wardwell had predicted correctly the sex of Ephraim's children, five girls and one boy, and that he was indeed in league with the Devil. Samuel Wardwell confessed that many years previously he did covenant with the Devil, being melancholy due to unrequited love on the part of a young maid named Barker. He said he had seen the appearance of a man who called himself prince of the Air who promised him he would live comfortably and be Captain provided he would honor him which he promised to do. Samuel said he had covenanted with the Devil until he be 60 years old and was now against him but Mary later retracted. To pay for the trial the government took from them five cows, one heifer, nine hogs, six acres of corn, etc. The jury found Samuel guilty and on Thursday, September 22, 1692, he was hanged on Gallows Hill between Salem and Peabody. According to tradition eight were hanged that day, the last ever to be hanged for witchcraft in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Sarah, now 42, found herself again a widow with her youngest child just one year old, but her troubles grew greater for she too was now accused of witchcraft. She was tried and found guilty at the new Court of Trials, 2 January 1693. The jury's verdict was: guilty of covenanting with the Devil, also guilty of felony by witchcraft. Along with others she was condemned and imprisoned for a long time but finally set free on the general jail delivery. During this time she provided her own sustenance through her son Samuel, according to custom. Meanwhile, provision was made as follows by the selectmen of Andover for her young children who were found "in a suffering condition." Samuel, age 17, placed for one year with John Ballard, his uncle,

who had married Sarah's sister now deceased; William, age 14, was placed with Corporal Samuel Frye to the age of 21 as apprentice to learn the trade of weaver; Eliakim, age 9, placed with Daniel Poor to the age of 21; Elizabeth, 2, placed with John Stevens until 18, clothing to be provided. Mary Wardwell, age 20, was accused of witchcraft; found not guilty. She married John Wright. Sarah Hawkes, daughter of Adam Hawkes and Sarah, now in her 22nd year married 1 February 1693 Francis Johnson of Andover whose mother was also among those accused. As for Sarah the widow, we have found no record of what became of her after her release. Vital records of several Essex County towns have revealed no date or place of death. This is not surprising as usually rites of burial were denied those found guilty of witchcraft; however, the impoverished and miserable conditions she endured in a prison dungeon must have contributed to her death within the next few years, possibly before age 50. It is known in 1711, some years later, her sons petitioned to have her name removed from the witchcraft list. His Excellency, Governor Dudley of Massachusetts Bay Colony ordered payment of damages to the heirs and this included 36 pounds, 16 shillings. As is well known, exonerations for all did not come until the 20th century. (References: *History of Andover* by Bailey, *Witchcraft in Salem Village 1688* by W. S. Nevins, and *Essex County Court Records*).

1. ADAM HAWKES
 bap. 26 Jan. 1605, son of John, at St. Andrews church, Hingham, Norfolk, England. (Parish Records).
 d. 13 day, first month, 1671/2 old style (13 March 1672 Lynn Essex County MA court record, Lynn VR).
 m. 1st ca. 1631 Charlestown MA (N. E. Register 131:124).
 MRS. ANN HUTCHINSON, widow, perhaps dau. of Edward and Jane Lide Brown,
 b. ca. 1695, perhaps at Inkberrow, Worcestershire, England.
 d. 4th day, 10th month, 1669 Lynn Essex MA (court records, Lynn VR).
 m. 2nd, June 1670 (court records, Lynn VR).
 SARAH HOOPER, dau. of William and Elizabeth Hooper,
 b. 7 Dec. 1650 in that part of Reading that is now Wakefield, Middlesex County MA.
 d. She m. 2nd 9 Jan. 1672/3 Samuel Wardwell of Andover, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell.
 b. 16 May 1643 (*Essex Institute Collection* 5, p. 126).
 Children:
 1. JOHN, b. 1631/2 Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA, d. before 1633.

2- ii.

JOHN, b. 13 Aug. 1633, twin, Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA.

iii.

SUSANNAH, b. 13 Aug. 1633, twin, Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA, d. before 1696, m. 1649 WILLIAM COGSWELL, son of John and Elizabeth Thompson Cogswell, bap. 6 Mar. 1619, *Wesley Library* --Wateringbury, Kent, England, d. 15 June 1700, Ipswich, Essex, MA.

When Susannah was 11 according to Vol. 1, p. 54 *Suffolk County Deeds*, Jabesh Hackett of Lynn made provision for transfer to her of money "now in the hands of Boniface Burton of Lynn Village, 5th day, 9th month, 1644. This money, 5 pounds, 30 shillings, 20 pence to be paid at death of Burton. Boniface Burton had received 60 acres in the first division of land at Lynn. According to Lewis, *The History of Lynn*, p. 239, he lived to be age 113 and d. in 1669.

Susannah m. at 16 William Cogswell of Ipswich, then 30, who had come to America with his parents and seven brothers and sisters from England and had been shipwrecked on *The Angel Gabriel* off Pemaquid Point, ME, but survived in the great storm of 15 Aug. 1635. His father received 300 acres of land in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, in 1636 to be known as The Cogswell Grant and here William built his home to which he later brought his young bride.

Children surname Cogswell:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 1650 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
2. HESTER, b. 1653 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich. Note: she was a direct ancestor of Oliver Wendell Holmes. See *Hawkes Talks*, XI, p. 3).
3. SUSANNAH, b. 5 Jan. 1657 Chebacco Parish Ipswich, m. 21 Jan. 1681 BENJAMIN WHITE of Watertown. Their dau. Ann b. 1685 m. before 1705 Peter Boylston of Brookline, MA; their dau. Susannah m. 1734 Deacon John Adams. Their son was John Adams, b. 1735, signer of the Declaration of Independence and he was the

second President of the United States of America and first to occupy our nation's White House.

4. ANNA, b. 5 Jan. 1657, Chebacco, Ipswich, MA
5. WILLIAM, b. 4 Dec. 1659
6. JONATHAN, b. 26 Apr. 1661 Chebacco
7. EDMUND, b. ca. 1663, d. young 15 May 1680
8. LIEUT. JOHN, b. 12 May 1665
9. ADAM, b. 12 Jan. 1667
10. SARAH, b. 3 Feb. 1668

Reference for all of above: *Cogswells in*

America by Jameson

iv. ADAM

v. MOSES

vi. BENJAMIN

vii. THOMAS

Note for Roman numerals iv through vii: these names are listed in the Lynn Vital Records as "before 1660" - that record was taken from Lewis and Newhall's *History of Lynn* which was later questioned. At any rate there is no further record whatsoever of any of these children if they did exist. It is thought that Newhall confused them with grandchildren.

Child of Adam and Sarah Hooper Hawkes:

viii. SARAH, b. 1 June 1671 (Lynn VR), d.

23 Dec. 1716, Andover, MA (VR).

m. 1 Feb. 1693 Andover, MA (VR) FRANCIS

JOHNSON of Andover, son of Stephen and

Elizabeth Dane Johnson, b. 15 Mar.

1666, Andover; d. 23 May 1738, Andover

(VR). He m. 2nd 22 Apr. 1717, Andover

(VR) Hannah Clarke.

Children surname JOHNSON:

1. SARAH, b. 30 Oct. 1693, Andover,

MA, d. 17 Sept. 1709

2. FRANCIS, b. 28 Feb. 1695/6

Andover

3. ADAM, b. 1 June 1699, Andover

(VR), d. 22 Dec. 1713, Andover

(VR)

4. a child b. Jan. 1701, Andover

(VR)

5. SAMUEL, b. 1703, d. 12 Mar.

1757 in his 54th year. Andover

(VR)

6. JONATHAN, b. 1705

7. WILLIAM, b. 1708? Andover (VR)

8. a child b. ca. 1710, Andover (VR)

9. a girl b. 21 June 1712, Andover (VR)

10. SUSANNAH, b. 1713/4, Andover (VR)

References: Andover, MA Vital Records, N. E. Register, Vol. 69, Bailey's History of Andover, Lynn Vital Records.

2. JOHN² (Adam¹)

Son of Adam and Ann (2Brown) Hawkes

b. 13 Aug. 1633, Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA.

d. 5 Aug. 1694, Lynn Essex Co., MA, Lynn VR.

m. 1st, 3rd day, 4th month, 1658 (June) (court

record, Lynn VR).

REBECCA MAVERICK, bap. 7 Aug. 1639, Salem,

Essex Co., MA (*Families of the Pilgrims*, pub. by

MA Society of Mayflower Descendants, p. 35).

d. 4th day, 9th month, 1659 (November) Lynn

Essex, MA (court record, Lynn VR). dau. of

Moses and Remember Allerton Maverick of

Marblehead. Will of Moses Maverick mentions

"Moses Hawkes, child of my deceased dau.

Rebecca." (Essex Co. Probate, 15 July 1686,

from *Essex Institute Historic Collections 1904*,

Vol. XL, p. 213).

m. 2nd, 11 Nov. 1661 SARAH CUSHMAN,

b. ca. 1639 (*Families of the Pilgrims*)

d. after 1695 (not in Lynn VR) dau. of

Thomas and Mary Allerton Cushman. Mentioned

in will of Thomas Cushman, 22 Oct. 1690, as

"my dau., Sarah Hawkes." He d. Plymouth, MA

10 Dec. 1691 (Plymouth Co. Probate) (*Cushman*

Gen. by Henry Wiles Cushman)

She m. 2nd Daniel Hutchins (Hutchings) in-

tentions 7 Nov. 1695 (Lynn VR), Vol. 2,

p. 193.

John grew to manhood on the ever increasing farm of his father in North Saugus along with his four Hutchinson stepbrothers, his stepsister Elizabeth Hutchinson, and his twin sister Susannah Hawkes. He is the only known son of Adam Hawkes to grow to manhood and leave issue. When he married, in both instances he chose brides who were descendants of Mayflower passengers as follows: Isaac Allerton, married on the 4th of Nov. 1611 at Leyden, Holland, Mary Norris of Newbury, England. They had among their children Remember, born about 1614 at Leyden who later married at Salem, MA, Moses Maverick of Marblehead and had daughter Rebecca; also Mary Allerton, born June 1616 at Leyden who married Thomas Cushman in 1636. *How*

How

-- age 4, left Leyden, in 1620, with their parents and brother Bartholomew on *The Speedwell*. They later left England aboard the *Mayflower*, arriving at Plymouth in December of that year; thus all descendants of John Hawkes by either his first or his second marriage may claim *Mayflower* ancestry. (Reference: *Mayflower Index*). Those who are descended from John Hawkes through his first wife Rebecca Maverick have also the following lineage which is traced through Mary Gye born about 1580 who married the Reverend John Maverick, grandfather of Rebecca Maverick Hawkes. Mary Gye's heritage may be traced directly back to two Magna Charta Barons - (1) The Baron William Malet and (2) Baron Saher De Quincy. Still earlier generations include King Henry the First of England, William the Conqueror, and Charlemagne King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor the 25th of Dec. 800. (References: See *Hawkes Talks*, Vol. 5, p. 3 and Vol. 11, p. 4. Also *Ancestral Foots of Staty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650*, by Frederick Lewis Weis, 4th edition with corrections, etc. by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., published by Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969, pp. 44, 84, 86, 89, 90 and fifth edition p. 170 and 171 and Vol. 5, xv).

The same year that John Hawkes m. Rebecca Maverick he found himself involved in a civil lawsuit at the Ipswich Quarterly Court. "John Hawkes v. Mr. Joseph Cooke for taking away a young mare, verdict for the defendant. Edward Collins affirmed concerning the mare colt in controversy that he believed that the colt Mr. Cooke brought from Isaac Hart (husband of Elizabeth Hutchinson Hart, John Hawkes' step-sister) of Reading was the same that deponent sold him about two years since with its dam. Dated at His servants affirmed the same. Dated at Medford, Sept. 26, 1658. Isaac Hart, age about 40 years, deposed that the colt belonged to John Hauks of Lynn and the latter had given it to said Hart to keep. Dated 29, 1st month, 1658. Thomas Hutchinson testified that his father-in-law Adam Haukes gave this colt to his son John Hakes." Sworn in Ipswich Court, Mar. 30, 1658. At court at Cambridge Mr. Joseph Cooke of Cambridge v. Isaac Hart of Reading, case about stray colt, verdict for plaintiff. A writ dated Mar. 20, 1658, served by Thomas Hartson, constable who attached the black colt, house, orchard, and two acres of land adjoining. Copies of depositions on file

in Cambridge Court. John Goold, age 47 years, testified that Isaac Hart came to his house and laid claim to a black mare colt of Solomon Phipps of Charlestown which was Mr. Shepard's mare. He had seen Hart's mare with Farmer Greene's horses. Mr. Goold's man was Thomas Gerrish, age 18. John Browne, age 27, testified that Isaac Hart said the colt was in partnership between John Hawkes of Lynn and himself and he bought a half part of his brother John Hawkes that at the end of seven years they were to divide the increase and she was brought to Cambridge and the rest of the horses were left at Goodman Peirson's house which they did before him and his wife and John Daves. Further witness testified Richard Brush, age 18, servant of the plaintiff testified that his master and John Browne brought the colt from Reading. Samuel Hutchinson, age about 40, testified that he marked John Hawkes' colt, etc. Sworn 23, 7th month, 1658. Jeffery Stone, of Cambridge, age about 67, testified about Mr. Cooke claiming a colt he had in pound. Copy of deposition of Adam Hawkes, age about 50 years, who testified that this was the colt he gave to his son John Hakes. Sworn in Ipswich Court 30, 1st month, 1658. Copy of deposition of Elizabeth Hart, age about 35 years, that both she and her husband knew the colt her master William Eaton, about 54 years and John Eaton, age 22, who testified that they ran a hot pitch fork time through the colt's ear. Sworn 1st month, 1658 before Edward Johnson, Commissioner of Woburn.

During the next few years the court records of Essex Co. shows that John served several times as a jury man. In 1664 he was on the Jury of Trials and in 1672 once again a jury man; then in 1681 he served on the Grand Jury. During this time period two depositions at Essex Court are important in showing the relationship between the Adam Hawkes' family, the Nicholas Brown family and the Newhall family as follows: 2 Mar. 1667/8 Thomas Browne of Lynn, about 40 years of age, deposed that his "cousin John Hawkes", etc., etc. Then at Court at Ipswich 29 Mar. 1670 Mr. Browne, age about 31 deposed that "her cousin John Hawkes being at her brother John Newhall's house", etc. Further court record shows that at Salem Court on 18 Dec. 1677 John Hawkes was among those who took the oath

of fidelity before Samuel Ward, Commissioner of Marblehead. The list of those who were sworn by Captain Thomas Marshall of Lynn according to general court order, who took the oath at a general meeting 26 Feb. 1677 by their several squadrons of tithing men and constables: in Thomas Bancroft's squadron were Francis Hutchinson, John Hawkes, Moses Hawkes, Thomas Hutchinson and others. (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, Vols. 1 through 8 inclusive).

Late the following year John's first wife Rebecca died in childbirth, leaving him with an infant son who was named for his maternal grandfather, Moses Maverick. This child was to inherit from both of his grandfathers. In the informal will of Moses Maverick at Essex Co. Probate he mentions "Moses Hawkes, the child of my deceased daughter Rebecca." About a year and a half later John married Sarah Cushman, first cousin of his deceased wife, and they had four boys and four girls; however, in November of 1675 the three older daughters were to die of scarlet fever.

In 1675, John Hawkes is among those soldiers from Lynn who were listed as privates at the Narragansett Fort in the war against King Philip. (*Soldiers in King Philip's War* by George Madison Bodge, 1896, p. 406). On December 9, 1675, six companies of foot and one troop of horse were mustered on Dedham Plain under the command of Major Samuel Appleton of Ipswich. They marched to Attleboro, thence to Seekonk, and through Providence to Wickford. After several days scouting, they marched on the 18th to Pettaquamscutt and met the Connecticut forces under Major Treat. That night according to Bodge, the whole army was forced to bivouac in the open air in a driving snow storm during the night as the Indians a house there had been burned by the Indians a few days before. Then with the MA division leading, they marched through rough country and deepening snow, each man carrying his arms and rations until they arrived at the Great Narragansett Swamp where the Indians had gathered in large numbers, built a strong fortification and were awaiting the attack. The scene of the battle was in what is now West Kingston, RI. The Indians had fortified an island of several acres in the midst of a large swamp which however was frozen over. The Indian fort was palisaded and nearly impregnable but

for the fact that it was not yet quite complete. The ensuing battle was fierce and the losses many. Carnage was great; the Indians were defeated and this marked the final decisive battle of King Philip's War. When the soldiers mustered on Dedham Plain December 10, 1675, they were promised in the name of the Governor that "if they played the man, took the fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narragansett country which is their great seat, they should have a gratuity of land besides their wages." In spite of their valiant services the soldiers were not repaid and on June 4, 1685, a petition was presented to the General Court, then at Boston. The petition was for the grant of land which had been promised and among the signers from Lynn was John Hawkes. (Bodge, p. 406) An article in the *Citizen and Banner*, Wakefield, MA, Saturday, April 6, 1878, further confirms the relationship between Adam Hawkes of Saugus and his family to that of John Hawkes of Hadley and his descendants and also of the Browne family of Reading, MA. It is entitled *The Guardian Angel*, a story by Captain Jeremiah Swain in 1676. Captain Swain had been at Hadley during the fighting there. The article states, "During the latter part of the summer 1676 Captain Swain returned to Reading. There were many people in the eastern towns who had relatives in the Connecticut Valley. Some of these were neighbors of Captain Swain. Among them, John Hawkes who lived at what is now Hawkes Corner in North Saugus and Esquire John Browne who resigned the captaincy that Swain might be elected. These two men each about 45 years of age, were the cousins of John and Eleazer Hawkes of Hadley who were somewhat younger, being respectively 33 and 21 years of age. The above named gentlemen came to inquire of Captain Swain about their Hadley cousins. He was able to tell Hawkes and Browne that their Hadley cousins were good men and true; that John Hawkes had been one of 25 men to rush to the deliverance of Hatfield when it was attacked a few days before the eastern soldiers reached Hadley and had particularly distinguished himself by a deed of strategy and daring that he and his younger brother Eleazer also bore an honorable part in the disastrous Falls Fight of May 18. Then Captain Swain told the story of the Hadley attack. On this visit to Captain Swain's home there accompanied John Hawkes his second son, Adam, then a boy of 14 years of age. As Captain Swain told his story to his

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXIV. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1887. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

GLEANINGS RELATIVE TO THE FAMILY OF ADAM HAWKES,
ONE OF THE EARLY SETTLERS OF THE THIRD
PLANTATION OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

CONTRIBUTED BY
NATHAN M. HAWKES.

Adam Hawkes, the founder of the numerous and respectable family that bears the name throughout the country, was one of the advance guard of hard-headed Englishmen who, for liberty of conscience—not loving England less but freedom more—took wife and children and household gods, braved the perils of trackless seas, dared the wiles of a savage race in an unknown world, and sowed the seed that has grown the highest civilization the earth has yet known.

He was one of the seventeen hundred Puritans who sailed with Winthrop from Southampton and landed at Salem in June, 1630.

He received large grants in the division of the common land and during his busy life acquired other tracts as appear by the antique and curious inventory and division of his estate which we give from the original records.

HIST. COLL. XXIV 11 (161)

GLEANINGS FROM

Articles of Agreement by which the original estate was divided in 1672.

Division of the Estate of Adam Hawkes, late of Lynn, deceased, made 27th March, 1672.

Articles of agreement, as touching the estate of Adam Hawkes, of Lynn, late deceased, as followeth: John Hawkes, of Lynn, is agreed (with the consent of this Honored Court, to administer upon the said estate, and John Hawkes is to paye unto the severall persons concerned, as are hereafter named (viz.) to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawkes, a parcell of upland containeing nine skoure acres more or lesse lying in Lynn bounds, not joineing to the fearmes, and eight acres of meadow lying in the great meadow so called, and one third part of all the moveable things contained in the Inventory, all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and her heirs for ever.

2. John Hawkes is to paye unto Sarah Hawkes, daughter unto the said widow, fower skoure and ten pounds, (viz) to pay unto the said Sarah, or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day of June, and from which time at the end of every tow years five pounds, till forty pounds is paid; and the other forty pounds is to be payd unto the said Sarah at eighteen years of age, or at her marig daye, and then if the said Sarah should dye before either time, that then the said some or somes as aforesaid is to be payed in Sarah Hawkes, widow or her assignes, all to be payed in come or cattell valued, if the tow partyes agree not at his now dwelling house

3. John Hawkes is to deliver and sett out unto Moses Hawkes, his sonne, which he had by rebeckah Hawkes, daughter of Mr. Moses Mavericke and his heirs for ever one halfe part of that fearme which the said Hawkes lived and died upon, boath upland and meadow and houseing be-

ing in Lynn, only for the houseing the said Hawkes is to paye the value thereof if he please, all of which is to be don when the aforesaid Moses comes to twenty and one years of age and if it please god the said Moses dye before the age of one and twenty years, the said estate is to goe unto his father John Hawkes, and his children forever, this aforesaid guift is the legacy of Mr. Adam Hawkes to his grandchild Moses Hawkes.

4. John Hawkes is to paye unto Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife the some of fower skoare and ten pounds that is as followeth, to pay ten pounds the twenty fift of march next, and so from year to yeare, every twenty fift of march till the aforesaid some be payed, all which is to be payed in come cattell or goods at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes.

5. John Hawkes is to pay unto frances Huchisson twenty pounds to be payd in come cattell or goods at price current at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes, the one halfe part to be payed the twenty ninth day of September next, and the other halfe part the same day twelf month after.

6. John Hawkes is to pay unto Samwell Huchisson five pounds to be payed in a twelf monthes time in corn or cattell, at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes.

7. John Hawkes is to Thomas Huchisson five pounds in come or cattell in a twelf monthes time at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes.

8. John Hawkes is to paye unto Edward Huchisson five pounds in come or cattell — at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes in a twelf monthes time.

9. John Hawkes is to paye unto Elizabeth Hart five pounds in come or cattell within a twelf monthes time at the now dwelling house of John Hawkes

Lastly all the rest of the estate of Adam Hawkes deceased, contained in the said Inventory, boarh of houseing,

lands, and other goods, not in this writting given awaye
is hereby confirmed unto the aforesaid John Hawkes and
his heirs for ever as witness all or hands this 27 : March :
1672

Sarah x Hawks
her mark

francis Hutchinson

Moses Mavericke

William Cogswell

This approved, allowed, and confirmed by the court to
all the playes in court att Ipswich the 27 of March 1672

Robert Lord, Cler :

*A true Inventory of the estat of Mr. Adam Hawkes de-
ceased taken this 18 of March 1671-72.*

Imprimis in wearing Aparill	5 17 0
In a bedsteed and fether bed and flock bed 2	
fether pillows an on blanket and sheetts	
and curtins and vallance and ane Imbroad- ered couerlid	14 0 0
An other bedsteed and beding belonging to it	7 10 0
trundell bed and beding belonging to it . . .	2 10 0
other bed and bedsteed	3 0 0
bras and pewter	3 14 0
Iron potts and kettells one pare of Andirons pare of trammell stow par of pott hoxs one east backe on friing pan one *are of	
Stilliards one spitt	5 7 0
*tow Crosent Saws one Sith and *ne sikell thre Axes to par of hoks And one Axtre pin on sledge and ould Iron	1 11 0
And to tow muskits And tow small fowling p.es tow rest heads	3 15 0
To thre swords one wach bill on ould belt And one pistell and one Drum	2 13 0
To one Table and six Joyn Stools	2 2 0

To one cubbard one Joynd Clear one Chest
Table cloth and napkins and tow snapsaks
Into a bible and other books
one press tow small tables tow chairs . . .
In a pare of banddiliars in milk wessells and
sids

2 8 0
1 7 0
1 0 0
2 8 0

A peas of black cloth
cart wheells plow and yoke chayns levis and
pin beattell and tow weges *nd one forke and
part of a cart Roop

5 18 0

*nd to four Oxcen

21 0 0

Seven Cows with tow sucking calfs

24 10 0

one tow yeeling and tow yerlings

4 5 0

*ow horses and tow mares

17 0 0

Sixten Swyn one with another

9 0 0

Sadell and pillion at

0 15 0

loking glas and basketf

0 7 0

*n Tolbakow and ould Cake

0 18 0

The Dwelling Hows and barno

120 0 0

bout nyn Hundred of boards and thre stoks
of bees

2 16 0

five hundred and fluty Akers of land and
medow by estimation being more or less whe
vallue at

550 0 0

*nd four Akers of oupland more

2 0 0

Creditt to the Esstatt

1 15 0

Debts from the esstatt

46 14 0

This inventory was taken by us whose names
are under written the day and year above
wrighten.

817 11 0

witness our
hands

Thomas Newhall, Jeremiah Sweyen.

The doings of the early comers and of their successors
are not matters of tradition but of history and record, so

clear that we can read their lives as if they were contemporaries.

Of this first Adam Hawkes for instance, we know the little knoll where he built his house; we know of the burning of that house; of the flight through the snow with his wife and infant children. We know when his second house was erected. This house sheltered some of his kindred for more than two hundred years.

In 1872 the old house was taken down and on one of the bricks of the chimney was found the date 1601, evidently written in the soft clay with the finger when the brick was made in England. These bricks which were in the first house were related in the fourth chimney upon the same farm by Richard Hawkes of the sixth generation from the original owner. It is a matter of history that some of the ships of Winthrop's fleet were ballasted with brick and it has always been known in this family that the bricks in the first chimney came from England.

The farm is on the Saugus River, and the bricks must have been carried up that stream in boats as there was no road.

Another relic of the original chimney which has ornamented its successors, but which is now guarded as an heirloom, is an iron fireback of about two feet square and weighing about one hundred pounds, on which is moulded what has been supposed to be the British arms but which has since been concluded to be some coat of arms, perhaps that of the Hawkes family.

The "supporters," though not distinct, seem to be similar to those in the British arms, but instead of the crown this is surmounted by what appears to be the vizors and bars of a helmet and lion.

This casting was evidently made to lay in masonry as the edge is depressed and rough.

The fashion of ornamenting the chimney back above the

fire with the family arms or something national was common in early colonial times, probably borrowed from "home."

The writer of this was walking in the dense woods, upon the border of the great Lynn Forest when one of those ugly yet substantial stone walls, that are so common in New England, was reached. At an angle of the wall he looked to the north and to the west and the lines of rude masonry were unbroken.

He asked of his guide, who is more familiar with the lore of the family and of the country round about than any other person, by whom and when it was built. "By John, the son of the first settler, in 1688."

Unseen, save by the too few lovers of nature, that old wall still guarding his children's heritage is a better monument to the pluck, energy and thrift of the founders of America than any flattering eulogy in the church-yard. Two hundred years it has withstood the rigors of the climate and looks as if it might stand forever.

Far happier was the lot of these sturdy pioneers than that of their brethren in the mother country who had just passed through the horrors of the civil wars and in that very year banished the last of the Stuarts from the throne. Truly there are sermons in stones.

The descendants of this John Hawkes can trace their ancestry to the immortal compact signed in the cabin of the Mayflower. The wife of John was Rebecca, daughter of Moses Maverick, the founder and for many years the only magistrate of Marblehead. The wife of Moses Maverick was the daughter of Isaac Allerton, who was one of the Mayflower passengers and was Lieutenant Governor of Plymouth Colony, and for a long time the agent of the colony.

Isaac Allerton and Moses Maverick were conspicuous

*(She died at the
4:15 of her first
year, Nov. 1602)*

figures in the early days and their blood mingled with that of the successors of Thomas Hawkes, who was burned at the stake, in the reign of "Bloody Queen Mary," for his faithfulness to his religious principles, and made a race fit to struggle for a new world.

On the 28th and 29th days of July, A. D., 1880, there took place a reunion of the family which is described as follows in the Lynn Reporter of July 30:

HAWKES FAMILY REUNION.

THE GATHERING OF THE CLANS AT NORTH SAUGUS.

All parts of the country represented—The Literary Exercises—Hon. N. M. Hawkes' Address.

Wednesday was the first day of the reunion of the Hawkes family at the ancestral homestead at Saugus, and about three hundred people were present by afternoon. The homestead has been in possession of the Hawkes family, without intermission, for two hundred and fifty years and it is now occupied by Louis P. Hawkes. The situation is a charming one, about a mile and a half out on the Lynnfield road from Saugus Centre. Instead of the rude cabin in which Adam Hawkes lived in 1630, is now a spacious two and a half story dwelling, with barn and other buildings near at hand.

The porch of the dwelling is festooned with the American and the English flags. Croquet, swings and other forms of amusement for the younger people in the front lawn were taken advantage of yesterday by a good number. In a field to the south of the house is a large dining tent, which is under the control of caterer Palfray of Lynn. This place accommodates the visitors to three meals a day. To the westward of the house and upon a small hill are one large and several smaller tents, for sleeping accommo-

dations. At the entrance to this field is an arch, on which is inscribed: "1630—Hawkes Reunion—1880."

The scene about the homestead Wednesday was an exceedingly pleasant one. There were reunions of those who had not met for years, and meetings of those who had never met before. The reception room was an interesting place for one to be, as he or she could note the arrivals from near and from far. Some parties would say, "We are from Ohio," from "Vermont," from "New York" from "Florida," or from some other state, city or town. Some would, of course, be recognized by their immediate relatives, while others would introduce themselves, and all would at once receive the heartiest of hearty greetings. All the New England states were represented, also New York, California, Florida, New Jersey, Illinois and Ohio.

There were no formal exercises on Wednesday, but the exercises on Thursday were carried out as follows: 9.30 A.M., called to order by Samuel Hawkes; singing; prayer; at 10.30, address of welcome by Samuel Hawkes; introductory address by Hon. N. M. Hawkes of Lynn, master of ceremonies; genealogical address by Frederick Hawkes of Greenfield; address on "The Character of our Ancestors," by Rev. W. S. Hawkes of South Hadley; "The Hawkes' Military Record," by General George P. Hawkes of Tangleton; poem by Mary Hawkes. Dinner followed, after which Mrs. Nellie F. Lewis of Boston read a poem written by Miss Ella G. Hawkes, and two poems on "Our Family Jubilee" and "From Old England," by Sarah P. Hawkes, were also read. The literary exercises were highly interesting and creditable. At the conclusion of the exercises the reunion ended, most of the visitors starting at once for home.

As the matter abstracted deals with the early family, we

venture to take extracts from the address delivered by N. M. Hawkes.

"Two hundred and fifty years is a brief period when compared with eternity; but it affords time for eight or nine generations of man to come and go, each more than half unheeding the reproduction in itself of the qualities, traits, figures, peculiarities of its predecessor.

I count it a happy augury that the name of the Christian's father of all men was the Christian name of the first of our own tribe, who dared the perils of an unknown ocean and a wild, new continent. Did we know nothing of the history of the founders of the Puritan commonwealth in Massachusetts Bay, their records would furnish data sufficient to construct an accurate theory of their motives in coming here, and to reproduce their very lives.

Adam Hawkes, one of the original settlers of Saugus, afterwards called Lynn, built his humble dwelling upon the spot where we stand, in the summer of 1630. There was nothing of riches, pomp or power attending his coming, neither is there in the gathering together of his descendants upon this, to us, cherished day and spot.

We seek not to trace our lineage to some battered and tarnished armorial escutcheon. It is enough for us to know that Adam Hawkes must have been a good man to have been a man of consequence in that band of God-fearing, brave, hardy, intelligent men, who dared all for freedom of conscience.

Our puritan ancestors sent no pioneers to spy out the country. They boldly embarked with their wives and little ones, with their household gods. They burned their bridges behind them. They knew no such words as fail or retreat. Composed mostly of well-to-do yeomanry, with advanced ideas of religious freedom, with the sancti-

fying ties of family, they founded a colony which grew, of necessity, into the most favored spot upon the earth for man's development.

It is easy for us to judge with what intense tenacity these men clung to cherished institutions and habits, what a struggle it must have cost them to uproot, expatriate themselves, when we realize that for nine generations not the Hawkes family alone, but scores of others in Lynn and throughout the whole settlement, have claimed to own the soil that their ancestors first redeemed from the wilderness. We worship no dead past, but we respect our sturdy ancestors, and we point to this clinging to, this steadfast holding of possession, as an evidence that there was in the blood something that was worthy of perpetuation.

Of course, when the hive is full the bees swarm. So, many have gone forth throughout the length and breadth of the land to follow various callings in life. All look back with pleasant longings to the old home; a home indeed, though never seen. Many a pilgrimage has been made to this spot by busy men who snatched the opportunity from the too few leisure moments of life's turmoil.

If, in these hasty and crude thoughts, I seem to skip from point to point without apparent heed of what was a steady progress, it is because the lives of our forefathers fill my imagination. Fresh scenes, dramatic they were, far beyond our peaceful lives. I see those eleven vessels sailing out of Southampton harbor on that early spring day in 1630, freighted with seventeen hundred Puritans. The prayers of those left behind went up for their safe arrival. Early in June they reached our shores. Bear in mind what such a passage meant then: no luxurious, swift, palace ocean steamers, no charts; only the rudest compasses, scarcely anything better than the sun by day and

It Happened in Essex County

ADAM HAWKES; A PURITAN IN THE WILDERNESS

By Helen Breen

The life and times of Adam Hawkes, the first white settler in North Saugus, provide us with a colorful portrait of our early local history. Arriving in the New World as a young man on the Winthrop Fleet in 1630, Adam established himself in Charlestown, Massachusetts. There he married the widow Anne Hutchinson, the mother of four sons and one daughter. These children were raised in the Hawkes household and named in the latter's will. The twins, John and Susannah, were born to the couple in 1633.

Disenchanted with the situation in Charlestown, Adam moved to Lynn. In 1638, he was given "upland, 100 acres" in the "Six Mile grant" in what is now North Saugus. A sturdy plaque was placed on Walnut Street by the Bay State Tercentenary Commission in 1930 commemorating this event.

Transporting his young family, livestock, farm implements, and household effects was a difficult undertaking. Hawkes settlement in this remote region was a Herculean task. More frightening than the threat of Indian attack or the danger from wild animals was their isolation.

Tradition maintains that shortly after their arrival in North Saugus, the family's rude dwelling was burned to the ground one bitter winter night. Adam strapped shingles to his wife's feet so they could make their way several miles through the snow to the home of Nicholas Browne of "Redding" (now Wakefield). Browne, one of the most influential landholders in the "Six Mile Grant," was probably the brother of Mrs. Hawkes.

Soon Adam built a second house on "Close Hill," a rocky knoll near Hawkes Corner (the present intersection of Walnut and Water Streets in North Saugus). Through the years Adam acquired some 554 acres in the area which included Hawkes Pond, that long body of water on the east side of Walnut Street below Route 128. Hawkes Brook meanders from Lynnfield to the pond, finally flowing into the Saugus River. No wonder that the local court records refer to this industrious farmer as "Mister," a term of respect.

The building of "Hammersmith," the nearby Saugus Iron Works, began in 1642. Adam Hawkes, like most of his neighbors, welcomed the industry because of the great need for farm tools and household utensils which this enterprise would produce. Hawkes provided the company with its first ore from his two iron bogs. He also supplied the timber used to support the furnace and forge and the immense oak beams and rafters used in the iron master's house.

However, the Iron Works' proximity to his land caused problems. In order to create increased water power, the Saugus River was dammed. The overflow onto Hawkes' property destroyed crops and flooded wells. A sensible man, Adam brought his complaints to the Quarterly Court which usually decided in his favor. In later years in a controversy with the Appleton family, who then owned the works, Adams' son John Hawkes destroyed the dam when he did not receive the sympathy of the court in a similar situation.

Interestingly, a lineal descendant, Miss Louise Hawkes, was a prime mover in the Saugus Iron Works Restoration in the mid-twentieth century.

Adam Hawkes was active in public affairs. On February 24, 1657, the Lynn town meeting appointed a delegation to supervise the arrangement of "planting lotts" on the peninsula of Nahant. The Massachusetts Archives relates that "... for laying out of this land there is chosen Francis Ingalls, Henry

Collins, James Axee, Adam Hawkes, Lieut. Thomas Marshall, John Hathorne and Andrew Mansfield." Clearly, Adam was in good company!

In 1669, Hawkes' wife (several years his senior) died. The children and step-children were grown with families of their own. Our Puritan forefathers did not believe in the single life. Consequently, Adam soon married again. His nineteen-year-old bride Sarah Hooper was the daughter of William Hooper, a weaver and established landowner in nearby Reading. The following year a daughter, also named Sarah, was born. Adam died a year later in 1671.

The estate, probated in the Essex County Court, shows a sizable inventory of lands and effects which were divided satisfactorily among his heirs. The young widow requested that her stepson John Hawkes, seventeen years her senior, be named to administer the will. The father of six children, John had been married, widowed, and remarried.

The life of Adam's widow was tragic. The following year she had married Samuel Wardwell of North Andover, a respected carpenter. Six children were born of this union. When the witchcraft mania swept Salem Village, Samuel was accused. Although the charges against him were vague, he was among the eight persons hanged on Gallows Hill on September 22, 1692.

Soon Sarah, then 42, was charged and sent to prison. Her children were placed in the custody of others. Her fate after her release is unknown. Records of her death have not been found. Often the rites of burial were denied to those found guilty of witchcraft.

Another curious connection between the family and the Salem trials exists. Hawkes' step-daughter Ann Hutchinson, who was married to Isaac Hart of Lynnfield, was also among those accused and imprisoned. Ann had been raised in Adam's household in Saugus.

Thus the saga of Adam Hawkes and his family gives us a vivid sketch of seventeenth century life in our community. His innumerable descendants lived and prospered in the area for centuries.

(This article was previously published in the *Wakefield Daily Item*, March 1984)

(For more particulars on the Hawkes family, consult Ethel Farrington Smith's carefully researched *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Mass. 1605-1672; The First Six Generations in America* [Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1980]; also see various issues of *Hawkes Talks*, a publication of the Hawkes Family Association [sample issues at the Lynnfield Library]).

Helen Breen, a teacher in the Lynn school system, is a resident of Lynnfield and a member of the Lynnfield Historical Society. She has lectured frequently before various societies, and has written many articles for local newspapers on the subject of local Essex County history.



THE MEETING-HOUSE OF THE THIRD PARISH IN LYNN (SAUGUS)

HAWKES

HAWK, HAWKS, HAWKES,

Adam, Charlestown, 1634; rem. to Lynn; propr. 1638. He deposed in 1658, ae. about 50 years; his son-in-law Thomas Hutchinson dep. in same case. [Es. Files, IV, 12.] Wife Anne adm. chh. 21 (9) 1634; she d. 4 (10) 1669. He m. June, 1670, Sarah Hooper. Ch. Sarah b. June 2, 1671.

He d. 13 (1) 1671. Division of his est. was made 27 March, 1672, between the widow Sarah, son John, dau. Sarah (under 18 years); to Wm. Cogswell for his wife; to Frances, Samuel, Thomas and Edward Hutchinson; to Elizabeth Hart, and to Moses, son of John H.

Isaac, Lynn, called to court 29 (10) 1646.

John, [Dorchester?] frn. Sept. 3, 1634. Rem. to Windsor, Conn., thence about 1660 to Hadley. Ch. John b. 13 Aug. 1643, Nathaniel bapt. 16 Feb. 1644, Elizabeth bapt. 10 Jan. 1646, (m. Joseph Gillett,) Ann bapt. 1 Oct. 1648, Isaac bapt. Aug. 1650, Mary b. May 23, 1652, Joanna b. Feb. 8, 1653, Eleazer b. 20 Dec. 1655, Sarah b. 29 Sept. 1657, Gershom b. 12 April, 1659.

He was bur. June 30, 1662. His widow Elizabeth m. — Hinsdale, after whose death she returned to the Hawks homestead; her sons Eleazer and Gershom Hawks had portions assigned Sept. 27, 1681.

Matthew, with wife and servant John Fearing, came from Cambridge, Eng., and settled at Hingham, 1638. Frn. May 18, 1642. Town officer, schoolmaster. Ch. Elizabeth bapt. July 14, 1639, (m. Stephen Lincoln,) Sarah bapt. Aug. 1, 1641, (m. John Cushing,) Bethiah bapt. Jan. 21, 1643, (m. Benjamin Stetson,) Mary bapt. Aug. 2, 1646, (m. Benjamin Loring,) Deborah bapt. March 22, 1651, (m. John Briggs,) Hannah bapt. July 22, 1655, (m. Peter Cushing). His wife Margaret d. 18 March, 1683.

He d. 11 Dec. 1684, ae. 74 years.

Samuel, before Gen. Court 28 (11) 1640.

This shows why genealogy is not easy if one wants to be accurate — you have to watch out for the mistakes of others besides your own

HAWKES

I. Hawkes, Adam¹, came to New England in Winthrop's fleet, and landed in June, 1630, at Salem. He was admitted as freeman at Charlestown 1634, and married 1st Anne () Hutchinson, widow, who was admitted to the 1st church at Charlestown Nov. 21, 1634. She died Dec. 4, 1669, in Lynn, and her husband married 2nd in June, 1670, Sarah Hooper. Before 1638 Adam Hawkes removed to Lynn, where he received one hundred acres as a grant on the banks of the Saugus River where he built his home. He died April 13, 1671-2, in Lynn, aged 64, leaving a widow, Sarah. His son, John, was appointed executor of the estate. Adam Hawkes also brought up the Hutchinson children.

CHILDREN BY ANN HUTCHINSON

- * a. Adam, died before 1671.
- * b. John (twin), b. 1633; d. Aug. 15, 1694; m. 1st Rebecca Maverick; m. 2nd Sarah Cushman.
- * c. Sussana (twin), b. 1633; d. ; m. William Cogswell.
- * d. Moses, died before 1671.
- * e. Benjamin, died before 1671.
- * f. Thomas, died before 1671.

CHILDREN BY SARAH HOOPER

- g. Sarah, b. June 1, 1671.

HUTCHINSON

I. Hutchinson, Anne, a widow with five young children was early of Lynn. Her husband, not clearly placed, was dead before 1630. She was fortunate in her 2nd husband Adam Hawkes, who married her before Nov. 21, 1634, at which time she was admitted to the church at Charlestown as his wife. He accepted the responsibility of bringing up the five Hutchinson children, in addition to six of his own which she became the mother of before her death in Lynn on Dec. 4, 1669. The children by her first husband were:

CHILDREN (HUTCHINSON)

- a. Samuel, b. 1617-8; d. Andover 1740-1; m. Hannah ().
- b. Elizabeth, b. 1622; d. Nov. 28, 1700; m. Isaac Hart.
- c. Edward, b. ; d. Dec. 8, 1694; m. 1st (); m. 2nd Mary ().
- d. Thomas, b. ; d. Long Island.
- e. Francis, b. 1630; d. ; m. 1st (); m. 2nd Mary Cushman.

Ref. 194, 149.

* The above contains several errors! There is no proof that Adam, Moses, Benjamin & Thomas Hawkes were Adam's sons. They probably were grandsons.

NEHGR 93:181 - Memoir April 1939

FRANK EDSON HAWKES, of Boston, elected an annual member 30 April 1929, was born at Chelsea, Mass., 18 July 1873, the son of Harrison and Isabel Sabara (Lawry), Hawkes, and died in Boston 30 June 1937.

He traced his descent from Adam¹ Hawkes, born in England in 1608, who immigrated to New England in 1630, settled at Saugus, and married first Ann Hutchinson, through John² 1632-1694, of Saugus, whose second wife was Sarah Cushman, Ebenezer³ of Marblehead, Mass., born about 1680, whose first wife was Elizabeth Cogswell of Ipswich, Mass., Samuel⁴ of Lynn, born 12 May 1716, who married Philadelphia Estes, Matthew⁵ of Saugus, cordwainer, whose second wife was Ruth Collins, Matthew⁶ 1782-1847, of Lynn and Saugus, who married Charlotte Stocker, Alfred⁷ 1807-1880, of Boston, clerk, whose wife was Mary Reeves, and Harrison⁸ his father, who was born at Saugus 26 April 1835, married Isabel

This is accurate.

Clippings, Cont'd

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700

- Frank R. Holmes pages cxviii & cxix

HUTCHINSON

The son of Hitchins or Hutchins. The origin of the family has been assigned to one Urtchensis, a Norwegian who came with William the Conqueror. The first English record is in 1282, when Barnard Hutchinson lived at Crowland, Yorkshire, Eng.

EDWARD, son of Susanna, a widow, came to Boston, Mass., from Alford, Lincolnshire, Eng., 1633, he removed R. I., 1637, soon after returned to Eng.

FRANCIS, died Concord, Mass., 1661.

FRANCIS, b. Eng., 1630, married at Lynn, Mass., 1661.

GEORGE, came in Winthrop's fleet, 1630, early connected with church at Boston, Mass.

JOHN, inhabitant Salem, Mass., 1643.

RALPH, married Boston, Mass., 1656, removed to Northampton, Mass., 1662.

RICHARD, son of Thomas, tenth generation from Bernard, b. Eng., 1602-03, settled what is now Danvers, Mass., 1634.

SAMUEL, bachelor, brother of William, came to Boston, Mass., granted land R. I., 1638.

same man SAMUEL, resident of Reading, Mass., 1670.

SAMUEL, married Andover, Mass., 1686.

THOMAS, Lynn, Mass., 1637, removed Long Island, N. Y., freeman Conn., 1664.

WILLIAM, husband of the noted Ann H., came to N. E., from Alford, Lincolnshire, Eng., to Boston, Mass., 1634. freeman 1635, removed to R. I., 1638, died 1642.

3 of the 4 bros.

same man

HOOCHEN (Norma People)

by Clarence Allen Torrey

NEW ENGLAND MARRIAGES PRIOR TO 1700

355

HAWKES, Adam (1608-1671/2) & 1/wf Anne [HUTCHINSON] (-1660) wirt: b 1634, ca 1631/2; Charlestown/Lynn

HAWKES, Adam (-1611/2) & 2/wf Sarah HOOVER, m/2 Samuel WARDLE 1672/3; - Jun 1611/2; Lynn

HAWKS, Adam (-1694) (see Gershom HAWKS) & Elizabeth ? (had son John), ?m/2 George

LIBBY 1695?; b 1690; Lynn

HAWKES, Eleizer (1655-1727) & Judith SMEAD (1665-1719), Northampton; 30 Apr 1689; ?Hadley

HAWKES, Gershom (see Adam HAWKES) & Elizabeth [PRATT]?, dau Richard; Charlestown

1642; James (1649-1716) & Sarah JACOB (1652-1694); 9 Jul 1678; Hingham

HAWKE, James & Hannah BEEBE; 16 Jan 1698/9; New London, CT

HAWKES, John (-1662) & Elizabeth ? (had son John), m/2 Robert HINSDALE bef 1668, m/3 Thomas DIBBLE 1683; b 1643; Windsor, CT/Hadley

HAUKES, John/Jonathan (-1694) & 1/wf Rebecca MAVERICK (1639-1659); 3 Jun 1658; Lynn

HAUKES, John (-1694) & 2/wf Sarah CUSHMAN, ?m/2 Daniel HITCHINGS 1695; 11 Apr 1661; Lynn

HAWKES, John (1643-1721+, Waterbury, CT) & 1/wf Mary [BALDWIN?] (-1676); 26 Dec 1667

HAWKS, John & Thankful [SMEAD]; b 1696; Deerfield

HAWKES, John (1643-1721+) & 2/wf Alice (?) ALLIS, w Samuel; 20 Nov 1696; Hadley/Waterbury, CT

HAWKS, John & Abigail FLOID/FLOYD, Boston; m int 7 Jan 1698/9; Lynn

HAWKES/HOUGH, John & Hannah [BEEBE]; b 1701?, 1697, ?16 Jan 1698/9?, 88/9?; New

A Roll of Arms

NEHR Vol LXXXI - page 163 (1928)

Arms #42 confirmed to Samuel Hutchinson of Boston MA et al (maybe - Lincolnshire man & not kin?)

Hutchinson



42

Arms: Party gules & azure a lion silver (argent) with a circlet of crosslets gold (or)

(translation above)

left side of shield red, right side blue the lion is white the crosslets are yellow

Whether this Samuel was related to Ann's sons is unknown. We aren't even sure what Anne's first husband's given name was. It seems to have been Thomas. One LD's record (probably wrong) says William, but that was ridiculous (and Anne (Hutchinson) Hutchinson's husband instead. One of the sons was Samuel - like the Boston RI man's name. Could he have been an uncle? We don't know that. One of Ann's sons was Thomas and all of them had sons Thomas, so Anne's first husband - their father - probably had that name.

We are not descended from the Hutchinsons, but are interested because they were our ancestors' sons - and other half brothers in Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell.

THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY OF LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS

In the Southold Town Records. Vol.1, page 221, is recorded a land sale record, the first part of which says, "I, John Conkelyne Jun. of Hashomomuck, in consideration of ffiftene pounds to me in hand paid by Thomas Hutchinson, sometime of Lynn in the Massachusetts Bay and now of Long Island, do grant and sell unto the said Thomas Hutchinson....." This record was dated 14 Oct 1662.

Thus, we know that our Thomas Hutchinson came to Long Island from Lynn. Research in the Lynn area yielded some further clues. In Lynn, we found that there had been a widow, named Anne Hutchinson. Sometime before 1634, Widow Anne Hutchinson married Adam Hawkes of Lynn. Adam Hawkes died 1 Mar 1671, and in the Articles of Agreement on the division of his estate, five of Anne Hutchinson's children were mentioned. Her children are all thought to have been born between 1618 and 1630. They were:

1. Samuel Hutchinson, B-prob. circa 1618, thought to be the oldest of the children.
2. Elizabeth " , who had married Isaac Hart sometime before Adam Hawke's death in 1671.
3. Edward Hutchinson, who must have married circa 1653, name of wife unknown. He had at least four children:
Thomas Hutchinson, B-1 Mar 1654
Marye " , B-7 Mar 1656
Joseph " , B-4 Mar 1658
Sara " , B-7 Mar 1671
4. THOMAS HUTCHINSON, thought to be her 4th child, 3rd son, who undoubtedly was the one who removed to Southold, Long Island.
5. Francis " , B-prob. circa 1630, youngest of the children. He M-10 Mar 1661 Sara Layghton. When his half-brother, John Hawkes died, Francis became guardian of John's youngest son, Ebenezer Hawkes.

Anne Hutchinson Hawkes died at Lynn 10 Mar 1669, and was buried there. There is some thought that her maiden name may have been Brown, being perhaps sister of Nicholas Brown of Reading, Mass., who was referred to as brother-in-law of Adam Hawkes.

As to the Father of Anne Hutchinson's five Hutchinson children, we know essentially nothing. We do know that it was the custom in those days to name a first-born son after either his Father or his paternal grand-father. If Samuel Hutchinson, B-circa 1618, was indeed the oldest son, then we might conjecture that either his Father or his grand-father was named Samuel. Almost certainly, the Father of those five

children had the same name as one of his three eldest sons; that is, the name of the Father was very probably either Samuel, or Edward, or Thomas Hutchinson.

If we now consider the old naming custom as it applies to the children of Edward Hutchinson (supposedly Anne Hutchinson's 2nd son), we see that Edward named his first-born son Thomas. This strongly indicates that the child's paternal grandfather was named Thomas. The fact that Thomas Hutchinson of Southold also named his first-born son Thomas, does not provide as conclusive an indication as Edward's first-born Thomas, but certainly reinforces my conjecture that Anne Hutchinson's first husband, and the Father of her five Hutchinson children, was very probably named Thomas Hutchinson.

I have found references to a Thomas Hutchinson who came to New England from London and was in Boston as early as 1632. I have been unable to find any further reference to him in Massachusetts or elsewhere. The possibility exists that no further references can be found because he died so early. But again, this can only be classed as conjecture and certainly merits no genealogical validity.

Certainly, Thomas Hutchinson, and his brothers and sister, were born somewhere in England. Probably some little parish Church, somewhere in England, has the baptismal records of Samuel, Elizabeth, Edward, Thomas, and Francis Hutchinson, the children of ????? and Anne Hutchinson.

My research on all these Hutchinsons of Massachusetts will continue, for although this book is primarily concerned with Thomas Hutchinson of Southold and his descendants, I'm sure all of us would like to know the history and genealogy of his family and ancestors in England.

Authorities: 5, Vol. XLV page 26; 177; 190; 191; 251, page 221; 252, Vol. 1, n.1; 253, page 7; 254; 250, Vol. 5, page 252; 250, Vol. 6, page 344; 250, Vol. 1, pgs. 297-304; 250, Vol. 19, pages 13-20; 250, Vol. 20, pages 355-67; 5, Apr. 1914, pages 164-69; 255; 295.

I did not save paper feeling of interesting Hutchinson families the author told about.

Hawkins

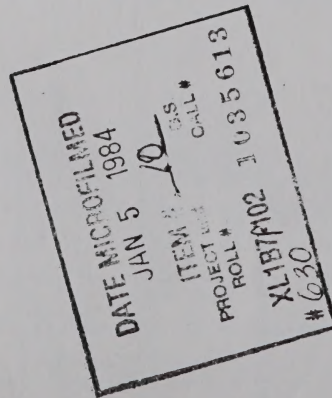
83: b
ES, Jr

LATTER-DAY SAINTS

The Descendents
of
Thomas Hutchinson
of
Southold, New York
1666-1982

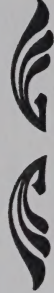
Including the Female Lines Into
the Related Families of:

BOISSEAU	HORTON
CASE	LANDON
CONKLIN	MOORE
CONKLING	MULFORD
DAVIDS	NICOLL
DAVIS	RANDALL
FLOYD	TERRY
FLOYD-JONES	TUTHILL

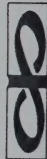


Note: This list serves early Hutchinson families
but features the children (especially Thomas)
of Anne (Brown) (Hutchinson) Hawkins
(5 s'th children of Adam Hawkins) mfb
Oct 1973

U.S./CAN
929.293
N 97111



By
Jane Errickson Hutchinson



GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore
1982

GENERAL SOCIAL DEPARTMENT
CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF
LATTER-DAY SAINTS

The pitiful tale of Adam's second
wife (not our ancestress), and
Adam's youngest daughter,
Sarah (Jr.)
Hawkes

It Happened in Essex County

A CURIOUS OMISSION; the case of Sarah Hawkes

By Marjorie Wardwell Otten

(half-sister
of our
Sara Jane)
(Hawkes)
Carywell,

It is curious that in many narrations of the life of Adam Hawkes of Saugus, no mention is made of the fact that his younger daughter, **Sarah**, was one of many accused of witchcraft in 1692. Along with her mother and half-sister, she was imprisoned at Salem on September 1 and remained there for over four months. On January 10, 1692/3, at Salem, the three women were brought to trial: Sarah Hawkes, 21 1/2, and her half-sister, Mercy Wardwell, 19, were found "Not Guilty." However, the widow Sarah (Hooper) Hawkes Wardwell, age 42, was adjudged "Guilty."

"As in all cases of accusations of witchcraft, there was an underlying motive" (John Putnam Demos, *Entertaining Satan*, New York, 1983,) and in the case of Sarah Hawkes and her Wardwell family, several motives have been put forth. The homestead of Samuel Wardwell, who had raised Sarah Hawkes since she was 1 1/2 years of age, was in the South End of Andover adjoining the property of Nathan Parker in the North End., the two properties being the dividing line of the two areas of Andover. The combined properties were in the very center of the Township, an ideal place to operate an "ordinary," one of the most lucrative endeavors of the colonial period.

"On or about the 15th of August," 1692, Samuel Wardwell became the first member of the family to be accused and imprisoned. At that same time period, Sarah Parker, 22, daughter of the late Nathan Parker, was also accused and imprisoned. Two weeks later, on September 1, Sarah Wardwell, Sarah Hawkes, and Mercy Wardwell found themselves accused and imprisoned. Mary (Ayer) Parker, widow of the late Nathan Parker, was also imprisoned at that time; she alone refused to confess to being a "witch." To date, no one who had confessed and repented had been brought to trial. Yet on September 13, Samuel Wardwell was brought before the Grand Jury, and there recanted his confession. On September 22, 1692, Samuel Wardwell and Mary (Ayer) Parker were among the eight persons hanged at Salem. Had some persons so wanted the Wardwell-Parker properties that they had sent two innocent persons to their death? Both properties remained in the families. Years later, the Parkers established a "prosperous tavern" at their homestead.

It has been suggested that it was the estate of Sarah Wardwell and her daughter, Sarah Hawkes, that caused the accusations against the family. Carol F. Karlsen, in *The Devil in the Shape of a Woman*, asserts that widows were prime targets for witchcraft accusations as they had no male support and generally had "estates" desired by others; however, the author does not reveal the names of those who wanted the "estates" of the two Sarahs. It is presumed that Sarah Wardwell had held onto the 188 acres she had acquired in the settlement of the Adam Hawkes' estate, and that their value and revenue had increased tremendously in 20 years. By this time, Sarah Hawkes had received from her father's estate 40 pounds due to her, and, in all probability, the 50 pounds due "upon age or marriage."

Sarah Hawkes' marriage may prove yet another motive. It must have been obvious at the time that she and Francis Johnson were courting. He was the grandson of the Rev. Francis Dane, who had been the minister in Andover since 1648. "The wrath of the Andover accusers was concentrated upon the Rev. Francis Dane to an unparalleled extent. They did not venture to attack him directly. His venerable age and commanding position made it inexpedient; but they struck as near him, and at as many points, as they dared. They accused, imprisoned, and caused to be convicted and sentenced to death his daughter

Abigail (Dane) Faulkner, and his granddaughter Elizabeth Johnson, Jr." (Charles W. Upham, *Salem Witchcraft*; repr. 1976). Twenty members of his family were likewise imprisoned and 15 or more of his extended family. Was the accusation against Sarah Hawkes and her family just one more attack against Rev. Dan C? Three weeks after her release from prison, Sarah Hawkes married Francis Johnson on February 1, 1692/3. By this time her mother, the widow Wardwell, and his sister, Elizabeth Johnson, Jr., had been reprieved by the Governor and had returned to Andover.

Sources:

- Andover Vital Records
 Bailey, Sarah Loring, *Historical Sketches of Andover, Massachusetts*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston, 1880 (reprint 1974).
 Boyer, Paul, and Nissenbaum, Stephen (Editors), *The Salem Witchcraft Papers: Verbatim Transcripts of the Legal Documents of the Salem Witchcraft Outbreak of 1692*. New York, De Capo Press, 1977.
 Breen, Helen, "Adam Hawkes: A Puritan In The Wilderness," reprinted in TEG 1994. (from *The Wakefield Daily Item* March 1984).
 Otten, Marjorie Wardwell, "The Witch Hunt of 1692: A Tragedy in Massachusetts," 1990, typescript (Peabody Institute, Andover Historical Society, et al).
 Otten, Marjorie Wardwell, "Samuel Wardwell of Andover and A Line of His Descendants," 1985; revised 1992.
 Smith, Ethel Farrington, *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Massachusetts, 1605-1672*. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1980.
 Upham, Charles W., *Salem Witchcraft*. 2 Volumes. Reprint 1976.
 Karlsen, Carol F., *The Devil in the Shape of a Woman*. 1987.



HOOPER GENEALOGY

COMPILED BY
CHARLES HENRY POPE
AND
THOMAS HOOPER

BOSTON, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY CHARLES H. POPE
221 COLUMBUS AVENUE
1908

THE HOOPER GENEALOGY

PART ONE: THE READING FAMILY

I. WILLIAM HOOPER, "aged 18 years," came in the ship *James* from London, sailing July 13, 1635. He resided at Reading in 1644, as town records show; may have been there before. He was admitted a freeman of the colony May 10, 1648, which implied that he had previously joined the church; his wife Elizabeth was also a member. It has been conjectured that she was a sister of Captain Thomas Marshall, because William Hooper called Captain Marshall "brother;" and they may have been children of Thomas Marshall, Sen., of Lynn, 1638. He resided in the part of old Reading which is now included in Wakefield. He owned considerable land, and also carried on the business of a weaver. He married a second wife, named Ruth, of whose connections there is no intimation in the records. In the company of Capt. Daniel Hinchman, raised at Boston from that town and the neighborhood for service in the conflict with the Indians known as "King Philip's War," the name of William Hooper appears in 1675, and in the company of Capt. Wadsworth in 1676; as William Hooper, Senior, was about sixty years old at that time, we cannot suppose he was that soldier, but there is a probability that his son William was the person.

The town records show assignments of lands to him from time to time, and the county records show transfers of lands by him, one of them signed also by his wife Ruth in relinquishment of her dower, Dec. 14, 1664.

Before finishing his rather brief life in this new world he made his will, and we herewith present a copy of the document. As he had experienced the change of focus which threescore years usually bring, and as he had not, probably,

Seneca, 14 years old married Adam Hooker age 62, widowed and lonely, with all his children grown & gone. Sarah Hooker was an older child in a large family. Her parents probably favored the marriage because Adam was rich.

suitable glasses, he was obliged to depend on some friend to write the will, and he made his mark instead of writing his name, as we do not doubt he had formerly done. He died Dec. 5, 1678, "aged 61."

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF WILLIAM HOOPER

of Reading, made the fift day of August. 1678 being in my perfect Memory.
first I give my soule to god whoe gave it to mee. and my body to dust: from whence it came

It. I give halfe my land, upland and Meddow ground to my wife during her life and the other halfe of my land and Meddow. I give to my son William and his heirs for ever: And my will is. That hee shall improve it all. And his mother to have halfe the profit during her life, and at her decease: hee my son William to have all my land and Meddow and Cattle: And to pay to my six children that are unmarried five pounds apiece, as they shall come to age: But hee shall not pay any for two yeers after my decease. And my Will is that my two younger sons shalbe with their mother and my son William till they bee fiftene yeers of age to be helpfull to them And then my Will is That they may be sett to some Trade. And if either of them have amind to bee a weaver. Then I doe will to him to have my Loomes, and all my Tackling to them. And my household stuffe. I give it all to my wife to bee at her owne dispose. But if my wife should marry. All my lands and Cattle shalbe my son Williams. only the household goods: to bee my wifes, as is willed before as witnessse my hand

the marke of

William W hooper

Witnessed by

Thomas Marshall

John Severne

Thomas Bancroft

And my will is that my brother Captayne Marshall. and my Cousine Ensigne Bancroft shalbe my overseers to this will as above-said

17.4.79

All of the y^e abovenamed witnesses took oath to this writing as signed by Wm. Hooper

P. D. R.

THE READING FAMILY

An Inventory of ye Estate of ye Late Desesed William Hooper as foloweth this 3-11-1678

	£	s	d
House and Land Prised at	-	-	-
16 Ackers of meddow	80	00	00
A swamp Looit	48	00	00
2 Oxen and 3 Cowes	03	00	00
2 Hefers and 2 Cowes	18	00	00
1 Hors and 4 hoggs	06	00	00
won Bed and Bedding and Bedsted	03	12	00
more Bedding and 5 Pair of Sheets	06	00	00
three Pelebers and a Tabell Cloth And 6 napkins and Towels	07	15	00
Wearing Cloathes	01	12	00
Cloth and yarn	06	13	00
Puter Bras and Iron.	02	05	00
Boowels trays and Dishes	01	17	00
a melk Celer and three Paidels	00	08	06
a friing Pan 6 spouns	00	06	00
fier Pan and tongs and Poot houcks and melk tin	00	05	00
Armes and amonishon	10	00	00
Erthen Ware and glases	01	05	00
a Loume and harnes	00	04	06
a Tabell and Chares	04	00	00
mesures Barrels and toubes	00	16	00
won Celer	00	10	00
2 axes and a Iron and ould Iron	00	02	06
a Smouethin Iron and a part o a Plow	00	08	00
Spennig wheals and a seckell and Siceth	0	09	00
Tobackco and hopes	0	12	00
In mony	01	16	00
A Seder Swamp	00	07	00
won Chest and a Box	02	00	00
Cotton woull and flax	00	08	00
Books and sacks.	01	00	00
Cart and Whels Chans and housband emplements	01	08	00
In Lumber	02	15	00
	00	10	00

The Total Soum is 204 15 02
Thomas Bancroft Hananiah Parker
17.4.79 adm. granted to Wm. Hooper and he gave oath to this Invent. P. D. R.

Widow Ruth Hooper married Thomas Dutton, of Billerica, Nov. 10, 1684.

Children:

- i. Mary,² b. Nov. 24, 1647; m. Oct. 1, 1671, Thomas, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Taylor. He died April 4, 1691. She d. in 1697.

Children:

1. Thomas Taylor, b. Aug. 11, 1672.
2. Mary Taylor, b. Sept. 8, 1675.
3. James Taylor, b. July 26, 1678.
4. Ruth Taylor, m. John Rudd, of Haverhill.
5. Caleb Taylor, b. April 26, 1685.
6. Joshua Taylor, b. Jan. 7, d. Jan. 27, 1689.
7. Elizabeth Taylor, b. Aug. 8, 1690.

- ii. James, b. and d. in 1649.
- iii. Sarah, b. Dec. 7, 1650; m. June, 1670, Adam Hawkes, of Lynn, his second wife.

Child:

Sarah Hawkes, b. at Lynn June 1, 1671; m. Feb. 1, 1693, Francis Johnson, of Andover.

Sarah Hooper (Hawkes) m. second, Jan. 9, 1672-3, Samuel, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell, of Andover. He was charged with witchcraft in the fearful period of that delusion and executed Sept. 22, 1692. She was also tried and condemned and held in prison a long time; but was freed at the time of general delivery. His goods and lands were taken, to the value of 36 pounds, 15 shillings, for the payment of the expenses of the trials. By an act of the General Court June 30, 1703, the "attainder" was removed from her and other Andover sufferers. Her children were cared for by the town of Andover thus: Samuel Wardwell was placed with his uncle John Ballard, for one year; William Wardwell was placed with Corp. Samuel Fry to learn the trade of weaver; Eliakim Wardwell was put with Daniel Poor till his majority; Elizabeth (or Rebecca) Wardwell was placed with John Stevens till she should be 18 years of age. The sons petitioned for the removal of attainder and the insertion of her name

in the record of those freed Feb. 19, 1711-1712, she having died at some date previous.

Children:

- i. Mary (Mercy) Wardwell, b. Oct. 3, 1673; m. John Wright.
2. Elizabeth Wardwell, b. Sept. 3, d. Sept. 9, 1675.
3. Samuel Wardwell, b. Feb. 24, 1676-7.
4. Wm. Wardwell, b. Nov. 9, 1679.
5. Eliakim Wardwell, b. Aug. 17, 1687.
6. Rebecca Wardwell, b. Sept. 10, 1691; m. Ezekiel Osgood.

- iv. Ruth, b. April 15, 1652; d. April 15, 1653.
- v. Ruth, b. about April 15, 1753; m. Sept. 22, 1682, Abraham Walcott, of Salem Village. No children recorded. She died Dec. 1 and he Dec. 18, 1715.
- vi. Rebeckah, b. Oct. 26, 1656; m. Nov. 16, 1681, John, son of William Ballard, b. at Andover, Jan. 17, 1653. She d. Nov. 21, 1688; he Dec. 18, 1715.

Children:

- i. John Ballard, b. Dec. 16, 1682.
2. Rebecca Ballard, b. Jan. 28, 1684.
3. Jonathan Ballard, b. Dec. 9, 1686.
4. Sherebiah Ballard, b. Nov. 14, 1688.
5. Ruth Ballard, b. Feb. 18, 1694.
6. Sarah Ballard, b. May 6, 1696; d. Nov. 17, 1715.
7. Elizabeth Ballard, b. June 29, 1699.

2. vii. William, b. Nov. 3, 1658.
- viii. Hannah, b. March 31, 1662; m. April 20, 1682, William Ballard, of Andover.

Children:

- i. Hannah Ballard, b. March 21, 1683.
2. Enoch Ballard, b. June 3, 1685; res. Plainfield, Conn., 1719.
3. Hephzibah Ballard, b. April 8, 1688.
4. John Ballard, b. Oct. 17, 1690.
5. Peleg Ballard, b. Sept. 20, 1694; m. Aug. 23, 1721, Hannah Bump.
6. Thomas Ballard, b. March 24, 1700.
- ix. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1665; m. April 22, 1692, John Trull, Jr.; she d. Jan. 3, 1699.

Sarah
Poor step-
aunt

It Happened in Essex County

ADAM HAWKES: A PURITAN IN THE WILDERNESS

By Helen Breen

The life and times of Adam Hawkes, the first white settler in North Saugus, provide us with a colorful portrait of our early local history. Arriving in the New World as a young man on the Winthrop Fleet in 1630, Adam established himself in Charlestown, Massachusetts. There he married the widow Anne Hutchinson, the mother of four sons and one daughter. These children were raised in the Hawkes household and named in the latter's will. The twins, John and Susannah, were born to the couple in 1633.

Disenchanted with the situation in Charlestown, Adam moved to Lynn. In 1638, he was given "upland, 100 acres" in the "Six Mile grant" in what is now North Saugus. A sturdy plaque was placed on Walnut Street by the Bay State Tercentenary Commission in 1930 commemorating this event.

Transporting his young family, livestock, farm implements, and household effects was a difficult undertaking. Hawkes' settlement in this remote region was a Herculean task. More frightening than the threat of Indian attack or the danger from wild animals was their isolation.

Tradition maintains that shortly after their arrival in North Saugus, the family's rude dwelling was burned to the ground one bitter winter night. Adam strapped shingles to his wife's feet so they could make their way several miles through the snow to the home of Nicholas Browne of "Redding" (now Wakefield). Browne, one of the most influential landholders in the "Six Mile Grant," was probably the brother of Mrs. Hawkes.

Soon Adam built a second house on "Close Hill," a rocky knoll near Hawkes Corner (the present intersection of Walnut and Water Streets in North Saugus). Through the years Adam acquired some 554 acres in the area which included Hawkes Pond, that long body of water on the east side of Walnut Street below Route 128. Hawkes Brook meanders from Lynnfield to the pond, finally flowing into the Saugus River. No wonder that the local court records refer to this industrious farmer as "Mister," a term of respect.

The building of "Hammersmith," the nearby Saugus Iron Works, began in 1642. Adam Hawkes, like most of his neighbors, welcomed the industry because of the great need for farm tools and household utensils which this enterprise would produce. Hawkes provided the company with its first ore from his two iron bogs. He also supplied the lumber used to support the furnace and forge and the immense oak beams and rafters used in the iron master's house.

However, the Iron Works' proximity to his land caused problems. In order to create increased water power, the Saugus River was dammed. The overflow onto Hawkes' property destroyed crops and flooded wells. A sensible man, Adam brought his complaints to the Quarterly Court which usually decided in his favor. In later years in a controversy with the Appleton family, who then owned the works, Adams son John Hawkes destroyed the dam when he did not receive the sympathy of the court in a similar situation.

Interestingly, a lineal descendant, Miss Louise Hawkes, was a prime mover in the Saugus Iron Works Restoration in the mid-twentieth century.

Adam Hawkes was active in public affairs. On February 24, 1657, the Lynn town meeting appointed a delegation to supervise the arrangement of "planting lots" on the peninsula of Nahant. The Massachusetts Archives relates that "... for laying out of this land there is chosen Francis Ingalls, Henry

Collins, James Aves, Adam Hawkes, Lieut. Thomas Marshall, John Hathorne and Andrew Mansfield." Clearly, Adam was in good company!

In 1669, Hawkes' wife (several years his senior) died. The children and step-children were grown with families of their own. Our Puritan forefathers did not believe in the single life. Consequently, Adam soon married again. His nineteen-year-old bride Sarah Hooper was the daughter of William Hooper, a weaver and established landowner in nearby Reading. The following year a daughter, also named Sarah, was born. Adam died a year later in 1671.

The estate, probated in the Essex County Court, shows a sizable inventory of lands and effects which were divided satisfactorily among his heirs. The young widow requested that her stepson John Hawkes, seventeen years her senior, be named to administer the will. The father of six children, John had been married, widowed, and remarried.

The life of Adam's widow was tragic. The following year she had married Samuel Wardwell of North Andover, a respected carpenter. Six children were born of this union. When the witchcraft mania swept Salem Village, Samuel was accused. Although the charges against him were vague, he was among the eight persons hanged on Gallows Hill on September 22, 1692.

Soon Sarah, then 42, was charged and sent to prison. Her children were placed in the custody of others. Her fate after her release is unknown. Records of her death have not been found. Often the rites of burial were denied to those found guilty of witchcraft.

Another curious connection between the family and the Salem trials exists. Hawkes' step-daughter Ann Hutchinson, who was married to Isaac Hart of Lynnfield, was also among those accused and imprisoned. Ann had been raised in Adam's household in Saugus.

Thus the saga of Adam Hawkes and his family gives us a vivid sketch of seventeenth century life in our community. His innumerable descendants lived and prospered in the area for centuries.

(This article was previously published in the *Wakefield Daily Item*, March 1984)

(For more particulars on the Hawkes family, consult Ethel Farrington Smith's carefully researched *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Mass. 1605-1672; The First Six Generations in America* [Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 1980]; also see various issues of *Hawkes Talks*, a publication of the Hawkes Family Association [sample issues at the Lynnfield Library]).

Helen Breen, a teacher in the Lynn school system, is a resident of Lynnfield and a member of the Lynnfield Historical Society. She has lectured frequently before various societies, and has written many articles for local newspapers on the subject of local Essex County history.



THE MEETING HOUSE OF THE THIRD PARISH IN LYNN (SAUGUS)

FOR MORE INFORMATION

Considerable space has been devoted to Adam Hawker's second wife Sarah and her family. Much remains to be told that there is not room for here. A fuller account may be found in my Salem Witchcraft Binder. Especially see Salem Witchcraft and Hawthorne's House of Green Gables by Enders A. Robinson, who gives details of the trials and explores inter-family relationships and, in this case, hidden motives of the magistrates to acquire valuable real estate belonging to the exiled.

See particularly pages 57-63, 70, 114, 150-3, 165-9, 181, 199-205, 208-9, 210-4, 313-322

PALM BEACH COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

THE WIDOW OF ADAM HAWKES

by Ethel Farrington Smith

Quite a bit is known and has been written about Adam Hawkes (c.1608-1671) who came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony with the Winthrop fleet and settled in what is now North Saugus, Massachusetts. But what of the young girl of twenty whom he married just a year and a half before his death at the age of sixty-three?

Adam had first married Mrs. Ann (?Brown) Hutchinson, a widow several years his senior and together they had brought up her five children as well as those born to their marriage. In 1669, Adam became a widower; his children and step-children were all grown with families of their own, or had moved away. And so, in June 1670 he married again. His young bride was Sarah Hooper, born 1650 in that part of Reading which is now Wakefield. She was the oldest living child of eleven born to William Hooper, a weaver who had come in the James from London in 1635 at the age of eighteen. He had acquired considerable land and was a church member and freeman. In a year's time the marriage of Adam and Sarah (Hooper) Hawkes was blessed with a baby girl, born June 1, 1671, and named Sarah for her mother. A short seven months later, Adam Hawkes died.

What, then, was the situation in which this young widowed mother found herself? First, her stepson, John Hawkes, named by the court to administer the estate of Adam Hawkes, was seventeen years her senior; he had been married, widowed, married again, and had six children. Sarah's stepdaughter, Susannah Hawkes, twin of John, was likewise seventeen years older than Sarah; she had married William Cogswell and removed to Ipswich where she had ten children. In Reading, Sarah's father had married a second time and the eleventh child had been born. However, in the division of the estate, the following provision was made, and approved by the Court at Ipswich, for the widow, Sarah and her infant daughter:

"John Hawkes is to paye unto the severall persons concerned, as are hereafter named (viz.) to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawkes, a parcell of land containinge nine skore acres more or less lying in Lyn bounds, not joineing to the fears, and eight acres of meadow lying in the great meadow so called, and one third part of all the moveable things contained in the Inventory, all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and her heirs for ever.

John Hawks is to paye unto Sarah Hawkes, daughter unto the said widow, lower skore and ten pounds, (viz) to pay unto the said Sarah, or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day of June, and from which time at the end of every twenty years five pounds, till forty pounds is payd; and the other forty pounds is to be payd unto the said Sarah at eighteen years of age or at her marig daye, and if the said Sarah should dye before either time, that then she said some or somes as aforesaid is to be payed unto Sarah Hawkes widow or her assignes, all to be payed in corne or cattell valued, if the tow partyes agree not at his now dwelling house."

On this document the widow Sarah placed her mark on 27 March 1672.

PALM BEACH COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

The Widow of Adam Hawkes (Continued)

In such circumstances, is it surprising that Sarah embarked upon a second marriage? A year after the death of Adam Hawkes, she married Samuel Wardwell (Wardle, Wardell), the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell of Andover, Massachusetts, January 9, 1672. Samuel, born May 16, 1643, was twenty-eight at the time of the marriage, and a carpenter. They lived in Andover and had the following children:

i Marcy (or Mary)	born 1673, married John Wright
ii Elizabeth	born and died 1675
iii Samuel	born 1676
iv William	born 1679
v Eliakim	born 1687
vi Rebecca	born 10 Sept 1691, married Ezekiel Osgood

Soon after the birth of their sixth child, the Witchcraft Delusion started in the neighboring town of Salem Village (now Danvers.) Quickly the hysteria spread to Andover, and Samuel Wardwell, who had apparently been a good citizen, husband and father, was accused and brought to trial! At his first examination, he confessed, and soon after, said he had "belied" himself and begged forgiveness for it. He declared he would hold to the truth even though it cost him his life. Two indictments were found against him:

1) Samuel Wardwell, carpenter of Andover, Essex County, Massachusetts Bay Colony, on the fifteenth of August, maliciously and feloniously practiced and exercised at and in the town of Boxford against Martha Sprague, single; 2) twenty years ago he made a covenant with the Devil, promising to honor, worship, and believe the Devil, contrary to the statute of King James the first. Thomas Chandler testified that he had often heard Samuel Wardwell tell young girls their fortunes. Ephraim Foster said Samuel Wardwell had predicted correctly the sex of Ephraim's children - five girls and one boy, and that he was in league with the devil. Samuel Wardwell confessed that many years previously he did covenant with the devil, being melancholy due to unrequited love on the part of a young maid named Barker. He said he saw the appearance of a man who called himself prince of the air, who promised him he would "live comfortably and be captain" provided he would honor him, which he conformed to do. Samuel said he had covenanted with the devil until he be sixty years old, and was now about forty. His wife and daughter Mary testified against him, but Mary later retracted. To pay for the trial, the government took from the Wardwells five cows, one heifer, nine hogs, six acres of corn, etc. The jury found Samuel guilty and on Thursday, September 22, 1692 he was hanged on Gallows Hill, between Salem and Peabody, according to tradition. Eight were hanged that day, the last ever to be hanged for witchcraft in the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

✓ Sarah, now forty-two, found herself again a widow, and with her youngest child just one year old! But her troubles were greater still for she, too, was now accused of witchcraft. She was tried and found guilty at the new Court of Trials, January 2, 1693. The Jury's verdict was: guilty of covenanting with the Devil, also guilty of felony

PALM BEACH COUNTY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

The Widow of Adam Hawkes (Continued)

by witchcraft. Along with others she was condemned and imprisoned for a long time, but finally set free on the General Jail delivery. During this time she provided her own sustenance, through her son Samuel, according to custom. Meanwhile, what of her young children? Provisions for them were made as follows by the Selectmen of Andover, who found them "in a suffering condition:"

Samuel, age 17, was placed for one year with John Ballard, his uncle, who had married Sarah's sister, now deceased. William, age 14, was placed with Corp. Samuel Frye until the age of 21, as an apprentice, to learn the trade of weaver. Eliakim, age 9 was placed with Daniel Poor until the age of 21. Elizabeth, age 2, placed with John Stevens until 18, clothing to be provided.

Mary Wardwell, age 20, was accused of witchcraft but found not guilty. She married John Wright.

Sarah Hawkes, daughter by the first marriage, now in her 22nd year, married Feb. 1, 1693, Francis Johnson of Andover, whose mother was also among those accused.

As for Sarah herself, we have found no record of what became of her after her release, and the vital records of the several Essex County towns have not revealed her date and place of death. This is not surprising, as the usual rites of burial were denied those found guilty of witchcraft. However, the impoverished and miserable conditions she endured in a prison dungeon must have contributed to her death within the next few years, possibly before the age of fifty. It is known that in 1711, some years following her death, her sons petitioned to have her name removed from the witchcraft list. His Excellency, Governor Dudley, ordered payment of damages to heirs, and this included payment of 36 pounds 15 shillings to the heirs of Samuel Wardwell and his wife. As is well known, exoneration for all did not come until the twentieth century!

by Ethel Farrington Smith
Historian, Adam Hawkes Family
Association, Inc.
Member N.E. Historic Gen. Soc.
" Palm Beach Co. Gen. Soc.

Bibliography:

Records, Adam Hawkes Fam. Assoc.
Vital Records, Saugus, Reading, Andover, etc.
Hist. of Andover, by Bailey
Witchcraft in Salem Village 1692, by W.S. Nevins,
and Essex County Records.

* * * * *

Hawkes Family

(written 1988 or 1989)

Adam Hawkes (A4#10) is said to have come to Charlestown in "the Fleet" in 1630 with Gov. Winthrop. He later moved to Lynn Mt. in 1638. The town was then called "Saugus." He was born in 1608 in Hingham, Norfolk, England. About 1631 or soon thereafter he married Anne, the widow Hatchinson. Her maiden name is unknown; possibly it was Brown. Pope's pioneers says she was admitted to the Church 2 Nov. 1669. She died 4 Dec. 1669. Their children were: Adam, John b. 1633, Moses, Benjamin, Thomas and ⁶¹⁶³³ Susanna (twin of John) who m. Wm Cogswell 1650. (See Cogswell Family story for more about her.)

After Anne's death Adam married Sarah Hooper in 1670 and they had Sarah, born 1 June 1671. He died 13 March 1672, aged 64.

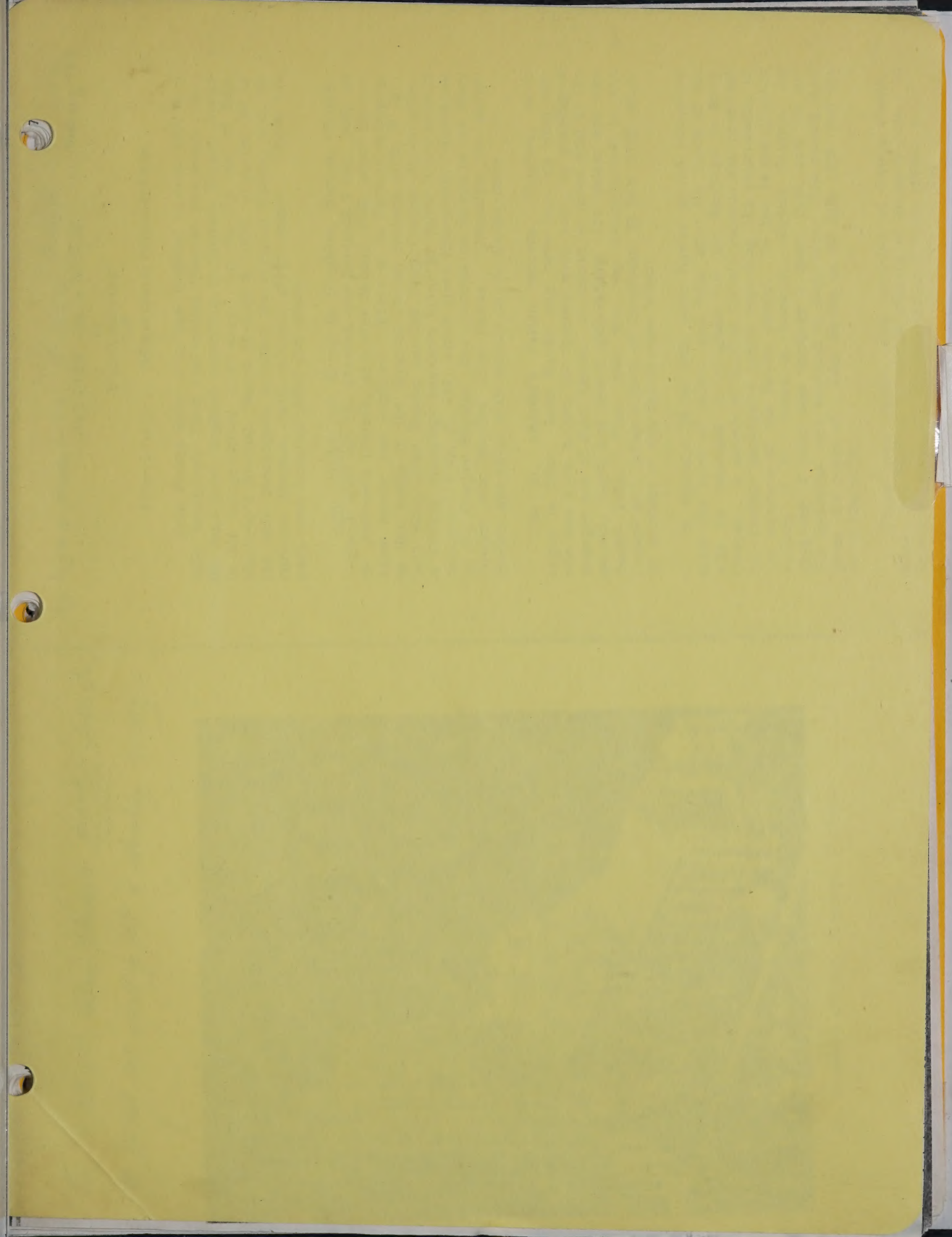
In 1638 Adam had a grant of 100 acres of land in that part of North Saugus now known as Hawkes Corners. Savage says Susanna and her descendants continued in that place. Phillips says the first house, on Chase Hill, has been in the unbroken holding of the family for the last 300 years.

Adam Hawkes grandfather in England, Thomas Hawkes (A4#20) was burned at the stake in the reign of "Bloody Mary."

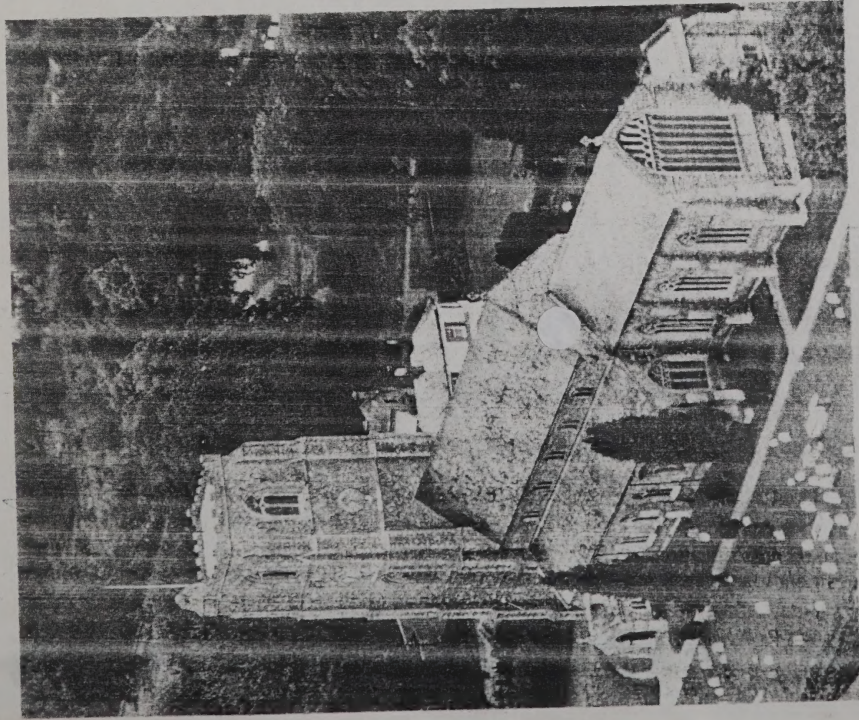
Historical Note - copied from "The American People's Encyclopedia"

"Mary I, 1516-58, Tudor Queen of England, was born in Greenwich Palace, the daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon. She succeeded to the throne in 1553, after Edward VI's death and Lady Jane Grey's 9-day reign. Mary revived the Roman Catholic religion and Protestant Persecution; and, after crushing Wyatt's Rebellion (1554) and executing Lady Jane Grey and her husband, married the Catholic prince who was to become King Philip II of Spain 2 years later. In 1555 Mary earned the sobriquet of "Bloody Mary" by having 300 Protestants burned for heresy, including Cranmer and Latimer. Mary became involved in the Spanish war in France (1557-58) during which England lost Calais."

See letter date - more found
out # Saugus m. have gained date



This is about Adam Hawke's brother John Jr.
 It is not our ancestry but is interesting history -



St. Andrew's Church, Hingham, England.

By Isaac Hartley Lane R 9272 #392 L
 JOHN HAWKS
 a
 Founder
 of
 Hadley, Massachusetts

Press
 Coffey 1889

John Hawks arrived in New England in June 1630 with John Winthrop's Fleet and settled first at Dorchester, MA. He came from England according to Charles Edward Banks in his *Topographical Dictionary*. On the fly leaf of John Winthrop's Journal, March 29-July 8, 1630, a partial list of the male passengers included the surname Hawke, and the surname Hawkes, both without given names. These two were most certainly John and Adam.

John Hawke was living in Hingham, Norfolk County, England when his son Stephen was baptized 5 Dec. 1602 at St. Andrew's Church, and later 26 Jan. 1605 when his son Adam Hawke was baptized. There is no further reference to this family in the Hingham Parish records until 27 Jan. 1612 when John Hawke married Mary Cowper at Hingham. A Cowper genealogy has been found in Walter Rye's *Norfolk Families* (1913), p. 127, which gives interesting information on the Cowper families, but contains no record of the Mary Cowper who married John Hawke. Thereafter the parish records are silent with respect to the Hawke name.

The St. Andrew's Parish records, Hingham, were begun in 1600. John Hawks may have been an older son who was born before the records were kept, or possibly a younger son of John Hawke. It should be noted that in the second, third and fourth generations the oldest son was named John. Then that line was extinguished in the French and Indian attack on Deerfield 28 Feb. 1702 when all members of this family were killed.

It appears likely that John Hawke moved elsewhere after the birth of Adam, and later after the death of his wife he returned to Hingham for his marriage to Mary Cowper. A search of Norfolk County records has produced no further conclusive proof regarding the relationship of the members of the Hawke family. In the Parish Church records of St. James in Norwich, Norfolk County, An daughter of John was baptized 3 Sept. 1626, and his son Nic (Nicholas) was baptized 21 Dec. 1628. The record then gives the death of a John Hawks on 20 July 1628 and Nic on 14 May 1629.

There were Hawks, also recorded as Hawke, Hawk, Hawk, and Hawkes, in Norfolk County at an early date. In Hamon le Strange's *Norfolk official Lists* (1890), p. 130,

2 John Hawks a Founder of Hadley, Massachusetts

under Town Clerks of Norwich, John Hawk served from 1420-1427 and 1433-1436. He was displaced by the Earl of Suffolk, on behalf of the King, for illegal acts, 22nd Mar. 1435-6. John Hawk was apparently cleared of any wrongdoing, for he was again Town Clerk from 1442-1446. The parish registers of Wymondham and Caister St. Edmund, among others, as well as Norfolk Subside Rolls, contain Hawke, Hawks, Hawkes records, but no connection can be made to the John Hawks who sailed with Winthrop's Fleet. Wills proved in the Consistory Court of Norwich reveal only the will of a John Hawke in the year 1502.

Research shows there were also Hawks (and other variations of the name) living in the adjoining county of Suffolk. One, Mathew Hawke, was born about 1610, and he came to Hingham, MA. According to the *History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts*, Mathew came from Cambridge with his wife Margaret and one servant in the ship *Diligent*, which sailed from Ipswich, arriving in New England in 1638. In Banks' *Topographical Dictionary*, p. 156, Matthew Hawkes was of Ipswich, Suffolk County. Although no firm proof has been located, it has long been believed there was a relationship between Matthew and John and Adam, probably that Matthew was a cousin.

In Charles Wareing Bardsley's *English Surnames Their Sources and Significations*, sixth edition, published in London, England (1898), the name Hawkes was an old Warwickshire name, well represented in Birmingham during the 16th century. The name Hawke was found in Cornwall, and Hawkes in Bedfordshire, Northamptonshire, as well as in Warwickshire. Richard Hawke was one of the Cornish commissioners at the time of Cromwell. Returning to East Anglia, Peter Hawks was a bellfounder working in Essex and Suffolk during the early years of the 17th century. One of his bells was at Birdbrook near Haverhill (1612) and had an inscription in fine gothic lettering, and a bird, presumably a hawk, was introduced as the founder's badge (*ibid.*, p. 311).

Antony Hauke was a tailor in Middle Wymer, Norwich. His name was recorded in June 1622 as "borne beyond the seas." Many of those in Norwich whose names were included in the *Lists of Foreign Protestants, and Aliens, Resident in England 1618-1688*, edited by William Durrant Cooper, were Huguenots who had fled to England from the persecutions on the continent. An historian from Deerfield, MA, in the early 1900's while on a visit to Norwich, saw this publication and concluded that John Hawks was of Huguenot ancestry. Further research shows this Antony

Hauke was a young man when he arrived in England, and there was no connection. Thus, this early historian erred in his conclusion which has appeared in local Deerfield publications.

Several members of the Adam Hawkes Family Association, Inc., have researched in London, England, and especially in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. Perhaps as more parish records for these counties are typed and made readily available for research, pertinent information will be found linking more closely these Hawke, Hawks, Hawkes families.

In any event John and Adam left England in 1630, as did many others from especially the area of East Anglia--Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridge. Charles Edward Banks in *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630*, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, MD, 1961, gives a detailed account of the crossing of the North Atlantic, as well as the conditions in England that caused some 700 people, in addition to about 400 officers and seamen, to undertake the trip. Many died at sea from sickness and other casualties, and about 450 appear to be the number of passengers accounted for by name. Banks, by his own analysis of the home origins of the passengers, showed that four came from County Norfolk. In his listing of the passengers, he listed only the name "Hawke, _____," probably believing the Hawkes was a duplication of names. However, all evidence points otherwise.

John became a resident of Dorchester in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, while Adam first settled in Charlestown. There Adam married Anne Hutchinson, a widow with four sons and a daughter; and then a few years thereafter he moved to the good agricultural lands of Saugus. For an account of his life and that of his descendants, see Ethel Farrington Smith's *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Massachusetts 1605-1672*, compiled for the Adam Hawkes Family Association, Inc. in 1980.

When John arrived with Winthrop's Fleet in 1630, members of the Dorchester Company were there, but they still entertained their original idea of settling on the Charles River. This was later abandoned, and they remained at Dorchester. No corn had been planted or other vegetables. According to Roger Clapp, bread was very scarce, and fish was the only food that was in plentiful supply. Gov. Winthrop anticipated a scarcity of food for the coming winter and requested assistance. Food arrived by ship. There was considerable sickness in Dorchester as

4 John Hawks a Founder of Hadley, Massachusetts

well as in the towns of Salem and Charlestown, caused by long voyages, bad shelter, and poor provisions (Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., *History of the Town of Dorchester, Massachusetts* [1859], pp. 20-22).

By midsummer in 1630 the settlers began laying out the town-plot and distributing lots. Next came the selection of sites for cultivation. As some of the land had originally been cleared by Indians, these sites were generally chosen. Salt marshes in the area furnished an immediate supply of hay for the animals, and they were of great value to the early settlers. Dorchester records show that the first allotments of land were made in April 1633. There was no mention of payment for lands by any individual. In November 1634 it was ordered that "no man shall sell his house or lot to any man without the plantation, whom they shall dislike of." This and other orders show the efforts of the first settlers to control the membership of Dorchester. The early inhabitants were by that time well occupied in building their houses and gathering fodder for winter. Dorchester in 1633 was said to be "well wooded and watered, very good arable grounds, and hay ground; fair corn-fields and pleasant gardens, with kitchen gardens." There were a great many cattle, goats, and swine as they were called in that day. There was a reasonably good harbour for ships, and the inhabitants were the first to fish in the bay (*ibid.*, pp. 22-23, 28-29).

Most of the first settlers had no political rights under the Massachusetts Charter that had been drafted for a trading company, rather than for an independent government. The General Court immediately made arrangements for extending the privileges of freemanship to all suitable persons. Only freemen could hold office or vote. They also enjoyed advantages in the division of lands, and before the representative system began, they were all members of the General Court (*ibid.*, p. 27).

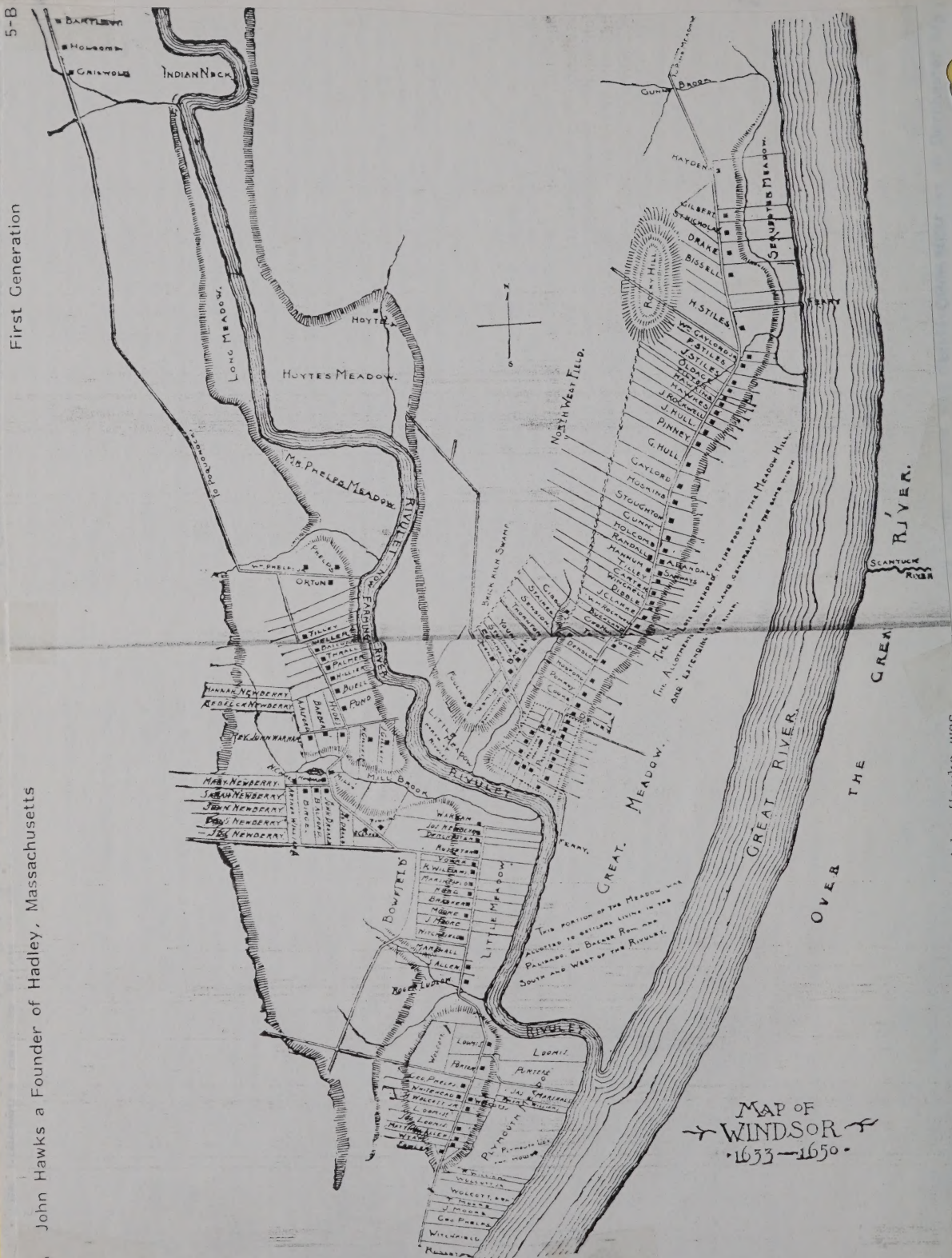
The General Court continued to retain the power to choose and admit freemen. John took an active part in the affairs of Dorchester as evidenced by his being made a freeman at the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 3 Sept. 1634, where his name was listed as John Hawkes (Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, editor, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay of New England* [1853], Vol. 1, 1628-1641, p. 369).

The Freeman's Oath is given in its entirety as it was taken on that September day (*ibid.*, p.

I, A. B., being, by Gods providence, an inhabitant & freeman within the jurisdiction of this comonweale, doe freely acknowledge my selfe to be subiect to the governm^t thereof, & therefore doe heere sweare, by the greate & dreadfull name of the euerlyveing God, that I wilbe true & faithfull to the same, & will accordingly yeilde assistance & support therevnto, with my pson & estate, as in equity I am bound, & will also truly indeav^r to maintaine & preserue all the libertieses & priviledges thereof, submitting my selfe to the wholesome lawes & orders made & established by the same; and furth^r, that I will not plott nor practise any evil against it, nor consent to any that shall soe doe, but will timely discover & reveale the same to lawfull authority nowe here established, for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreouer, I do solemnly bynde my selfe, in the sight of God, that when I shalbe called to giue my voice touching any such matter of this state, wherein ffreemen are to deale, I will giue my vote & suffrage, as I shall iudge in myne owne conscience may best conduce & tend to the publike weale of the body, without respect of psons, or fav^r of any man. Soe helpe mee God, in the Lord Jesus Christ.

The General Court was all powerful in decreeing the mode of living for those under its authority. The same day John became a freeman, the court decreed that because of the unnecessary expense occasioned by reason of some new and immodest fashions, including the ordinary wearing of silver, gold, and silk laces, hatbands, etc., no person either man or woman "shall hereafter make or buy any" apparel, either woollen, silk or linen, with any lace on it, silver, gold, silk or thread, under the penalty of forfeiture of such clothes. Any of the new fashions, or long hair, or anything of the like nature was to be considered uncomely, or prejudicial to the common good, and anyone not adhering thereto was to answer at the next General Court. Then as an after thought the Court decreed that they could wear out such apparel as they then owned (*ibid.*, p. 126).

Whether the numerous restrictions imposed by the General Court had any effect upon John's decision to move from Dorchester is not known, but probably not. John was a religious man. A church had been built, and there were two ministers, Messrs. Maverick and Warham. More likely with half the congregation planning to move, including the two ministers, John, too, would have made plans to leave. The Dorchester settlers were told of the rich bottom lands of Connecticut as early as 1633. Clearing their own rocky



lands in Connecticut. Valuable furs had reached the Bay from the Connecticut River Indians, and some Dorchester people were engaged in the fur business. As more and more ships arrived discharging their passengers, it became evident there was more opportunity in Connecticut. Dorchester had been formed mostly from settlers from the western counties of England, and it was many of this group who were looking to move westward. In so doing Dorchester was deprived of a large part of the intelligence and much of the wealth that accompanied the first comers (*Hist. of the Town of Dorchester*, pp. 33-36).

According to Winthrop, the first group of Dorchester people, comprising 60 men, women and children, left Dorchester 15 Oct. 1635. They traveled to Connecticut by land with their cows, horses, and swine, and after a difficult journey of 14 days arrived safely at Windsor. A trading post had been established by Plymouth men two years earlier. Also, Francis Stiles and a company of 20 men were sent to the area to enclose lands and build dwellings for the Lords and Gentlemen. The Dorchester men ignored their claims and hurriedly constructed houses (cellars) on the brow of the Meadow-hill. These abodes were intended for temporary use and were similar to those built in the west over 200 years later and called dug-outs. It was to these temporary dwellings men brought their families on that October day. Although it was late in the year, it was said the move to Windsor was to "make assurance doubly sure" with their families and stock on this rich land that was once the planting grounds of Indians, and which others were now attempting to claim. An epidemic of small-pox wiped out the Indians, and Indian title thereto was later extinguished. Other Indians in the Connecticut Valley were friendly and soon sought protection from the Pequot Indians who were their enemies (Henry R. Stiles, *The History of Ancient Windsor* [1892, republished 1976], pp. 38, 48-52).

Their household furniture, bedding and winter provisions were sent by water. Winter set in unusually early, and the vessel containing their household goods and provisions had not arrived. They were able to get only part of their cattle across the Connecticut River. Then on November 26 a group of 13 returned to Massachusetts through the woods. One fell through the ice and was drowned, and the others would have perished had they not come upon an Indian wigwam. It took them ten days to reach the Bay. By early December the condition of these families was such that some of them tried to reach the vessel bringing their supplies which they believed was frozen in the ice. With little food and no shelter they

struggled on through snow and storms, hoping to reach their vessel. Fortunate indeed was the party, for another vessel, the *Rebecca*, had attempted to come up the river to trade and became stuck in the ice, 20 miles from the mouth of the river. A rain came up, the vessel was able to move through the ice with the rescued party, returning them to Massachusetts in five days. The settlers who remained in Connecticut at Windsor suffered considerable hardship during the unusually severe winter. Those who had been compelled to return to Dorchester set out again, along with others, with the coming of spring--16 April 1636. They comprised the larger part of the Dorchester church members and their pastor, Rev. John Warham (*ibid.*, pp. 52-55). Although the Dorchester records do not show John Hawks as being one of the first group to arrive at Windsor, records do indicate he and his family remained there some 24 years. As John was in Hadley in 1659, and his family may not have arrived until the spring of 1660, it follows that John moved to Windsor no later than the spring of 1636 and perhaps before. The first land records of Windsor in 1640 contain a description of his land "11 rods wide" (*ibid.*, p. 158).

Springfield, MA was not established until May 1636. In June of that same year about 100 men, women and children, with 160 cattle traveled from Cambridge through the forests to Hartford, CT (Sylvester Judd, *The History of Hadley, Massachusetts* [1976], p. 2). Although there has been a question of the priority of settlement of the Connecticut towns, Windsor claims the first settlement.

How or where John met his wife, Elizabeth, or when they were married is not of record. Elizabeth was a kinswoman of Nathaniel Ward, one of the earlier settlers of Hartford and a gentleman of good standing in the Colony of Connecticut. Most likely she was a niece and was visiting or living with the Ward family when she and John met. They were married in about 1642.

Nathaniel Ward was the son of Edward Ward of Little Wrathing, Suffolk Co., England. On 9 Jan. 1620, Edward made his will, proved at Ipswich 7 Mar. 1620. He provided for his wife Judith and his children Nathaniel, Edward, Lydia, Mary, Rebecca and Susan (Consistory Court of Norwich, Book Williams Co.; *Water's Gleanings in England*, 1:584). Susan Browne, widow of Robert Browne, of Ipswich, made her will 22 Mar. 1626, proved 24 Apr. 1627. She remembered her mother Judith and both of her sisters, Rebecca Ward and Mary Cutting, as well as "Elizabeth Browne, daughter of my brother-in-law William Browne" (Consistory Court, Norwich, Book Traverses). As

Lydia Ward was the fourth sister, it was she who married William Browne, and their daughter Elizabeth was the niece of Nathaniel Ward.

Nathaniel Ward in his will provided for his wife. She was the widow Jane Hopkins, and he had no children by her. He made bequests to his sister Allyn, 10 pounds, and to his sister Cutting, 10 pounds. Other bequests were 14 pounds to his kinsman Daniel Allyn of Nashaway (later Lancaster); 10 pounds to his kinsman Noys, son to his Sister Cutting's daughter toward his bringing up at college; 5 pounds to his kinswoman Browne of Salem, his Sister Allyn's daughter and 10 pounds to his kinswoman Elizabeth Hawkes of Hadley. He made several other small bequests, including the Hadley School; and then the remainder of his large estate he left to William Markham and to his wife Jane.

Capt. John Cutting, Mary's husband, was first heard of as master of the *Francis of Ipswich, Suffolk*, "bound for New England the last of April 1634," sailing from Ipswich. This was the first of a number of trips for Capt. John Cutting. Thus, as most of the Ward family came to New England, it is likely that Elizabeth came along on one of the trips. Although her name has not been located on any of the passenger lists, this is not unusual since she was a child. For complete details and copies of wills see *Cutting Family*, compiled by Winifred Lovering Holman of Lexington, MA (1943), for Mrs. S. Westray Battle of Asheville, NC, copy in the manuscript file at the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library. The will of Nathaniel Ward, dated 27 May 1664, proved Sept. 1664, is of record at the Registry of Probate, Hampshire Co., Northampton.

Returning to John and his life in Windsor, few records are available for this period of time. How active John was in the town's affairs is not known. The town records up to 1650 do not exist, and were apparently lost. John, like the other early settlers, would have strived diligently to build up his homelot, provide a comfortable home for his family, and take his place in the life of the community. Living in Windsor was not easy. From Colonial Documents and other sources, it is known that beginning in 1636 a "sufficient watch was maintained in every town," in the Connecticut valley under the direction of the constable. Each soldier had to have two pounds of powder and 20 bullets of lead which he could show the constable upon demand. Failure to comply met a fine of ten shillings. Training in the town was once a month, and any absence without an adequate excuse meant a fine of two shillings. Arms had to be kept in repair (*Hist. of Ancient Windsor*, pp. 64-65).

In Windsor the River Indians were friendly and looked to the settlers somewhat for their protection from the Pequots and Mohawks. The attack upon the town of Wethersfield, 23 Apr. 1637, was sufficient cause for the settlers to attack the Pequots. This they did with Windsor furnishing 30 soldiers for the expedition and a considerable amount of supplies (*ibid.*, p. 67-68). It is not known what military action, if any, John took during this period of time, for there is no complete listing of those taking part. He in all likelihood had acquired his homelot as soon as settlement was begun, for some of his close neighbors were with the first group to arrive in Windsor, as shown on the town map 1633-1650 (see following page). A palisade had been constructed in the town, and during times of actual war or uneasy peace the settlers nearby could take refuge within the walls of this fortification.

Although the Pequots were completely subdued by the settlers and the River Indians who joined them, an expedition the next month went down the river as an army of occupation to see that the Pequots raised no more trouble. Then in 1638, with this questionable peace, the court levied a war tax upon the towns, including Windsor. The inhabitants' tax was 158 pounds 2 shillings, no small sum for the newly formed village. All persons above the age of 16 were ordered to bear arms unless excused by the court. This order, therefore, would have included John, unless for some reason he was excused.

In April 1638, the first road was laid out between Windsor and Hartford. Nathaniel Ward was one of the four men who assisted in this undertaking, which resulted in "a public highway, for cart and horse, upon the upland." With the construction of this road frequent travel between the two towns was now possible without the necessity of traveling by boat.

The date of 14 January 1638-9 is memorable in Connecticut history, as its constitution was adopted on that day. Prior to that time legislation had been transacted by a court, which met at Hartford, consisting of five magistrates, two from Windsor, two from Hartford, and one from Wethersfield, holding their authority from Massachusetts. This written constitution for Connecticut was the first of its kind, defining its powers. Only God's authority was superior to that delegated by the people. It was drawn up by a member of the Windsor Church who was assisted by the magistrates, and it was modeled on the constitution of the Congregational Church (*ibid.*, p. 73).

The year 1638-9 was the time of the great flood of the Connecticut River, which started on March 11 with the ice starting to break up and heavy rains. A number of houses were flooded. Many trees were torn up by their roots and carried down the river, as were fences that had been erected in the low-lying areas. John probably lost some of his fencing which extended toward the river. The settlers also lost much of their hay (*ibid.*, p. 74).

Rev. Warham had been conducting services. He was greatly in need of an associate, and it was 10 December 1639 that the Rev. Ephraim Huit came to Windsor. Now the settlers began the erection of a meeting house. We can only surmise where services were conducted before the meeting house was completed. Perhaps there was a log church of some kind, or a private dwelling was used. It took a number of years to complete the church, as the townspeople were busy with the daily necessities of life. There is no mention of a sawmill in the area until 40 years later, so every board had to be prepared by hand and nails made by the village blacksmith (*ibid.*, p. 76).

In September 1639, because of trouble among the Indians, another expedition of 100 men was sent down the river. It resulted in nothing more than a skirmish, and after about nine days the men returned. The River Indians had, however, become bolder. They entered the settlers' homes, handling swords and other items in the household. As a result the court in June 1640 passed an order making it a fine for any Indian to handle or meddle with any Englishmen's weapons, either in their houses or in the fields. In 1642 there was real apprehension of trouble, and immediate precautionary measures were taken. A daily guard was kept under arms in the town. About this time cannon were in use in the colony, and Windsor was to have two. No attack was forthcoming, perhaps due in part to the preparedness of the townspeople (*ibid.*, 77-78).

Those who emigrated to Windsor "were mainly of an intelligent better class." Most could read and write, and they did not neglect the education of their children. Although no records exist, it is believed there were schools some years prior to 1650. Hartford had a school in 1642. In all probability Windsor established a school about that time or earlier and made it an obligation upon the parents to send their children to school (*ibid.*, 396).

John and Elizabeth's children were all born in Windsor. Their births or baptisms are of record in the Windsor vital records that are a part of the Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records. They have also been recorded

in Sylvester Judd's *History of Hadley, Massachusetts* (1905, reprinted 1976), Genealogies, p. 67, as well as in George Sheldon's *History of Deerfield, Massachusetts* (1896), Vol. 2, p. 188.

In the late 1650's lands to the north in Massachusetts along the Connecticut River were being opened up for settlement. John was a little more orthodox in his views than the majority of the church members, and his being in disagreement with the ecclesiastical authorities of Connecticut over the manner of baptism and church membership was a deciding factor in his decision to leave Windsor.

At a meeting held at Nathaniel Ward's house in Hartford, 18 Apr. 1659, John was among those present who signed the agreement to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts. Only John Hawks and Peter Tilton made the move from Windsor, most of the others being from Hartford and Wethersfield (*Hist. of Hadley*, p. 11).

While the 59 men and their families were making ready to move to Hadley, the General Court of Massachusetts on 28 May 1659 appointed a committee to lay out the bounds of the town. The Court order clearly shows that those who were to remove to Massachusetts were estimable men and a valuable acquisition to the colony. They each put up a sum "to take up lands by," in April 1659. When the lands were divided, John Hawks received six acres of meadow lands for his 150 pounds. His lot was on the west side of Main Street. It is believed those who were moving built some type of temporary dwelling and lived there during the winter. Whether John brought his family to Hadley that fall or in the spring of 1660 is not known. The first record after the move was a town meeting held 8 Oct. 1660 (*ibid.*, p. 10-14). John soon built a comfortable home for his family. Years later this land came into the possession of the Hooker family, and it was there that General Joseph Hooker was born. The house burned 6 Apr. 1898 by a fire that started on adjoining property. A smaller house was later built, and the property today is known as Hooker's birthplace.

John did not live long in his new home. He was buried 30 June 1662 in the Hadley Cemetery. Until descendants placed a marker in 1889, no stone marked his burial place, and perhaps there never was one. According to the caretaker very early burial sites were not marked because of Indians disturbing them. Elizabeth was named administratrix of her husband's estate since he did not leave a will. This leads to the belief that he may have died

suddenly. The records at the the Registry of Probate, Hampshire Co., Northampton, MA, pertaining to the settlement of his estate are quoted in their entirety:

Administration 1663 (Book 1, p. 25); also distribution same volume and page.

John Hawkes of Hadley dying intestate: the inventory of his estate was presented to the Court and is on file, and in reference to settlement of the said estate, this Court ordered with the advice of friends and the widow of her free consent and belief that her son John shall when he comes to said age of 22 years have a third part of her home lott, her housing only excepted, and a third part of all her lands in Hadley and a young heifer.

And that her Daughter Elizabeth shall have the sum of twenty pounds at her day of marriage in such pay as said estate will afford. And that her son Elezur shall have twenty pounds when he attains the age of one and twenty years in such pay as the estate will afford.

And that her son Gershom shall have the sum of twenty pounds at the age of one and twenty years in such pay as the estate will afford. And that the next four daughters shall have the sum of fifteen pounds a piece to be paid to each of them as they shall attain the age of one and twenty years: And power of Administration is granted to said widow Hawks in reference to said estate in Hadley.

Security ordered for payment of heirs portions 1669 (Book 1, p. 113).

John Hawkes late of Hadley deceased, dying intestate, there was an Order of the Court at Northampton in March 1663, settling said estate in respect of the widow Hawkes and portions for said children, but there being security ordered for payment of the children's portions.

This Court ordereth upon the decease of Robert Hinsdall and his wife, the mother of the said children, that the housing and lands at Hadley which were the estate of John Hawkes shall stand as security for the children's portions excepting those lands that young John Hawkes hath reserved as his portion by the former Court's order.

VILLAGE OF HADLEY IN 1663.

North highway to the woods.

	John Ingram	John Taylor	Wm. Pixley
4	2	2	2

RIVER

Samuel Gardner, 4

North highway to the meadow.

Chileab Smith,	8
Joseph Baldwin,	8
Robert Boltwood,	8
Francis Barnard,	8
John Hawks,	8
Richard Church,	8
Edward Church,	8

Middle highway to the meadow.

Henry Clark,	8
Stephen Terry,	8
Andrew Warner,	8
John Marsh,	5½
Timothy Nash,	5½
John Webster,	5½
William Goodwin,	8
John Crow,	8
Samuel Moody,	7½
Nathaniel Wood,	8½
William Markham,	8

South highway to the meadow.

Joseph Kellogg.

AQUA VITAE MEADOW.

RIVER.

John Russell, sr. 8

PINE PLAIN, OR WOODS.

Middle highway to the woods.

John Barnard,	8
Andrew Bacon,	7
Nathaniel Stanley,	5
Thomas Stanley,	5
John White,	8
Peter Tilton,	8
William Lewis,	8
Richard Goodman,	8
William Westwood,	8
Thomas Dickinson,	8
Nathaniel Dickinson,	8

South highway to the woods.

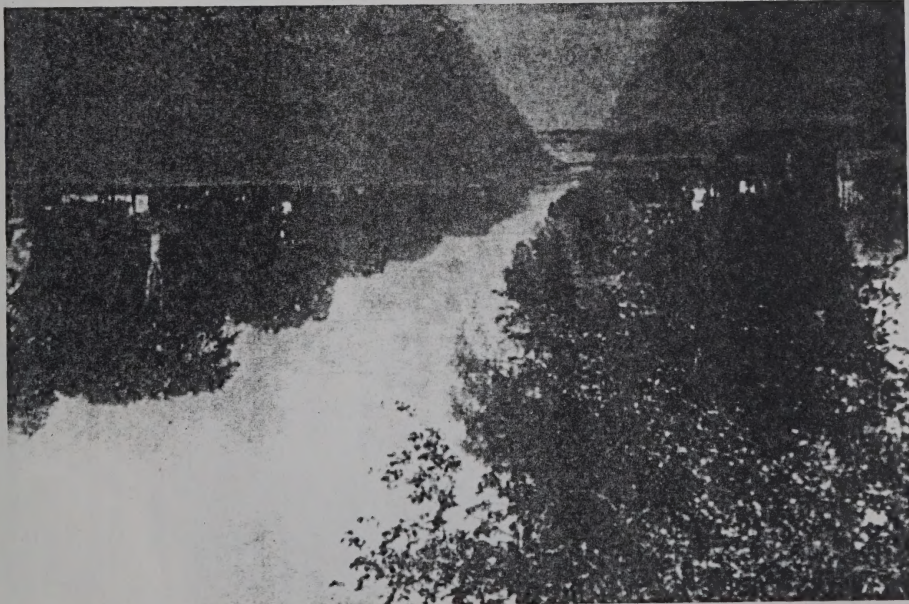
Heirs agreement 1681 (Book 1, p. 217). Addition to the Settlement of the Estate of John Hawks, deceased.

The Widow Elizabeth Hinsdall, administratrix to the Estate of her former Husband John Hawks, as by the Court act March 31, 1663, appeared and granting a Petition to this Court wherein she shows how she would dispose of her remaining estate by her former Husband Hawks in Hadley which by God's Providence there again come to live upon, that is to say her sons Eliezer and Gershom Hawks who are yet unmarried and have their portions to receive should have the same portions paid out of some of her Husband Hawks lands she declaring that the other childrens' portions are paid them according to the Court's settlement, and signifying that she with her two sons Eliezer and Gershom Hawks have come to this agreement, that they shall improve the whole remainder of estate or lands as about in Hadley together with their own shares for the yearly maintenance of their mother while she shall live, and so have conditioned mutually that the said Eliezer and Gershom shall have the whole betwixt them at her decease, as by writings drawn and signed and sealed between them appeared, And the Widow Mother signifying her desires that the said lands may be confirmed to them as aforesaid by this Court they performing the agreement to her. This Court likes well of her Petition and appoints the lands to her said sons after her decease.

At the time of her husband's death, Elizabeth was left with nine living children. The oldest was 19 and the youngest three years old. Seldom is it possible to get a glimpse of the homelife of a family who lived in the 1600's. Elihu Smead Hawkes, a descendant, and a doctor at North Adams, MA, for many years, also a founder of Drury Academy, compiled *Reminiscences of North Adams*, which was published in the *Hoosac Valley News*. This included the Hawkes family. A copy of his entire compilation was placed in a notebook that is in the Manuscript Collection of the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library. Page 8 gives an interesting account that is quoted in full:

After commencing this episode, a scrap-book was providentially handed me, which was being prepared for historical record, containing a definite account of John Hawks after he left Connecticut which account I could not give. And I quote from the scrap-book, verbatim, as I find it. It is giving a minute account

Old Town Street at Hadley.



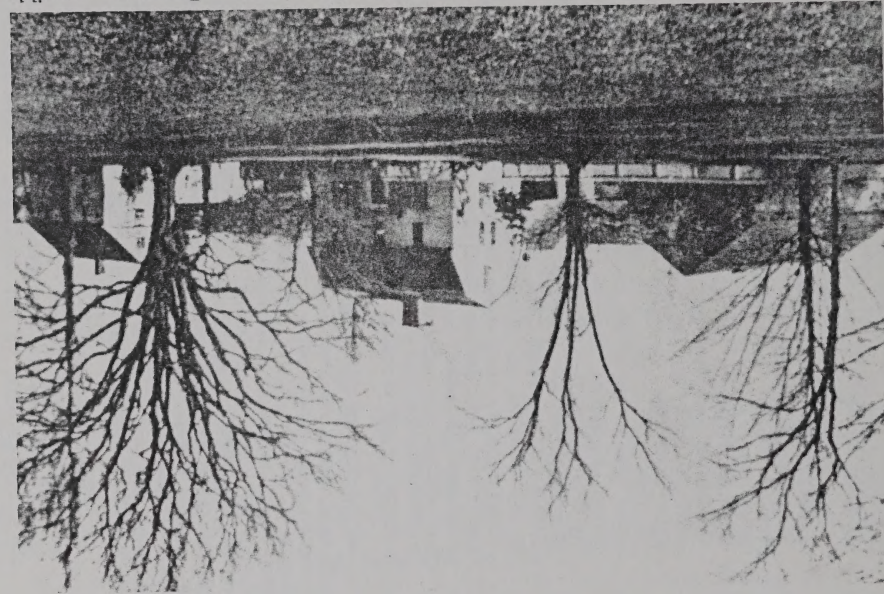
John Hawks a Founder of Hadley, Massachusetts

of the troubles with the Indians along the Connecticut river, in the towns of Hadley, Northampton, Hatfield and Deerfield. This account seems to have been given by one of the family of John or Adam Hawkes, and is as follows:

"We marched into town, Hadley, on Saturday afternoon, and I halted my company on the common, near the meetinghouse. My orders were to garrison the town. Very soon Parson Russell a most excellent and godly man, came to give us welcome, and with him come John Hawkes, the son of our lamented and worthy uncle. He brought me word that his widowed mother desired to see me, that she might hold converse concerning her deceased husband's kinsmen of Lynn and Reading, which desire I was glad to gratify. After disposition had been made of the tired men in the various garrison houses, so as to well defend the place in case of need, I went to the house of Mistress Elizabeth Hawkes. When I was come to the door, she greeted me with joy, and pressed me to make her house my quarters while the will of Providence should keep me in Hadley town. After consultation with Parson Russell and Deacon Smith of that place, I took her at her word. Her house is one of much comfort and is situated on the West side of the street, near the meeting-house. While stopping with this God-fearing family, Mistress Elizabeth recounted to me the story of their sojourn in Windsor, in the valley of the Connecticut for 24 years, and the reasons which at last induced them to leave those fair meadows and move to Hadley with the people of Wethersfield, which took their minister with them."

A note appended to the scrap-book reads as follows: "The Rev. John Russell and a large part of his church at Wethersfield, with some from Hartford and Windsor, moved to Hadley because they could not agree with the ecclesiastical authorities of Connecticut." The record shows that Mr. Hawkes was opposed to the commencement or the practice of admitting to the communion on what was called the half-way covenant, to give a right to vote in civil affairs.

The next question is who knew the family and was in Hadley at that period of time. Mrs. Ethel Farrington Smith in her book *Adam Hawkes of Saugus, Mass.* 1605-1672 (1980), pp. 35-36, located a similar article appearing in the *Citizen and Banner*, Wakefield, MA, and gave a newspaper date of Saturday, 6 Apr. 1878. According to this account

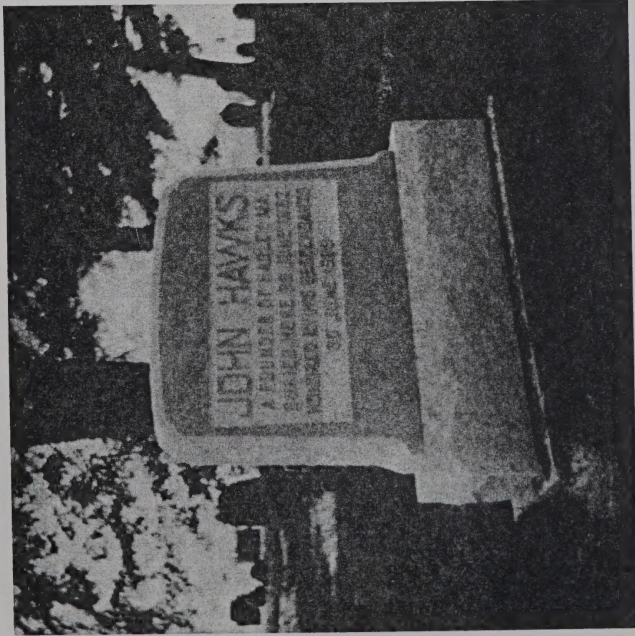


Household of John Hawks on which he built his home. Remnants possibly incorporated into this house, birthplace of General Joseph Hooker.

Capt. Jeremiah Swain of Reading had been at Hadley during the fighting there. Upon his return to Reading, John Hawkes of North Saugus and John Browne who were cousins of John and Eleazer Hawks of Hadley, although somewhat older, inquired of Capt. Swain about their Hadley cousins. These accounts further substantiate the relationship between John and Adam.

Going back to the widowhood of Elizabeth Hawks, she remained at the family home in Hadley, caring for her children, until about 1668 when she married Robert Hinsdale as his second wife. He had been one of the first settlers of Dedham in 1638 and then became one of the founders of Medfield in 1650. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts which was founded 13 Mar. 1638. He continued in the service until 1672 when he was released from military duty because of age and a sore leg. At that time he was living in Hadley (Oliver Ayers Roberts, *History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts* [1895], Vol. 1, pp. 150-151; Herbert Cornelius Andrews, *Descendants of Robert Hinsdale of Dedham, Medfield, Hadley and Deerfield* (1906), p. 60). He was an original proprietor in the 8,000-acre grant made by the Dedham people at Deerfield, then known as Pocumtuck. Thus once again he was a pioneer in a new settlement.

His first wife was a timid and sensitive woman, while Elizabeth was of a different temperament. The marriage was an unhappy one, and they soon parted. Elizabeth returned to her home in Hadley. At a court held 30 Mar. 1674, they were "presented for living assunder contrary to law," also charged "with lachivious and wanton carriage." On examination Elizabeth refused to answer, and it appears that she was cleared of any wrongdoing. Robert Hinsdale said he "did it as being her head and having the rule of her in the pointe and that he did it for her correction of her disorder towards him." Although he was a respected man in the community, the court held he had "broken the Perfect rule of divine law Mal. 2:16, Matt. 19:6, and 1 Peter 3:7 and the law of the Colony in the intent if not in the letter in the first living assunder," and ordered him "whipped ten stripes on the naked body;" and imposed a fine for which his sons became responsible and which the court refused to remit after his tragic death. He and three of his sons were slain at Bloody Brook. They were drivers in the train that Capt. Thomas Lothrop attempted to convey to Hadley on 18 Sept. 1675, and were ambushed (*ibid.*, pp. 61-62; *Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, pp. 201-202). Elizabeth married third on 25 June 1683, Thomas Dibble of WindSOR, CT. She died 20 Sept. 1689 (*ibid.*).



Marker honoring John Hawks placed in Old Hadley Cemetery by descendants of Earl Paul Hawks.
Credit: Manley Hawks

Children of JOHN and ELIZABETH (BROWNE) HAWKS, born Windsor (Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records; *Hist. of Hadley*, Genealogies, p. 67):

2. i. JOHN², born 13 Aug. 1643.
- ii. NATHANIEL, bap. 16 Feb. 1645; died young.
- iii. ELIZABETH, bap. 10 Jan. 1647; died before Apr. 1682. She married first, 4 Nov. 1663, JOSEPH GILLET who was killed 18 Sept. 1675 in King Philip's War. Elizabeth married second, NATHANIEL DICKINSON of Hatfield, MA. Children, surname GILLET (*Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, p. 173; Charles H. Pope, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts* [1900], p. 221): 1. JOSEPH, born 2 Nov. 1664; married HESTER or ESTHER GULL, daughter of William Gull of Hatfield. 2. ELIZABETH, born 13 June 1666.
3. MARY, born 10 Sept. 1667. 4. JONATHAN, born 11 Aug. 1669; died before 17 Apr. 1692. 5. JOHN, born 10 June 1671. He was captured by the Indians 16 Sept. 1696 and taken to Canada where he became a farm servant for the nuns at Montreal. John was then sent to France, thence to England, and was sent home about 1698. 6. NATHANIEL, born 4 May 1673; died 10 July 1714 at Lebanon, CT. He married about 1701, SARAH CULVER, who died in her 37th year at Enfield, CT (Lebanon and Enfield Vital Records). 7. HANNAH, born 30 Jan. 1675.
- iv. ANNA, bap. 4 Aug. 1649; died 25 Oct. 1705. She married 10 Oct. 1672, THOMAS HASTINGS who was born 1 July 1652 at Watertown, MA, and was the son of Thomas Hastings. After Anna's death he married second, 14 Feb. 1706, MARY BURT. This family settled in Deerfield before King Philip's War, as Thomas had a grant of home lot and land in 1680. He did not return after the war but settled in Hatfield with his family. He was a doctor (*Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, p. 185; *Hist. of Hadley*, Genealogies, p. 64). Children of Thomas and Anna, surname HASTINGS: 1. MARGARET, born 7 July 1674; married 7 May 1707, NATHANIEL EVERTS of Guilford, CT. 2. HANNAH, born 19 Jan. 1677; married SAMUEL GILLET. 3. THOMAS, born 24 Sept. 1679; married 6 Mar. 1701, MARY FIELD of Hatfield. Samuel was a

First Generation

doctor in Hatfield and in 1723 was judge of the Common Pleas. 4. HEPZIBAH, born 16 Apr. 1682; married 5 Apr. 1705, JONATHAN CURTIS of Wethersfield and Northampton. 5. MEHITABLE, born 23 Jan. 1685; married 25 Nov. 1714, JOHN BURKE. 6. JOHN, born 17 Sept. 1689, was at Fort Dummer in 1735. He married first, LYDIA WHITE; and second, on 4 July 1720, HANNAH WHITE, daughter of John White.

- v. ISAAC, born 15 Aug. 1650. He drowned in the Connecticut River on 22 June 1659.
- vi. MARY, born 23 May 1652; married first, 10 Oct. 1672, EXPERIENCE HINSDALE, son of Robert Hinsdale and his first wife Ann Woodward. He was a guide, along with Benjamin Wait for Capt. William Turner, when Capt. Turner left Hatfield with about 141 men. This march with the subsequent attack on the Indians 18 May 1676, and later on the retreating of the men toward Hatfield, is described in detail in a number of sources, including the *Hist. of Deerfield*, and *Hist. and Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Assn.* (1901), Vol. 3, pp. 260-262. Details of this attack, known as the Falls Fight, are found in the second generation under John Hawks and Eliezer Hawks, who were both in this fight. Unfortunately, Experience Hinsdale was one of a number of men who lost their lives, and thus Mary was left a widow. She married second, 22 July 1677, JOHN EVANS who settled in Deerfield. In the settlement of Experience Hinsdale's estate 6 June 1676, two daughters are mentioned, but only one is definitely known according to Andrews', *Descendants of Robert Hinsdale*, pp. 67-68; and *Hist. of Deerfield*, Genealogies, pp. 202-203. Child, surname HINSDALE: 1. ELIZABETH, date of birth unknown; married 19 Sept. 1695, JOHN CORNWALL of Middletown. They had one child, surname CORNWALL: (1) ELIZABETH. She married 8 June 1716, JACOB DOWD. Children of second marriage, surname EVANS (*ibid.*, p. 155): 2. ELINOR, born 8 Jan. 1678. 3. JONATHAN, born 10 Mar. 1679. 4. RANDALL, born 1682.

- vii. JOANNA, born 8 Feb. 1654; died 22 Nov. 1729, at Deerfield. She married 21 Nov. 1677, WILLIAM ARMS, who was born about 1654 and died 25

Aug. 1731. William may have come from the Channel Islands; and Carol Clark Johnson of Fairhope, AL, in her *Our Yeoman Ancestors, Failers, Sissons & Scott*, wrote that it is thought he came from the Isle of Jersey. In any event he was living at Hatfield when he married Joanna. There he speculated in real estate, owning also real estate in Hartford, CT. In our *Yeoman Ancestors* it is written that William was by trade a knitter of stockings, and he could knit a pair while going to and coming from the Hatfield mill. According to the *Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, pp. 31-32, and in Henry W. Taft and Abbie T. Montague's *History of Sunderland, Massachusetts* (1899), pp. 253-254, William was first heard of as a soldier serving under Capt. William Turner at Hadley, 6 Apr. 1676. William and his family moved to Deerfield about 1698 and settled at the south end of the street on "Arms Corner." In 1896 this property was in the possession of his descendants, George A. and Richard C. Arms (*ibid.*). He was a constable in 1699 and a tithingman in 1700, and served in other town offices. As one of the first 40 settlers he and his family moved to Sunderland where they lived from 1714 to 1722. They then returned to Deerfield where he died.

Children, surname ARMS (*Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, pp. 31-32): 1. WILLIAM, born 14 Feb. 1678; died 18 Sept. 1690. 2. JOHN, born 25 Dec. 1679; married 27 Nov. 1712, HANNAH NASH, daughter of Thomas Nash of Hatfield. She died 20 Oct. 1751. John had considerable service in the Indian wars, was wounded and captured in an attack near Deerfield 22 June 1709. As a result of his wounds and hardships, he was a cripple and during the latter years of his life received a pension from the Colony. John and Hannah had three children, and some of their descendants may be found in the *Hist. of Deerfield*. 3. SARAH, born 21 Nov. 1681; married 2 May 1700, ZEBEDIAH WILLIAMS. 4. MARGARET, born 6 Oct. 1683; married 2 May 1700 WILLIAM BELDING. 5. HANNAH, born 1685; married ca. 1704, JOSEPH CLESSON of Northampton and Deerfield. 6. DANIEL, born 11 Sept. 1687; died 28 Sept. 1753; married 4 Dec. 1716, ESTHER SMEAD, daughter of Ebenezer Smead. She died

17 Dec. 1736, and Daniel married second, 21 Sept. 1737, widow MARY (HITCHCOCK) TAYLOR. He had a large family of 11 children. 7. EBENEZER, born 26 Aug. 1689; died 25 Sept. 1690. 8. WILLIAM, born 26 Oct. 1692; died at Bloody Brook, 27 Sept. 1774. He married 28 Oct. 1720, REBECCA NASH, daughter of Thomas Nash of Hatfield. They lived on the south end of the street on the other "Arms Corner," which was later called the old Saxton place. She lost her life 12 May 1768 when their house was burned. They had a family of eight children. 9. ELIZABETH, born 1695; married EBENEZER FIELD, a blacksmith. When the town of Northfield offered 30 acres of land, Ebenezer moved there in 1719. In 1723, being mistaken in the twilight for an Indian, he was fired upon by a sentinel. He was taken to Deerfield where he died 12 Sept. 1723. Elizabeth married second, AZARIAH WRIGHT of Northfield. Generally details of the life of women in that period of time are meager, but Elizabeth was an exception. An account of her life was given in J. H. Temple and George Sheldon's *History of Northfield, Massachusetts*, and was repeated in the *Hist. of Deerfield*, Vol. 2, Genealogies, pp. 31-32. She was the first school teacher in Northfield for whom a record was found. She used her own house, and, beginning in 1721, had a class of young children. Included were her own to whom she gave a good education. The children attended class for 22 weeks, it was said, in the "warm season." She charged four pence weekly for each child. At the same time she was making shirts for the Indians, charging eight pence each, making breeches for her husband's brother, Ensign Field, at one shilling, sixpence for each pair. All this time she was managing her own household and raising four young children. Ten years later she had eight children, the youngest being one year old. She was at that time working at tailoring, spinning and weaving tow cloth, which was exchanged with the traders for crockery and a few luxuries. She spun and wove 26 yards of linen sheeting for Samuel Smith and received 24 shillings. This information was found in old account books. Wives of other settlers may have been as diligent and hard-working, but, unfortunately, no record exists to substantiate their industry.

2. John Hawks a Founder of Hadley, Massachusetts

3. viii. ELIEZER, born 20 Dec. 1655.

ix. SARAH, born 29 Sept. 1657; died 15 or 17 Sept. 1751, age 94 years. She married 10 Sept. 1677, PHILIP MATTOON. He died 30 Dec. 1696. He had come from the east with Capt. William Turner and in 1676 was in the Falls fight. Philip was in Deerfield with the first permanent settlers and built on Lot No. 22. He also had a house in the fort with fencing around it (*ibid.*, p. 239). Sarah married second, as his third wife, DANIEL BELDING, who died 14 Aug. 1731. He was a leading man in Deerfield, and a number of his family were killed or captured by the Indians. Daniel's first wife lost her life 16 Sept. 1696; and then his second wife was captured 29 Feb. 1704 and killed on the way to Canada (*ibid.*, p. 80).

Children, surname MATTOON (*ibid.*, p. 239): 1. MARGARET, born 4 Nov. 1678. She married 28 May 1705, JOSEPH ALEXANDER. 2. PHILIP, born 4 Apr. 1680. He married 15 Jan. 1702, REBECCA NIMS. Rebecca and their infant child were killed 29 Feb. 1703-4; and Philip was captured and killed on the march to Canada. 3. JOHN, born 12 Oct. 1682; married 20 Oct. 1706, JERUSHA HALL. He was of Wallingford, CT, in 1737. 4. ISAAC, born 10 Dec. 1684. He married MARY PARTRIDGE of Hatfield. This family settled in Northfield, and their descendants are of record in the *Hist. of Northfield*. 5. SARAH, born 25 Apr. 1687. She was captured in 1704, taken to Canada, later returned, and married in Dec. 1711, ZECHERIAH FIELD. 6. ELEAZER, born 10 Mar. 1689. He married 20 July 1715, ELIZABETH BOLTWOOD, and this family settled in Northfield. 7. GERSHOM, born 25 Dec. 1690. He settled in Lebanon, CT. 8. NATHANIEL, born 29 Aug. 1693. He married 18 Sept. 1727, HANNAH HUBBARD, and they, too, settled in Northfield. 9. ERENEZER, born 30 Jan. 1694-5; died 30 Apr. 1716. 10. MARY, born 25 July 1697. She married (int. 5 Sept. 1713), JOHN MILLER of Springfield.

4. x. GERSHOM, born 12 Aug. 1659.

Second Generation

SECOND GENERATION

The second generation of Hawks did not remain long in Hadley, MA. As new lands were opened up to the north and west, Hawks were generally among the first families to locate on them. Thus the second generation of Hawks men were found at one time or another in Deerfield, MA, and Hawks families have remained there up to the present time. It seems appropriate, therefore, to begin this second generation with a brief history of Deerfield, Massachusetts.

Before the white man came the Indians living in the valley, now known as Deerfield, called the river and the high hill to the east Pocumtuck, which was the name of their tribe. They fought occasionally with other tribes but maintained their supremacy until the middle of the 1600's when they were almost annihilated in the war with the Mohawks from the Hudson River Valley. This may explain why John Pynchon, agent for the town of Dedham, was able in 1666 to purchase 8,000 acres of land. The town of Dedham was going to use this land to reimburse Dedham people whose lands had been taken for John Eliot's Missionary Indians. Two of the original deeds are on exhibition in Memorial Hall at Deerfield. The first white settlers came soon thereafter, and by 1674 the Village Street had been planned, house lots apportioned, and the settlement was called Deerfield.

The people of Deerfield had little opportunity for the peaceful settlement of their town. King Philip's War spread to western Massachusetts, and soldiers were sent from the eastern part of the Massachusetts Bay Province to defend the towns along the Connecticut River. The problem of feeding these troops became crucial, and on 18 Sept. 1675, Capt. Lothrop and his company from Essex were sent to Deerfield to escort a wagon train of wheat to headquarters at Hadley. The company set out for Hadley with 17 Deerfield teamsters and ox-carts. In coming to a small stream along the way, they laid down their weapons and began to eat some wild grapes growing on vines nearby. Then without warning a band of some thousand Indians, who had been lying in ambush, struck the unsuspecting English. Sixty-four teamsters and soldiers were slain in this encounter, which since that time has been known as the Bloody Brook Massacre. Although no Hawks were killed in this ambush, Elisabeth Hawks, daughter of John who had married Joseph Gillett, lost her husband.

Connecticut valley Barnards are descended. An unmarried son, John, was killed with Lothrop.

Barisham, Philip, was of Hatfield in 1672. He was killed with Lothrop, leaving a widow—Sarah—and children. Nothing more concerning him has been found.

Bartolomew, William, was a carpenter, from Roxbury. He married in 1663, Mary Johnson; settled on house lot No. 10; the Col. Joseph Stebbins lot. He had five children. Surviving Philip's war, he retired to Braintree; but did not forget his old home, and in 1677 was one of the petitioners for aid in a resettlement. In 1685 he sold his home lot to Daniel Belding, and removed to Branford, Connecticut.

Carter, Joshua, late from England. He lived on that part of No. 36, occupied by the late William Sheldon. He married in 1663, Mary, daughter of Zechariah Field; was killed with Lothrop, leaving three children, who settled in Connecticut.

Crafts, Moses, son of Griffin of Roxbury, born in 1641. He married in 1667, Rebecca, daughter of Peter Gardner, and had, in 1674, at least three children. Sept. 29th of that year he was licensed by the Court at Northampton to "keep an ordinary." He retired to Hatfield on the breaking up of the plantation, thence to Branford, Conn., and in 1683 he settled in Weathersfield, where he was living in 1702.

Daniels, Samuel, son of Robert of Watertown, was an original Dedham proprietor and drew house lot No. 36—the Orlando Ware place—which he occupied. The lot was owned in 1704 by John Catlin. Daniels returned towards the Bay, and his subsequent history is unknown.

Farrington, John, from Dedham, settled on No. 18, the lot now owned by C. A. Stebbins. He married in 1649, Mary Bullard; returned to Dedham, where he died in 1676. His descendants are numerous in Eastern Massachusetts.

Field, Zechariah, son of Zechariah of England, Dorchester and Hatfield, born in 1645. He married in 1670, Mary Webb, and died here in 1674, leaving three children, who removed to Connecticut, and afterwards to Northfield.

Frary, Samson, son of John of Medfield, was of Hatfield in 1668, and here in 1670, the second known settler. He married in 1660, Mary Daniels, of Medfield. The last of his five children was born in 1675. He returned at the Permanent

Settlement, and with his wife perished when Deerfield was sacked by Hertel de Rouville, Feb. 29, 1704.

Gillett, Joseph, son of Jonathan of Dorchester and Windsor, born in 1641. He married in 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawks of Hadley, and settled on lot No. 32—the Dr. Willard lot—which his heirs sold in 1684, to Samuel Carter. He fell with Lothrop, leaving seven children, who settled about Windsor and Simsbury, where they left posterity.

Harrington, Samuel, here in 1673. Antecedents unknown; wounded in the attack, Sept. 12, 1675; married in 1677, the widow of Nathaniel Sutcliffe; was of Hatfield, 1679, and not found later.

Hawks, John, son of John of Hadley, occupied 16 cow commons of Col. Pynchon's land here in the summer of 1675. He was active through Philip's war; was in the Falls fight; and one of the brave men from Hadley who went to the succor of Hatfield, when attacked by Indians May 30, 1676, when he was wounded. He married in 1667, Martha Baldwin, with whom he lived ten years. He became a permanent settler in 1683, and married in 1696, Alice, widow of Samuel Allis. She was killed Feb. 29, 1704, when all his children and grandchildren of the name were lost. In his old age he removed to Waterbury, Conn., to live with his only surviving child, who had married Jonathan Scott of that town.

Hinsdell, Robert, born about 1617; one of the founders of the church at Dedham, in 1638, and of that at Medfield, in 1650; was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; removed to Hadley in 1672, and was here the next year with five stalwart sons and one married daughter. His second wife, Elizabeth, widow of John Hawks of Hadley, he married in 1672. He fell at Bloody Brook with three of his sons.

Hinsdell, Barnabas, son of Robert, born in 1639; lived on No. 9—the Ralph Williams lot—was of Hatfield in 1666, where he married Sarah Taylor. He fell with Lothrop, leaving five children, who retired to Connecticut.

Hinsdell, Samuel, son of Robert, born about 1642; of Hadley in 1666, and, as has been stated, the first settler here; was one of the most prominent men until his death at Bloody Brook. He married in 1660, Mehitable Johnson. Their son Mehuman was the first white man born in the town. He left

easy of access for cultivation, it was exchanged for a lot of the same area on the hill above New Fort, not far from "Martins Falls." It is not improbable that he lived on "Martins Hill." Smaller lots, usually joining lands of the grantee, were given to John Catlin, Simon Beaman, Henry White, John Weller, John Broughton, Timothy Nash, Thomas Wells, Edward Allen, John Allen, James Brown, John Williams and others.

"For the frame of a house, formerly Barnabas Hensdells, which was bought of the administrator, by the former inhabitants of Deerfield," his heirs had twenty acres below Martins Meadow. Hinsdale was killed with Lothrop, and this frame must have escaped destruction in Philip's War.

Feb. 5th, 1686-7, at a meeting of the inhabitants, Lieut. Thomas Wells, Henry White and Thomas French, were made choice of to measure the common fence and to lay out to every proprietor his due proportion. The list below is given because it contains the names of all who owned land in the Common Field with the amount of fence set to each on the basis of "two Rhods to y^c common, or eleven foot to y^e acre."

	rods	ft	in		rods	ft	in
Allison, Thos	13	11		Hensdell, Bar ^{thas}	21	26	
Allen, Jo ^s [heirs]	32			Hensdell, Jn	15		
Allyn, Mr Dan ^l	32			Hensdell, Sam ^l	36		
Barnard, Joseph	32			Hoyt, David	2	11	
Barrett, Henj	14			Hunt, Thos	18	3	3
Beaman, Simon	40			Hurst, Thomas	19		
Belding, Daniel	13	11		Nash, Timothy	6	11	
Brooks, Wm	6	5	6	Nims, Godfrey	27	11	
Broughton, Jn	7			Norham, Sm ^l	15		
Gates & highway				Middle gate & highway			
Broughton, Th ^s	12	5	6	Plympton, Jn	2	11	
Brown, James	13	11		Plympton, P ^{tr}	6		
Carier, Joshua	42	5		Price, Robert	2	5	6
Catlin, John	33			Pryuchon, Maj J	43	8	
Church, John	13	11		Root, John	7		
Evans, John	25	11		Root, Thomas	7		
Field, Zechariah	24			Root, Hex & Jacob	12		
Frary, Samson	9	13	3	Russell, Mr Jn	36		
French, Thos	10	7	6	Seddon, Joseph	23		
Gillett, Joseph	19	4		Seddon, Thomas	6		
Hastings, Benj	16			Severance, Jn	2	11	
Hawks, Eleaz ^r	10			Sheldon, Isaac	36		
gate going out of the meadow to Haufield & the highway both being ten rods new fence.				Smead, Wm	26	11	
Hawks, John	15	11		Smith, Martin	10		
				Stebbins, Benoni	69		
				Stoddard, Sol ^m	44	16	2
				Suttler, Nath ^l	14		
				Weld, Daniel	16		

	rods	ft	in		rods	ft	in
Weller, John	12			Wells, Lt Thos	50		
Weller, Rich ^d	5	9		White, Henry	35		
Wells, Jona	21			Williams, Mr John	13	5	6
Eagle B Gate & Highway				Town fence	20		

The Ministry. Public law and public policy alike required any company of men engaged in settling a new plantation, to procure at once a sound and learned minister for their spiritual guide. Mr. Mather, the first minister, as before stated, became discouraged by the delay in resettling Pocumtuck, and left his charge in 1680. It is not quite certain who took his place. Probably Samuel, son of Rev. John Russell, and officiated for awhile. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1681 and teacher of the Hopkins School in Hadley, 1682-3. He certainly became a land-holder here about the time of the resettlement. Savage thinks he was here several years.

Samuel Russell married about 1683-4, and succeeded Mr. Mather at Brainford in 1687. It is not unlikely that it was at Russell's suggestion, that Joshua Pomroy and Joseph Barnard were sent to Ipswich in search of a minister, where, Feb. 21st, 1684, they called upon Noadiah Russell, with an invitation to be a candidate. Noadiah was a classmate of Samuel Russell, and was at this time engaged in teaching school and studying astronomy. He published an almanac the same year. He declined the call, and in 1687 settled in Middletown, Conn.

In May or June, 1686, John, son of Samuel Williams of Roxbury, came to the waiting field, and it soon became evident that he had come to stay. He was born Dec. 10th, 1664; was a graduate of Harvard in 1683. This young man, whose piety and misfortunes, far more than his talents, have made his name a household word all over the land, then began here his life work, which was finished in 1729. September 21st, 1686,—

"The Inhabitants of Deerfield to Encourage Mr. John Williams to settle amongst them to dispense the blessed word of Truth unto them, have made propositions unto him as followeth,"

"That they will give him 16 cowcommons of meadow land with a homelott that lieth on the Meetinghouse hill.

That they will build him a hous^e: 42 foot long, 20 foot wide, with a lentoo of the back side of the house & finish sd house: to fence his home lott, and within 2 yeares after this agreement, to build him a barn, and to break up his plowing land.

ADAM HAWKES

Lynn, Mass.

ADAM HAWKES, born in England, in or before 1608, died at Lynn, Mass., 13 Mar. 1671/2; married first, ANN (—) HUTCHINSON, born as early as 1600, died at Lynn, Mass., 4 Dec. 1669; married second, at Lynn, June 1670, Sarah Hooper.

The origin of Adam Hawkes has not been learned.*

He became an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., in 1634, and his wife Ann was admitted to the church there, 21 Nov. 1634. He soon moved to Lynn, and was mentioned as "Mr. Hawks" in Essex County Court records as early as Sept. 1638. He served on trial juries, 27 Nov. 1655 and 28 June 1659, and on the Grand Jury, 27 Nov. 1660 and 25 June 1661.

Adam Hawkes stated his age as about 50 when testifying about the ownership of a colt, 30 Mar. 1658; others who testified in the case were his son John; Thomas Hutchinson, who called Hawks his father-in-law; Elizabeth Hart, aged about 35, and her husband Isaac Hart, aged about 40; Samuel Hutchinson, aged about 40; and Francis Hutchinson. Isaac Hart referred to John Hawks as his brother. The Hutchinsons, Francis, Samuel, Thomas, Edward, and Elizabeth, were apparently step-children of Adam Hawks.

His second marriage was made when he was well advanced in middle life and had adult children, and by it he had a daughter Sarah, born 2 June 1671.

The inventory of the estate of Mr. Adam Hawks was taken 18 Mar. 1671/2; it included the dwelling house and barn, £120, and 550 acres, £550. Agreement was made, 27 Mar. 1672, by the administrator, John Hauks of Lynn, to make payments to his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hauks, and to Sarah Hauks, daughter of the said widow, at 18; to his own son, Moses Hauks (at 21) which he had by Rebecca daughter to Mr. Moses Mavericke; to Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife, £90; to Frances [Francis] Huchisson, £20; to Samuel Huchisson, £5; to Thomas Huchisson, £5; to Edward Huchisson, £5; to Elizabeth Hart, £5; and John will retain the residue. The agreement was signed by Moses Mavericke, John Hawkes, Sarah Hauks, William Cogswell, and Francis Hutchinson.

References

- T. B. Wyman: Charlestown Genealogies and Estates, p. 482.
Lynn, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-497.
The Mayflower Descendant, 17-224 to 226.
Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., 2-254, 255.
E. O. Jameson: The Cogswells in America (1884), p. 9.
Collections of the Essex Institute, 24-161 to 180.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., 1-9, 408; 2-65, 111, 112, 128 to 130, 157, 250, 282.
C. E. Banks: Topographical Dictionary (1937), p. 118.

SUSANNA² HAWKES, born at Charlestown, Mass., about 1633, died before

* According to Daniel Cushing's contemporary record, "Mathew Hawk" came from Cambridge, Eng., to Hingham, Mass.; Col. Banks in his Topographical Dictionary brings Matthew Hawkes from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, to Hingham. He brings Adam Hawkes from Hingham, co. Norfolk, Eng., to Hingham, Mass. But we cannot learn that Adam Hawkes lived in Hingham, Mass.

1696; married about 1649, WILLIAM² COGSWELL, baptized at Westbury Leigh, co. Wilts, England, Mar. 1618/19, died at Chebacco, Ipswich, Mass., 15 Dec. 1700.

References

- E. O. Jameson: The Cogswells in America (1884), p. 9.
Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records, 2-530.

(Chart V, Line 20; Chart VI, Line 25)

ADAM HAWKES

Lynn, Mass.

ADAM HAWKES, born in England, in or before 1608, died at Lynn, Mass., 13 Mar. 1671/2; married first, ANN (—) HUTCHINSON, born as early as 1600, died at Lynn, Mass., 4 Dec. 1669; married second, at Lynn, June 1670, Sarah Hooper.

The origin of Adam Hawkes has not been learned.*

He became an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., in 1634, and his wife Ann was admitted to the church there, 21 Nov. 1634. He soon moved to Lynn, and was mentioned as "Mr. Hawks" in Essex County Court records as early as Sept. 1638. He served on trial juries, 27 Nov. 1655 and 28 June 1659, and on the Grand Jury, 27 Nov. 1660 and 25 June 1661.

Adam Hawkes stated his age as about 50 when testifying about the ownership of a colt, 30 Mar. 1658; others who testified in the case were his son John; Thomas Hutchinson, who called Hawks his father-in-law; Elizabeth Hart, aged about 35, and her husband Isaac Hart, aged about 40; Samuel Hutchinson, aged about 40; and Francis Hutchinson. Isaac Hart referred to John Hawks as his brother. The Hutchinsons, Francis, Samuel, Thomas, Edward, and Elizabeth, were apparently step-children of Adam Hawks.

His second marriage was made when he was well advanced in middle life and had adult children, and by it he had a daughter Sarah, born 2 June 1671.

The inventory of the estate of Mr. Adam Hawks was taken 18 Mar. 1671/2; it included the dwelling house and barn, £120, and 550 acres, £550. Agreement was made, 27 Mar. 1672, by the administrator, John Hawks of Lynn, to make payments to his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawks, and to Sarah Hawks, daughter of the said widow, at 18; to his own son, Moses Hawks (at 21) which he had by Rebecca daughter to Mr. Moses Mavericke; to Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife, £90; to Frances [Francis] Huchisson, £20; to Samuel Huchisson, £5; to Thomas Huchisson, £5; to Edward Huchisson, £5; to Elizabeth Hart, £5; and John will retain the residue. The agreement was signed by Moses Mavericke, John Hawkes, Sarah Hawks, William Cogswell, and Francis Hutchinson.

References

- T. B. Wyman: Charlestown Genealogies and Estates, p. 482.
Lynn, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2:497.
The Mayflower Descendant, 17:224 to 226.
Probate Records of Essex County, Mass., 2:254, 255.
E. O. Jameson: The Cogswells in America (1884), p. 9.
Collections of the Essex Institute, 24:161 to 180.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., 1:9, 408; 2:65, 111, 112, 128 to 130, 157, 250, 282.
C. E. Banks: Topographical Dictionary (1937), p. 118.

SUSANNA² HAWKES, born at Charlestown, Mass., about 1633, died before

* According to Daniel Cushing's contemporary record, "Mathew Hawk" came from Cambridge, Eng., to Hingham, Mass.; Col. Banks in his Topographical Dictionary brings Matthew Hawkes from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, to Hingham. He brings Adam Hawkes from Hingham, co. Norfolk, Eng., to Hingham, Mass. But we cannot learn that Adam Hawkes lived in Hingham, Mass.

1649, SUSANNA² HAWKES, born at Charlestown, Mass., about 1633, died before 1696, daughter of Adam¹ and Aun (——) (Hutchinson) Hawkes.

He came to New England with his father's family in 1635 and settled in the Chebaeco section of Ipswich, where he spent his life.

He served on a trial jury, 27 Mar. 1660, and was made a freeman at the same court. He served again on trial juries, 29 Mar. 1670, and 26 Sept. 1671.

He served on Grand Juries, 25 Sept. 1666, 26 Mar. 1667, and 24 Sept. 1678.

His will, dated 5 Aug. 1696, named his four sons and four daughters; Thomas Burnham [second husband of the daughter Hester] gave a receipt for his portion [*jure uxoris*].

Esther Cogswell, aged about 19 years, daughter of William Cogswell, testified; possibly in April 1675, since her maiden name is used, but she made oath 22 June 1676. William Cogswell, aged about 56, testified in court, April 1677; and he gave his age as 57 in March 1678.

References

E. O. Jameson: *The Cogswells in America* (1884), p. 9.
Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., 2:195, 196; 3:344, 387; 4:214, 419; 6:159, 277, 418; 7:82.
Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records, 2:530.

HESTER³ (or Esther) COGSWELL, born at Ipswich, Mass., about 1656, died ; married first, at Ipswich, 10 Aug. 1675, SAMUEL² BISHOP, born (probably at Ipswich, Mass.), in 1645, died at Ipswich, in 1687; married second, at Ipswich, 16 Dec. 1689, (Sergt.) Thomas Burnham.

References

E. O. Jameson: *The Cogswells in America* (1884), p. 21.
Ipswich, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2:45, 46, 103.
(Chart V, Line 19; Chart VI, Line 24)

GRIFFIN CRAFTS

Roxbury, Mass.

(LIEUT.) GRIFFIN CRAFTS came in the Winthrop Fleet in 1630, with his wife and their eldest child; settled in Roxbury, Mass., and died there 4 Oct. 1690; married first, in England, ALICE ———, who died at Roxbury, 25 Mar. 1673, aged 73; married second, 15 July 1673, Ursula (Adams), born 19 July 1619, died 20 Feb. 1679, widow first of Stephen Streeter, second of Samuel Hosier, and third of William Robinson, and daughter of Henry Adams of Braintree, Mass., founder of the presidential Adams family; married third, Dorcas (French) Peake, who died 30 Dec. 1697, widow of Christopher Peake.*

The birth of his second child, John, 10 July 1630, was the earliest entered in Roxbury records.

* Proved by land records. Dorcas is misidentified in "The Crafts Family."

Griffin Craft was made a Freeman, 18 May 1631. He served as Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, Mar. 1638, May 1663, May and Aug. 1664, May 1665, May and Sept. 1666, and May 1667. He was confirmed Lieutenant of the military company in Roxbury, 10 Sept. 1653, and resigned 21 Feb. 1675/6. [Shurtleff's Records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1-250, 366; 3-327; 4-1-173; 4-2-71, 100, 117, 142, 294, 313, 330.] He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

In 1640 he was a member of the jury which tried Hugh Buets for declaring that he was free from original sin and had been free from actual sin for half a year. The jury found him guilty of heresy, and lest he infect others, banished him on pain of death. [*ib.*, 1-312.]

From 1650 to 1673 he was one of the Five Men (Selectmen) of Roxbury, except from 1665 to 1667 when he was one of a committee of three "to give the Selectmen orders . . . to consider of, and establish for the good of the town." He was Commissioner (Justice) from 1659 to 1670.

His will, dated 18 May 1689, proved 9 Nov. 1690, named with others his son Moses.

Qualifying ancestor, Society of Colonial Dames of America, and Society of Colonial Wars.

References

- J. M. and W. F. Crafts: *The Crafts Family* (1893), pp. 18-26.
 C. E. Banks: *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630* (1930), p. 67.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 85-282 to 285.
 Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-91, 495, 496.
 C. W. Bowen: *The History of Woodstock* (1943), 8-86.

MOSES² CRAFTS, born at Roxbury, Mass., 28 Apr. 1641, died at Wethersfield, Conn., 30 Dec. 1718 (in 80th year, according to his gravestone); married at Roxbury, 24 June 1667, REBECCA³ GARDNER, baptized at Roxbury, 9 Nov. 1647, died (presumably at Wethersfield) after 10 July 1699, daughter of Peter² and Rebecca (Crooke) Gardner.

In 1673 he moved to Deerfield, Mass., where he was licensed to keep an ordinary. At the time of King Philip's War he fled with other inhabitants, and for a time was at Roxbury, and at Hatfield, where he was taxed in 1678. He received a grant in Branford, Conn., 12 Dec. 1678, and settled there, being appointed town collector, 8 Dec. 1680. He sold his home there a year later, and removed to Wethersfield, Conn.

On 10 June 1699, he (called a maulster) and his wife Rebecca joined in a deed with other Gardner heirs, conveying property inherited from their father, Peter Gardner, late of Muddy River, carpenter.

References

- J. M. and W. F. Crafts: *The Crafts Family* (1893), pp. 39-41.
 H. R. Stiles: *History of Ancient Wethersfield* (1904), 2-253.
 Roxbury, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-79, 141; 2-92.

ABIGAIL³ CRAFTS, born probably 1676, died ; married at Wethersfield, Conn., 3 Dec. 1691, JONATHAN² GOODRICH, born at Wethersfield, Conn., about 1665, died

Burnham

Regarding a court case about bounds of the Cogswell land.

416

IPSWICH QUARTERLY COURT

[Mar.
1678]

RECORDS AND FILES

417

Copy of William Andrews' bond, dated Feb. 20, 1677, made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"the towne meeting the 29th february 1671. It is ordered that no wood or timber shall be felled at Jeffries neek nore in any of the sheepe walkes neare the towne nore in any place that is above three myles & a halfe from the meeting house under the penalty of ten shillings for every tree fallen contrary to this order." Copy from the town book of Ipswich made Mar. 2, 1678, by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"At the Towne meeting the 13 of feb 1676 voted to leave it to the selectmen to take order about Thomas Wells &c and that no Inerochments be made upon the commons." Copy made from Ipswich town book by Robert Lord,* cleric.

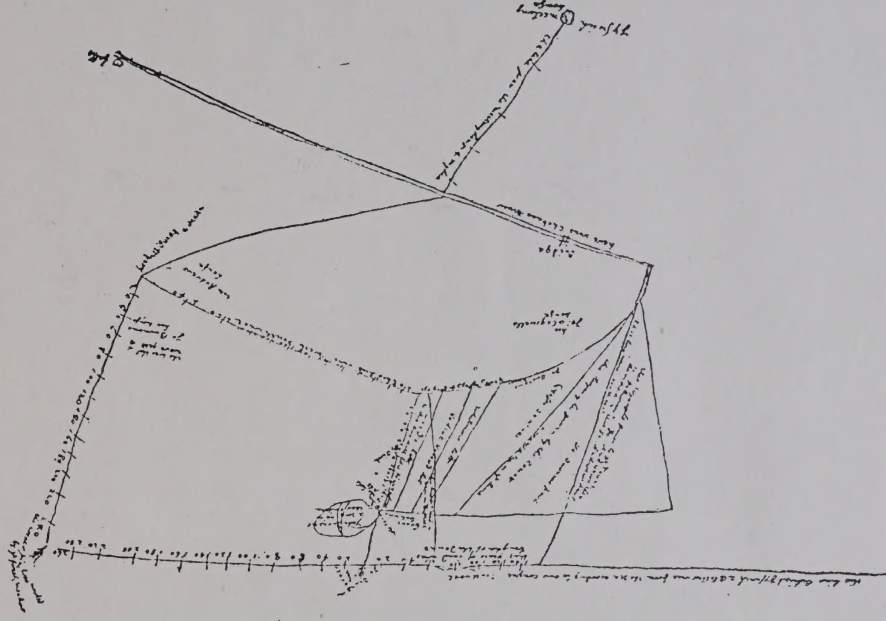
The last year they went with a better instrument, but by reason of the various marking of the trees in Gloucester line, they were not satisfied. Sworn in court.

James Whitt, aged about forty years, deposed that before merchant Bushup died, deponent went beyond Chabaque river and felled there white oak trees to make staves, which staves stood fifteen or sixteen rods beyond John Burnam, jr.'s house. When he went with a team to fetch away the staves, John and Samuell Cogswell forewarned him and said the staves were upon their land, but if he would pay them 12l. per tree he could have them, which deponent did at merchant Bushup's. When deponent told the latter what he had done, he said he believed most of that plain was in Cogswell's bounds, and that he had been employed by the town of Ipswich to lay out that land. Sworn in court.

John Andrews, sr., aged about fifty-seven years, testified that he came to the seven selectmen of Ipswich with Samuell Cogswell, bringing the lease of the new pasture with him. They sent Deacon Pingrin, Insim Burnam* and Walter Ropar to measure the breadth of the new pasture between the heads of the two creeks, and then to go to the head bounds between John Burnam and said pasture, and so to go that same breadth upon Gloucester line as it was between the two creeks. They came to the east end of the fresh meadow to a little pine tree which they marked and there they set their compass to go to the head of Whitredg's creek; so they steered by the compass till they came to a great pine tree, which they marked for the corner bounds. Then they bade those who were present lay a heap of rocks at the said tree that it might be seen to be a bound tree, which they did. Then they marked another tree between these two trees and night and foul weather coming on, they could not finish the line to the head of Whitredg's creek. Sworn in court.

*Autograph.

* Ensign Burnham



JOHN BURNAM'S LAND.

Mr. Robert Paine v. Edmond Bridges. Review. Withdrawn.
Mr. John Giffard v. John Lee. Review. Nonsuited.

John Lee v. Mr. John Giffard. Review. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants at Boston. John Giffard bound, with John Cogswell and Richard Shatswell as sureties.*

Thomas Burnum and John Whipple deposed that in 1672 they were chosen by the selectmen to settle the bounds between Mr. Cogswell's farm called the great pasture and the town's common, etc. Sworn in court.

Walter Roper testified that while Mr. Jno. Cogswell lived, who was the first proprietor of this pasture, etc. Deponent worked at this farm one summer and often brought home the cattle from the meadow where Goodman Andrews said his bounds were, etc. Sworn in court.

Daniell Epps, aged about fifty-three years, deposed that about twenty-three or four years since, being at Mr. John Cogswell's farm the latter showed him some land near where William Andrews now dwells, saying there would be good plow land, etc. Sworn in court.

Abram Fitts, jr., aged twenty-one years, testified that last January he was bringing logs to the saw mill, and saw, near John Burnum, jr.'s house, John Kindrick, his two boys and George Stinson working out two trees into cooper's ware, etc.

James Burnum testified that he saw Kindrick and William Tomson fell the trees near his brother John Burnum's house, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Burnum, sr., aged sixty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Benjamin Marshall testified. Sworn in court.

William Cogswell, aged fifty-seven years, deposed that he heard his father say that his brother John Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lovell, sr., and William Goodhew, jr., deposed. Sworn in court.

*Writ, dated Mar. 9, 1677-8, signed by Ephraim Turner,† for the court, and served by Return Waite,† deputy marshal of Suffolk. Bond of John Giffard.†

Copy of papers in a similar action brought in Ipswich court, Sept., 1677, and taken by appeal to the Court of Assistants, made by Edw. Rawson,† secretary, and in Boston court, Nov., 1675, made by Robert Lord,† cleric, also in Salem court, 26 : 4 : 1677, made by Hilliard Veren,† cleric.

†Autograph.

John Lee's bill of cost, 3li. 10s. 4d.

Copy of receipt, dated May 16, 1677, given by Roger Rose to Edward Page. Wit: Rich. Wayt. Acknowledged, Mar. 9, 1677, before the Governor and magistrates at Mr. Turner's chamber. Copy made by Robert Lord,* secretary.

Copy of John Lee's answer to Mr. Gifford's reasons of appeal, dated Mar. 5, 1677, made by Edward Rawson,* secretary.

John Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Sarah Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Robert Lord, marshal, aged about forty-seven years, deposed that he and Mr. Daniell Epps, sr., etc. Sworn, Mar. 4, 1677-8, before Daniel Denison.*

Henry Skerry, marshal, and Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Daniell Epps, aged fifty-two years, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Pecters, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Andrew Peters* testified that he heard Joseph say that his brother John Lee owned that in the word "cash," he altered a letter, making it with a longer tail, thinking the letter s to be a t, so as to have made the word "ketch." Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges deposed concerning two of the jurymen, Usual Wardell and Nathaniel Adams. Sworn in court.

Walter Fairfeild, aged about forty-five years, deposed. Copy made by Hilliard Veren,* cleric.

Daniell Epps deposed that he was at Joseph Lee's house on July 20, 1677, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Walter Fayerfield, aged about forty-five years, deposed concerning the alteration of the letters. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord,* clerk of Ipswich court, testified on Mar. 4, 1677-8, concerning the writing.

Marshal Waite and John Leveret, Governor. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

Richard Wayte testified that he did not depute John Lee because his name was signed in the paper "Wayt" and he always signed it "Wayte," etc. Sworn, Mar. 9, 1677-8, before Major Hathorne. Copy made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

*Autograph.

John v. Sarah Hawks was father & young step-mother of William & Cogswell (John!).

name it still retains. Nahant, an Indian word signifying an island, is the original name of the peninsula which has become so celebrated. Lynn is the oldest town excepting Salem in Essex county, and since its settlement, in 1629, nine other towns have been settled from it, viz. Saugus, Lynnfield, Reading, South Reading, Sandwich, and Yarmouth; Hampton and Amherst in New Hampshire; and Southampton on Long Island. The first white inhabitants of the town were Edmund Ingalls and his brother, Francis Ingalls. Edmund Ingalls came from Lincolnshire, in England, to Lynn in 1629. He was a farmer, and settled in the eastern part of the town, near a small pond, in Fayette street. The spot where he resided is still pointed out by his descendants. The brother of Edmund was a tanner, and lived at Swampscot. He built his tannery on Humfrey's brook, where it is crossed by a stone bridge. The vats were filled up in 1825. This was the first tannery in New England. The emigrants found the place inhabited by a tribe of Indians of a great nation, called Aberginians. Their settlements extended from Charles river to the Merrimac. The name of the sachem who formerly governed them was Nanepashemet, or the New Moon, who was killed about 1619. The government was continued by his queen, called "Squaw Sachem." Most of the tribes in Massachusetts were subject to her. She had a second husband in 1635, whose name was Wappacowet. Montowampate, son of Nanepashemet, sachem of the Saugus Indians, lived near the eastern end of the beach on Sagamore Hill, and had the government of Lynn and Marblehead. The proprietor of Nahant was an Indian chief called by the English "Duke William," more commonly "Black Will." He was killed by some of the whites in 1633. The following is taken from Mr. Lewis' History of Lynn, published in 1829; a well-written work, full of interesting details respecting the history of this town.

The first settlers of Lynn were principally farmers, and possessed a large stock of horned cattle, sheep, and goats. For several years, before the land was divided and the fields fenced, the cattle were fed in one drove, and guarded by a man, who, from his employment, was called a hayward. The sheep, goats, and swine were kept on Nahant, where they were tended by a shepherd. Nahant seems to have been sold several times, to different individuals, by Black William, who also gave it to the plantation for a sheep pasture. A fence of rails, put near together, was made across the reach near Nahant, to keep out the wolves, as it is said those animals do not climb. When the people were about building this fence, Captain Turner said, "Let us make haste, lest the country should take it from us." In autumn the swine were let loose in the woods, that they might fatten themselves on nuts and acorns. The people of Lynn, for some years, seem to have lived in the most perfect democracy. They had town meetings every three months, for the regulation of their public affairs. They cut their wood in common, and drew lots for the grass in the meadows and marshes. These proved very serviceable to the farmers, in furnishing them with sustenance for their cattle, which was probably the reason why there were more farmers at Lynn than in any other of the early settlements. Mr. Johnson says, "The chiefest corn they planted, before they had Plowes, was Indian grain.—And let no man make a jest at Pumpkins, for with this food the Lord was pleased to feed his people to their good content, till Corne and Cattell were increased." Their corn at the first was pounded with a wooden or stone pestle, in a mortar made of a large log, hollowed out at one end. They also cultivated large fields of barley and wheat. Much of the former was made into malt for beer, which they drank instead of ardent spirit. They raised considerable quantities of flax, which was rotted in one of the ponds, thence

Lynn was first
called Saugus for
(the local Indian
tribe) Adam
Hawkes was there
in 1630, literally
"in the wilderness,"
a young single
man of 22.

The largest part of
the Great Migration
was not until
1635.

This looks a
little of what
it was like
when Adam
first came.

h
the

called the Flax Pond. Their first houses were rude structures, with steep roofs, covered with thatch, or small bundles of sedge or straw, laid one over another. The fire-places were made of rough stones, and the chimneys of boards, or short sticks, crossing each other, and plastered inside with clay. Beside the haste and necessity which prevented the construction of more elegant habitations, the people who had wealth were advised to abstain from all superfluous expense, and to reserve their money for the public use. Even the deputy governor, Mr. Dudley, was censured for wainscoting his house. In a few years, houses of a better order began to appear. They were built with two stories in front, and sloped down to one in the rear. The windows were small, and opened outward on hinges. They consisted of very small diamond panes, set in sashes of lead. The fire-places were large enough to admit a four-foot log, and the children might sit in the corners and look up at the stars. On whichever side of the road the houses were placed, they uniformly faced the south, that the sun at noon might "shine square." Thus each house formed a domestic sun-dial, by which the good matron, in the absence of the clock, could tell, in fair weather, when to call her husband and sons from the field—for the industrious people of Lynn, then as well as now, always dined exactly at twelve. It was the custom of the first settlers to wear long beards, and it is said that "some had their overgrown beards so frozen together, that they could not get their strong water bottles into their mouths." In very hot weather, "servants were privileged to rest from their labours, from ten of the clock till two." The common address of men and women was Goodman and Goodwife; none but those who sustained some office of dignity, or belonged to some respectable family, were complimented with the title of Master. In writing they seem to have had no capital F, and thus in the early records we find two small ones used instead; and one m with a dash over it stood for two. The following song, which appears to have been written about this time, exhibits some of the peculiar customs and modes of thinking among the early settlers.

The place where we live is a wilderness wood,
Where grass is much wanting that's fruitful and good;
Our mountains and hills, and our valleys below,
Being commonly covered with ice and with snow.

And when the north-west wind with violence blows,
Then every man pulls his cap over his nose;
But if any is hardy and will it withstand,
He forfeits a finger, a foot, or a hand.

But when the spring opens we then take the hoe,
And make the ground ready to plant and to sow;
Our corn being planted, and seed being sown,
The worms destroy much before it is grown.

And while it is growing some spoil there is made
By birds, and by squirrels, that pluck up the blade;
And when it is come to full corn in the ear,
It is often destroyed by raccoon and by deer.

And now our old garments begin to grow thin,
And wool is much wanted to card and to spin;
If we can get a garment to cover without,
Our other in-garments are clout upon clout.

Our clothes we brought with us are apt to be torn,
They need to be clouted soon after they're worn;
But clouting our garments, they hinder us nothing,
Clouts double are warmer than single whole clothing.

If fresh meat be wanting to fill up our dish,
We have carrots, and pumpkins, and turnips, and
fish;
And if there's a mind for a delicate dish,
We haste to the clam banks, and there we catch
fish.

'Steard of pottage, and puddings, and custards, and
pies,
Our turnips and parsnips are common supplies;
We have pumpkins at morning, and pumpkins at
noon,
If it was not for pumpkins we should be undone.

If barley be wanting to make into malt,
We must then be contented, and think it no fault;
For we can make liquor, to sweeten our lips,
Of pumpkins, and parsnips, and walnut tree chips.

Now while some are going, let others be coming,
For while liquor's boiling it must have a scumming;
But I will not blame them, for birds of a feather,
By seeking their fellows, are flocking together.

Then you whom the Lord intends hither to bring,
Forsake not the honey for fear of the sting;
But bring both a quiet and contented mind,
And all needful blessings you surely will find.

The following are the names of some of the persons who appear to have been inhabitants of Lynn in 1630.

Joseph Armitage,
Allen Breed,
Wm. Ballard,
Nicholas Brown,
Edward Baker,
Samuel Bennet,
Nicholas Brown,
Thomas Coldam,
Clement Coldam,
Thomas Chadwell,

William Cowdrey,
Henry Collins,
Thomas Dexter,
William Dixey,
Robert Driver,
George Farr,
Jeremy Fitch,
Edmund Farrington,
Adam Hawkes,
Edward Holyoke,

Edward Howe,
Lieut. Danl. Howe,
Ephraim Howe,
William Hathorne,
Thomas Hudson,
Christopher Hussey,
Christopher Lyndsey,
Thomas Newhall,
Robert Potter,
John Ramsdell,

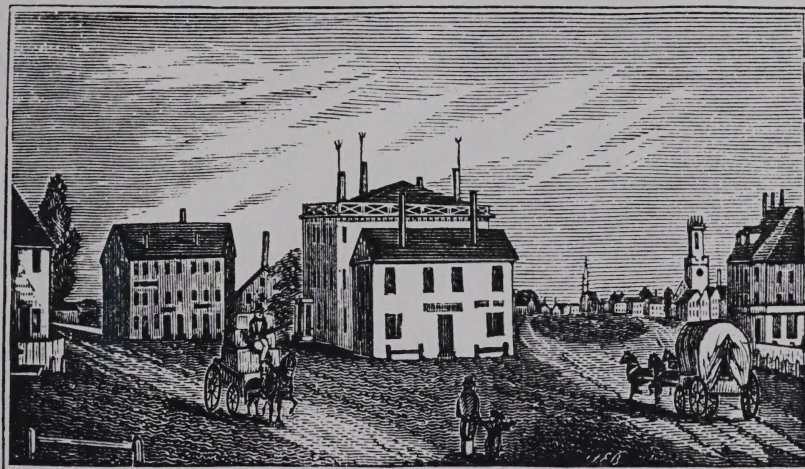
John Taylor,
Capt. Ed. Tomlins,
Timothy Tomlins,
Capt. Nath. Turner,
Capt. Rich. Walker,
Thomas Willis,
John White,
William Witter,
John Wood,
William Wood.

*Brother of
Adam's father
wife, Ann (Broome)
Hutchinson*

The following persons were also at Lynn as early as 1637.

Abraham Belknap,	Richard Sadler,	William Hewes,	Jarett Spenser,
Edmund Bridges,	William Andrews,	Jeremy Howe,	Michael Spenser,
Jenkin Davis,	Richard Brooks,	John Hudson,	Josias Stanbury,
Joseph Floyd,	Goodman Cox,	Samuel Hutchinson,	George Taylor,
Christopher Foster,	Goodman Crosse,	Thomas Hutchinson,	William Thorn,
George Fraile,	John Deacon,	Philip Kneeland,	Mr. Wathin,
Nathaniel Handforth,	John Elderkin,	Thomas Paine,	George Welbye,
Thomas Ivory,	William George,	Robert Parsons,	Richard Wells,
Richard Johnson,	Francis Godson,	Thomas Parker,	Edward West,
Thomas Keysar,	Henry Gaines,	Joseph Pell,	Thomas Wheeler,
Thomas Loughton,	John Gillow,	Nicholas Poor,	Nathanl. Whitebridge,
Richard Longley,	Thomas Halsye,	Wm. Partridge,	John Humfrey,
John Pierson,	James Hewes,	Thomas Read,	Edward Howe.
Richard Rooton,	Robert Hewes,	Isaac Robinson,	

Lynn in its present limits extends nearly six miles on the sea-coast, on the northern shore of Massachusetts Bay, and extends



Western entrance of the central part of Lynn.

about four miles into the woods. From the center of the southern side a beach of sand projects into the sea nearly two miles, and terminates in a peninsula, called Nahant. The whole town contains 9,360 acres. The south-eastern part is a tract of excellent salt marsh; and the northern part is a range of wood-land and pasture. The inhabited part of the town is an extensive plain, gently undulating toward the extremities into graceful elevations, skirted on the south by the sea, and defended on the north by a range of rocky hills. A considerable degree of attention is given to agriculture. The farmers have much improved their lands by cultivation, and by procuring sea weed and rock weed from the beaches for manure. These substances have been freely mingled with the soil, and since their use the crops of English grass have been increased in nearly a tenfold proportion. The other principal products are Indian corn, barley, and the common vegetable productions. The cold and damp sea breezes, which frequently prevail, have an unfavorable effect, and the soil appears to be ungenial to the finer sorts of grain.

hundred years, but seldom in large quantities. Heaps of scoria or cinder banks are still to be seen near where the works stood.

In 1658 there was a great earthquake in New England, connected with which is the following story, which is taken from Mr. Lewis' History of Lynn.

Some time previous, on one pleasant evening, a little after sunset, a small vessel was seen to anchor near the mouth of Saugus river. A boat was presently lowered from her side, into which four men descended, and moved up the river a considerable distance, when they landed, and proceeded directly into the woods. They had been noticed by only a few individuals; but in those early times, when the people were surrounded by danger, and easily susceptible of alarm, such an incident was well calculated to awaken suspicion, and in the course of the evening the intelligence was conveyed to many houses. In the morning, the people naturally directed their eyes toward the shore, in search of the strange vessel—but she was gone, and no trace could be found either of her or her singular crew. It was afterwards ascertained that, on that morning, one of the men at the iron works, on going into the foundry, discovered a paper, on which was written, that if a quantity of shackles, handcuffs, hatchets, and other articles of iron manufacture, were made and deposited, with secrecy, in a certain place in the woods, which was particularly designated, an amount of silver, to their full value, would be found in their place. The articles were made in a few days, and placed in conformity with the directions. On the next morning they were gone, and the money was found according to the promise; but though a watch had been kept, no vessel was seen. Some months afterward, the four men returned, and selected one of the most secluded and romantic spots in the woods of Saugus, for their abode. The place of their retreat was a deep narrow valley, shut in on two sides by high hills and craggy precipitous rocks, and shrouded on the others by thick pines, hemlocks, and cedars, between which there was only one small spot to which the rays of the sun at noon could penetrate. On climbing up the rude and almost perpendicular steps of the rock on the eastern side, the eye could command a full view of the bay on the south, and a prospect of a considerable portion of the surrounding country. The place of their retreat has ever since been called the Pirates' Glen, and they could not have selected a spot on the coast for many miles, more favorable for the purposes both of concealment and observation. Even at this day, when the neighborhood has become thickly peopled, it is still a lonely and desolate place, and probably not one in a hundred of the inhabitants has ever descended into its silent and gloomy recess. There the pirates built a small hut, made a garden, and dug a well, the appearance of which is still visible. It has been supposed that they buried money; but though people have dug there, and in several other places, none has ever been found. After residing there some time, their retreat became known, and one of the king's cruisers appeared on the coast. They were traced to their glen, and three of them were taken and carried to England, where it is probable they were executed. The other, whose name was Thomas Veal, escaped to a rock in the woods, about two miles to the north, in which was a spacious cavern, where the pirates had previously deposited some of their plunder. There the fugitive fixed his residence, and practised the trade of a shoemaker, occasionally coming down to the village to obtain articles of sustenance. He continued his residence till the great earthquake this year, when the top of the rock was loosened, and crushed down into the mouth of the cavern, enclosing the unfortunate inmate in its unyielding prison. It has ever since been called the Pirate's Dungeon. A part of the cavern is still open, and is much visited by the curious.

Pirates in

1658.

Adam was

50 then

Mr. Robert Paine v. Edmund Bridges. Review. Withdrawn.
Mr. John Giffard v. John Lee. Review. Nonsuited.

John Lee v. Mr. John Giffard. Review. Verdict for plaintiff. Appealed to the next Court of Assistants at Boston. John Giffard bound, with John Cogswell and Richard Shatswell as sureties.*

Thomas Burnum and John Whipple deposited that in 1672 they were chosen by the selectmen to settle the bounds between Mr. Cogswell's farm called the great pasture and the town's common, etc. Sworn in court.

Walter Roper testified that while Mr. Jno. Cogswell lived, who was the first proprietor of this pasture, etc. Dependent worked at this farm one summer and often brought home the cattle from the meadow where Goodman Andrews said his bounds were, etc. Sworn in court.

Daniel Epps, aged about fifty-three years, deposed that about twenty-three or four years since, being at Mr. John Cogswell's farm the latter showed him some land near where William Andrews now dwells, saying there would be good plow land, etc. Sworn in court.

Abram Pitts, jr., aged twenty-one years, testified that last January he was bringing logs to the saw mill and saw, near John Burnum, jr.'s house, John Kindrick, his two boys and George Stinson working out two trees into cooper's ware, etc. James Burnum testified that he saw Kindrick and William Tomson fell the trees near his brother John Burnum's house, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Burnum, sr., aged sixty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Benjamin Marshall testified. Sworn in court.

William Cogswell, aged fifty-seven years, deposed that he heard his father say that his brother John Cogswell, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lovell, sr., and William Goodhue, jr., deposed. Sworn in court.

*Writ, dated Mar. 9, 1677-8, signed by Ephraim Turner,† for the court, and served by Return Waite,† deputy marshal of Suffolk. Bond of John Gelford,†

Copy of papers in a similar action brought in Ipswich court, Sept., 1677, and taken by appeal to the Court of Assistants, made by Edw. Rawson,† secretary, and in Boston court, Nov., 1675, made by Robert Lord,† clerk, also in Salem court, 26 : 4 : 1677, made by Hilliard Veron,† clerk.

†Autograph.

John Lee's bill of cost, 3li. 16s. 4d.

Copy of receipt, dated May 16, 1677, given by Roger Rose to Edward Page. Wit: Rich. Wayte. Acknowledged, Mar. 9, 1677, before the Governor and magistrates at Mr. Turner's chamber. Copy made by Robert Lord,* secretary.

Copy of John Lee's answer to Mr. Gifford's reasons of appeal, dated Mar. 5, 1677, made by Edward Rawson,* secretary.

John Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Sarah Hawks testified. Sworn, 4 : 1 : 1677-8, before Wm. Hathorne,* assistant.

Robert Lord, marshal, aged about forty-seven years, deposed that he and Mr. Daniel Eppes, sr., etc. Sworn, Mar. 4, 1677-8, before Daniel Denison.

Henry Skery, marshal, and Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, testified. Sworn in court.

Danuell Epps, aged fifty-two years, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* clerk.

Andrew Peeters, deposed. Sworn, 25 : 7 : 1677, in Ipswich court. Copy made by Robert Lord,* clerk.

Andrew Peters* testified that he heard Joseph say that his brother John Lee owned that in the word "cash," he altered a letter, making it with a longer tail, thinking the letter s to be a t, so as to have made the word "ketch." Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged about thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges deposed concerning two of the jurymen, Usual Wardell and Nathaniel Adams. Sworn in court.

Walter Fairfeld, aged about forty-five years, deposed. Copy made by Hilliard Veron,* clerk.

Daniel Epps deposed that he was at Joseph Lee's house on July 20, 1677, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Lee, aged thirty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Walter Fayerfield, aged about forty-five years, deposed concerning the alteration of the letters. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord,* clerk of Ipswich court, testified on Mar. 4, 1677-8, concerning the writing.

Marshal Waite and Edward Page testified. Sworn, 22 : 7 : 1677, before John Leveret, Governor. Copy made by Robert Lord,* clerk.

Richard Wayte testified that he did not depute John Lee because his name was signed in the paper "Wayte" and he always signed it "Wayte," etc. Sworn, Mar. 9, 1677-8, before Major Hathorne. Copy made by Robert Lord,* clerk.

*Autograph.

John & Sarah Hawks were father & young step-mother of William & Agnes (John's).

Copy of William Andrews' bond, dated Feb. 20, 1677, made by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"the towne meeting the 29th february 1671. It is ordered that no wood or timber shall be felled at Jeffries neck more in any of the sheepe walkes neare the towne more in any place that is above three myles & a halfe from the meeting house under the penalty of ten shillings for every tree fallen contrary to this order." Copy from the town book of Ipswich made Mar. 2, 1678, by Robert Lord,* cleric.

"At the Towne meeting the 13 of feb 1676 voted to leave it to the selectmen to take order about Thomas Wells &c and that no Incerchments be made upon the commons." Copy made from Ipswich town book by Robert Lord,* cleric.

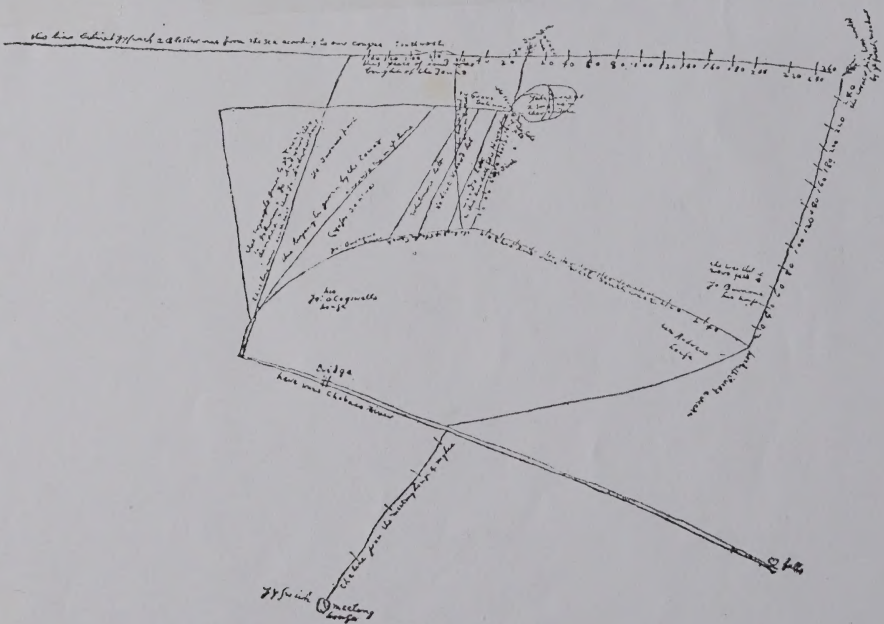
The last year they went with a better instrument, but by reason of the various marking of the trees in Clouster line, they were not satisfied. Sworn in court.

James Whit, aged about forty years, deposed that before merchant Bishpep died, deponent went beyond Chabague river and felled there white oak trees to make staves, which staves stood fifteen or sixteen rods beyond John Burnam, jr's house. When he went with a team to fetch away the staves, John and Samuell Cogswell forewarned him and said the staves were upon their land, but if he would pay them 12d. per tree he could have them, which deponent did at merchant Bishpep's. When deponent told the latter what he had done, he said he believed most of that plain was in Cogswell's bounds, and that he had been employed by the town of Ipswich to lay out that land. Sworn in court.

John Andrews, sr., aged about fifty-seven years, testified that he came to the seven selectmen of Ipswich with Samuell Cogswell, bringing the lease of the new pasture with him. They sent Deacon Pingrin, Insin Burnam* and Walter Ropart to measure the breadth of the new pasture between the heads of the two creeks, and then to go to the head bounds between John Burnam and said pasture, and so to go that same breadth upon Clouster line as it was between the two creeks. They came to the east end of the fresh meadow to a little pine tree which they marked and there they set their compass to go to the head of Whitredg's creek, so they steered by the compass till they came to a great pine tree, which they marked for the corner bounds. Then they bade those who were present lay a heap of rocks at the said tree that it might be seen to be a bound tree, which they did. Then they marked another tree between these two trees and night and foul weather coming on, they could not finish the line to the head of Whitredg's creek. Sworn in court.

* Autograph.

* Insin Burnam



JOHN BURNAM'S LAND.